

(March 1831 continued)

TO THE REV. ALEXANDER DYCE,¹ LONDON

[Extract]

(12-1)ABBOTSFORD, March 31, 1831

(12-1)DEAR SIR,—I had the pleasure of receiving Greene's
 (12-1)Plays, with which, as works of great curiosity, I am highly
 (12-1)gratified. If the editor of the Quarterly consents, as he
 (12-1)probably will, I shall do my endeavour to be useful,
 (12-1)though I am not sure when I can get admission. I shall
 (12-1)be inclined to include Webster, who, I think, is one of the
 (12-1)best of our ancient dramatists ; if you will have the kindness
 (12-1)to tell the bookseller to send it to Whittaker, under cover
 (12-1)to me, care of Mr Cadell, Edinburgh, it will come safe, and
 (12-1)be thankfully received. Marlowe and others I have,—and
 (12-1)some acquaintance with the subject, though not much... .2

(12-1)I wish you had given us more of Greene's prose works.—

(12-1)I am, with regard, dear sir, yours sincerely,

(12-1)[Lockhart]

WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

(12-2)MY DEAR SIR,—I return Southennan 1 three volumes.
 (12-2)I should like much to have a reading of Waterwitch.
 (12-2)Some confusion in returning the Sheets between Ballantyne
 (12-2)& me have hankd the tail of the Tales. It is now
 (12-2)free. As I do not wish to fail in the Count I am determind

(12-2)not to spare reading on Count Robert & am labouring
(12-2)through the Byzantine historians. We must not miss
(12-2)stays if labour will do us right.

(12-2)Tis no[t] in mortals to command success
(12-2)But we'll do more Sempron[i]us we'll deserve it—

(12-2)that is to say we will do our best to do so.

(12-2)I have not quite arranged my plan but there is certainly
(12-2)some wind in this bag if I can bring it into a tune. I am
(12-2)Yours truly W. S.

(12-2)Tuesday [April 1831] (2)
[Stevenson]

TO JOHN WILSON CROKER, M.P., KENSINGTON, LONDON

(12-2)MY DEAR CROKER,—Like most great architects you
(12-2)have made a slight mistake in returning the scaffolding.³
(12-2)My only complaint is a very trifling one. Young's
(12-2)imitation of Johnson's criticism on Gray is not on my
(12-2)shelves, it is however a book long since printed and I will
(12-2)pick it up one day.

(12-2)What may be of more consequence the copy of Ascanius ⁴

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

3

(12-3)is not mine nor have I happened to see it so I suppose it
(12-3)is scarce. MacNicols remarks I have received safe. I
(12-3)knew him a little and rememr. his dining with my father
(12-3)and rather regarded him with awe at the time as a live
(12-3)author. Again a new volume of Boswell's book does not
(12-3)call me master.

(12-3)Lockhart tells me great things of your warfare. I would
(12-3)not perhaps have been so quiet But the Doctors have taken
(12-3)away my glass and reduced me to the state of the poor
(12-3)madman who notwithstanding that in his imagination he
(12-3)had the best of cooks and kept an excellent table every
(12-3)thing he ate tasted of porridge and milk the poor man
(12-3)getting nothing else. I am not quite so bad but am
(12-3)earnestly preached to not to excite myself. I would not
(12-3)stay from my own county meetings.

(12-3)I doubt that it will last over my time which will not be
(12-3)long. I have failed too generally and suddenly.

(12-3)Let me know when or how I can send the books which
(12-3)are not mine. It is hard that you who helped so many
(12-3)friends with your illimitable franks should ever need one
(12-3)yourself.

(12-3)My kind respects attend Mrs. Croker and believe me
(12-3)always yours affectionately, WALTER SCOTT

(12-3)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 1 April 1831.

[Brotherton]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

[Extract]

(12-3)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I beg your acceptance of a
(12-3)Bannatyne tract the evidence of a ghost on his own
(12-3)murder, the only one I suppose ever given. Old Robert
(12-3)McIntosh who had been in the case pointed it out to me

(12-4)when I was a boy and I have had my eye upon it ever
 (12-4)since and there is something very affecting in the evidence
 (12-4)of the murderd man's wife concerning the affectionate manner
 (12-4)in which they part[e]d never to meet again.¹ I have
 (12-4)been laying anchors to leeward to persuade Lord Stafford
 (12-4)to print Sir Gawain and the Green Knight supposed to
 (12-4)[be] written by Clerk of Tranent lamented in the poem of
 (12-4)the Makers by Dunbar. I have been woefully unwell—
 (12-4)no not woefully for I have had neither ache nor pain but
 (12-4)threatend with some uncanny kind of direction of blood to
 (12-4)the Head which threatend me with a reunion with the
 (12-4)auld makaris though unworthy. I have got off for the
 (12-4)present & on aperient pills & regiment as the young lady
 (12-4)said when she proposed to join the 42 having several
 (12-4)cousins in that gallant corps I am picking up however &
 (12-4)ride every day that is to say I am carried about on a pony
 (12-4)to which I do not climb like Spencer's champions but am
 (12-4)lifted & travelld for about two or three miles about.

(12-4)I have all my life enjoyd luck. In the meanwhile by
 (12-4)way of passtime by way of amusement,

(12-4)" Sedet aeternumque sedebit
 (12-4)Infelix Theseus,"

(12-4)I have been sitting to Francis Grant who has won my
 (12-4)applause by making a cabinet picture for your friend Lady
 (12-4)Ruthven with two fine likenesses of my gallant hounds
 (12-4)who are all that is worth painting in the subject. . . ,²

(12-4)So Jock Stevenson has gone to supply the Elysian shades

(12-5)with first editions. I suspect the latter used himself ill,
 (12-5)I hate a drunken knave.¹ I am always yours with true

(12-5)regard

WALTER SCOTT

(12-5)ABBOTSFORD 5 April [1831]

(12-5)I have good hope in the increasing mildness of the
(12-5)weather.

[Hornet]

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR SAMUEL SHEPHERD, BART.

(12-5)MY DEAR AND MUCH RESPECTED SIR SAMUEL,—I have
(12-5)long wished to place some trifle of mine of how little
(12-5)consequence soever it may be under the wing of your kind
(12-5)protection, to leave a specimen of legacy to my children
(12-5)of the friendship which I have been proud of for the later
(12-5)years of my life. I send you a law case but of such a nature
(12-5)that it ought to be remitted to the court of Aeacus, Minos
(12-5)and Rhadamanthus 2 rather than to those of the nether
(12-5)world. I should like to hear what you think of it &
(12-5)whether you will take the ghosts evidence for a thousand
(12-5)pounds.³

6

LETTERS OF

1831

(12-6)I am now in a state of retirement but am too late, unless
(12-6)I mend greatly, in taking to it, to expect to take a trip on
(12-6)the continent which I meditated. I am not able to take
(12-6)exercise on foot and scarcely on a pony though I humble
(12-6)myself to be lifted on.

(12-6)Anne begs her respectful compliments to Lady Shepherd
(12-6)and Miss Runnington in which I have the honour to join.
(12-6)I expect to have the honour of receiving the Chief
(12-6)Commissioner in the beginning of next or end of this
(12-6)month.

(12-6)I am with the best wishes for the continuance of your
(12-6)health yours with extreme respect and affection
(12-6)meanwhile. WALTER SCOTT

(12-6)ABBOTSFORD 5 April [1831]

TO MAJOR DONALD MACGREGOR,¹ BLAIRMAULD,
BLAIRGOWRIE

[Extract]

(12-6)SIR,—I return the curious manuscript. I find that
(12-6)Mr Gregorson of Ardtornish has vindicated the character
(12-6)of Dugald Ciar Mohr by shewing that he died before
(12-6)the contest of Glenfruin. Your manuscript mentioning
(12-6)the fact of [the] death of the students as traditionary in the
(12-6)highlands imputes it to the original Ciar Mohr though
(12-6)certainly by mistake which was acknowledged so soon as
(12-6)it was known. In fact the tradition that some such deed
(12-6)was done by some one of the MacGregors if really true
(12-6)may fairly [be] imputed to that oppression which drives

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

7

(12-7)a wise man [mad]¹ and as for me I was the first literary
(12-7)man of modern days who chose the oppressed Clan as
(12-7)subjects of pity and sympathy. If I had sought to rake
(12-7)up such acts of violence & cruelty as the Criminal records
(12-7)[report] against them there are very cruel stories told by
(12-7)the Lennox families against them. The most savage story
(12-7)of this time is a charge brought against them.²

(12-7)The manifesto of Rob Roy is very curious & unites
(12-7)curiously with a document that I got from Mr Gregorson
(12-7)giving an account of his escape from the Duke of Atholes

(12-7)hands who was desirous to bring him in evidence against
(12-7)the Duke of Argyle.

(12-7)I hope my friend Mr Donald Gregory 3 will publish his
(12-7)collection of papers & anecdotes concerning the clan
(12-7)Gregor. The MacFarlanes have a tradition that the
(12-7)man who killed the students was afterwards slain (in
(12-7)revenge of a wrong done to a poor woman) by some of
(12-7)their people. I refer you to the last edition of the book
(12-7)which contains all that I think necessary to say on such a
(12-7)subject. You will not find I think in the whole manuscript
(12-7)a word that could lead a stranger to suspect the
(12-7)existence of the two Ciar Mohrs though I have no doubt
(12-7)that at least the person so named could not be Dugald
(12-7)Ciar Mohr. It appears from the letters in Blackwoods
(12-7)Magazine that James the eldest or at least ablest of Robs
(12-7)sons acknowledged Bohaldie for his chief and looked to
(12-7)him for patronage when Death took in hand his relief.

(12-7)I will be happy when a new edition gives me leave to
(12-7)publish the curious manifesto of Rob Roy which goes a
(12-7)great way to shew that he was really a man of considerable
(12-7)talents fit for the singular part which he played during
(12-7)the beginning of the last century. I do not know if Rob

(12-8)Roy left any descendants in the direct line though the
(12-8)Glengyle family still subsist. The father of this Duke of
(12-8)Montrose who was blind & consequently impressed with
(12-8)the ideas of his earlier days used to advise his son the
(12-8)present Duke as his Grace has told me of the prudence
(12-8)and necessity of keeping on good humoured terms with
(12-8)them. . . . I am Sir with sincere thanks for your
(12-8)politeness your most obedient servant

(12-8)WALTER SCOTT

(12-8)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 8 April 1831 (2)

[Moore]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, 25 SUSSEX TERRACE, LONDON

[Extract]

(12-8)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—The storm of politics being for
(12-8)the time appeased it is time to look at our own matters
(12-8)which are to witt the Stewart papers rather pressing.
(12-8)Croker has been craving my attention to them and I have
(12-8)no doubt a good arrangement might be made.³ What
(12-8)would be desireable would be a good tight volume of
(12-8)history or personal anecdote as the collection should be
(12-8)found to afford novelty of the unfortunate family steering
(12-8)clear of what is hackd which the whole general history
(12-8)of the 1745 [is]. A volume of this written in a touch
(12-8)& go way would fetch a 1000 and two volumes of
(12-8)materials would fetch as much. I would willingly do

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

9

(12-9)either the one or the other. Murray would I suppose
(12-9)like to publish it. Cadell would be also pleasurd to be
(12-9)employd. I askd it about him 1 the other day when he
(12-9)was out here. I do not know if we are encumberd with
(12-9)any Kings Bookseller. If our Secretary has been doing
(12-9)any thing to purpose he should have saved us the fag of
(12-9)the examination. My health is a good deal better though
(12-9)I am still extremely lame but in the summer time I hope
(12-9)I shall be able to come to town for the thing is of
(12-9)consequence & would [be] a useful and agreeable employment
(12-9)when Count Robert of Paris shall be done which I expect

(12-9)will be this month if [possible]. Let me know what you
(12-9)think of my plan which is subject to many alterations &
(12-9)consideration but the subject is interesting the Editors
(12-9)names to say the least very good and though my ideas be
(12-9)extravagant I am loth to be diddled out of it at less than
(12-9) 1000 a piece. The actual curiosity of the work depends
(12-9)doubtless on the curiosity of the materials but if the papers
(12-9)have not been garbled there must be a great many of
(12-9)interest & curiosity in a mass so composed.

(12-9)Remember I have one box of the papers with a history
(12-9)of the 1745.

(12-9)When you can take an hour to think of this I will be glad
(12-9)to hear from you. I am in possession of five or six
(12-9)Manuscripts copies or large extracts taken under my own eyes.

(12-9)Croker thinks and I am of his opinion that if there was
(12-9)room for a personal narrative of the Chevalier it would
(12-9)answer admirably. I should be well pleased to have a
(12-9)part of the Bookselling charge under my own eye. But
(12-9)I would make no point of this if other circumstances
(12-9)should render it unnecessary.

(12-9)I might perhaps come up and return with you and as I
(12-9)could shut myself up a few days or weeks would do much
(12-9)business. As I can hardly stir twenty yards on foot I
(12-9)would just agree with a cab to carry me between the
(12-9)Regents Park & Saint James. . . .

(12-10)Here is John Smith 1 come to appoint me to lay the
(12-10)foundation stone of the two new bridges at tweed and
(12-10)Ettricke which is to have the effect of carrying our road
(12-10)from the south side of the river to the no[r]th a great

(12-10)improvement on Conundrum castle.

(12-10)Only think of John Taylor of Norwich in a book on
(12-10)German poetry having taken the freedom to say that the
(12-10)play of Goe[t]z von Berliching[en] was translated by one
(12-10)Mr William Scott of Edinr Advocate 2 who afterwards
(12-10)assumed the name of Walter as more poetical and
(12-10)romantick & had been distinguish[d] by that name in
(12-10)European literary history. Only think of this Master
(12-10)B[r]ooke. Me a good old Fidalgo of a gentlemans stock
(12-10)to be accused of changing my name by a Cucumber
(12-10)devouring tailor. Damn him if he we[re] eighteen tailors
(12-10)& that is two men. I am with kindest [MS. Cut].

[PM. 14 April 1831]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

11

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(12-11)DEAR SIR,—I had my own private fears that the
(12-11)negotiation with Turner would have its difficulties. I
(12-11)have written to him with all civility offering him all sort
(12-11)of hospitality & means of transportation.¹ It is folly to
(12-11)attempt doing a thing of such consequence without doing
(12-11)his utmost and taking the personal trouble of making the
(12-11)drawing on the spot. I would rather far have John
(12-11)Thomson doing his best than Turner slurring it.² It is
(12-11)right to humbug the publick if you can but after all they
(12-11)will not be humbugd beyond a certain extent. I fear
(12-11)you must come into Turners terms however extravagant
(12-11)as they are now to be. . . .

(12-11)Yours in great [haste] to save Blucher. The proof
(12-11)sheet is to be ready for [the] Chevy Chace. I am truly
(12-11)glad your sister in law is better. I am yours truly

(12-11)W SCOTT

(12-11)9 o'clock 15 April 1831.

[Stevenson]

12

LETTERS OF

1831

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART,(1) 24 SUSSEX PLACE, LONDON

(12-12)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I use Annes hand to write a
(12-12)few lines to you & Sophia. The last Friday, Saturday,
(12-12)and Sunday, from some unavoidable concurrence of
(12-12)guests I made rather too great an exertion, though in the
(12-12)way of speech I was not guilty of the slightest excess of
(12-12)any kind. On Sunday I went to bed under what seemed
(12-12)a severe cold, on Monday I had lost my voice almost
(12-12)totally and was feverish. I was bled and blistered and
(12-12)suffered enough.

(12-12)This day I am greatly better, and my speech much
(12-12)restored and in fact I wait for Dr Clarksons license to get
(12-12)up. I got your letter which I shall answer when I rise.
(12-12)Meanwhile of course an immediate journey to London is
(12-12)out of the question, and we shall have time to talk about
(12-12)the Stuart papers. Tell Sophia she must make up her
(12-12)mind to see me a great deal weaker than [illegible] in
(12-12)point of bodily exertion but as far as I am conscious no
(12-12)alteration in the state of my mind.² The times are bad,
(12-12)may God mend them. Given from our bedside where
(12-12)Anne and Miss Jane Erskine are playing the Doctresses.
(12-12)Love to Sophia & the children and believe me in Annes
(12-12)hand Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(12-12)[20 April 1831]

20th April 10 o'clock

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

13

(12-13)2 o'clock

(12-13)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Abercrombie has been here. I sent
(12-13)for him yesterday. There is NO DANGER NOW. Papas speech
(12-13)is quite come round again at least very much so.

(12-13)Mr. Cadell came also this morning with Dr. A. and both
(12-13)return in a few hours. I trust this attack is over but have my
(12-13)own fears the next will prove fatal. I am much fatigued &
(12-13)fear you wont be able to read this. Affectly yrs

(12-13)A SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(12-13)ABBOTSFORD

(12-13)Friday night [22nd and 2yd April 1831]

(12-13)MY DEAR CADELL,—I inclose a letter received today
(12-13)from Mr Turner who seems in excellent humour for our
(12-13)job. On looking at your list of subjects it divides naturally
(12-13)into three classes. About fifteen are within reach of this
(12-13)place and I could easily transport to the scenes by Poney &
(12-13)Dog Cart. I should think a week would finish this in
(12-13)summer weather. A 2d. list lie just in his way on the
(12-13)English road hither such as Northam, Barnard Castle,

(12-13)Carlisle Castle, etc.

(12-13)A third class of these is the highland scenes. Some of
(12-13)them would lead him too far, put him to inconvenience
(12-13)and delay, time perhaps too long, but for them we will
(12-13)either get copies, or find substitutes so we will have the
(12-13)whole capable of being fitted up within the time you
(12-13)propose. I am quite pleased to see he is taking kindly to his
(12-13)oars and have no doubt the scheme is in good progress,
(12-13)and he & you will boat us over in safety. . . . Yours very
(12-13)sincerely

(12-13)WALTER SCOTT

[written by Anne Scott]

[Stevenson]

14

LETTERS OF

1831

TO ROBERT CADELL

(12-14)DEAR SIR,—I am pretty well but we will say no more
(12-14)about health for every one badgers me about it. J. B.
(12-14)wishes to engage himself & I in what he calls a pledge to
(12-14)a temperate Society, that is to proclaim ourselves sots &
(12-14)intemperate fools to the whole world.¹ He be damned—
(12-14)& so much for that.

(12-14)I will keep my diet substituting honest porridge instead
(12-14)of a pack of vegetable hash & pudding which as the old
(12-14)song says—make all my stomach & bowels sick.

(12-14)For working Dr Abercrombie knows better than most
(12-14)people that a man can no more say to his mind " dont
(12-14)think " than Molly can say to her Kettle " dont boil "
(12-14)when she finds it on a brisk fire.

(12-14)So we will hope all will be guided for the best & mind
(12-14)our business whilst it is called today. I have little doubt
(12-14)Count Robert may appear next week, previous to which
(12-14)I shall have a lot of books to send in to Crawford the
(12-14)binder. You can make Borthwick copy the list. I hope
(12-14)also to discharge myself of the Constantinopolitan History.

(12-14)Mrs Cadell is I trust continuing well & also your
(12-14)brother-in-law. I hope to send Lord Hopeton's inscription
(12-14)by next parcel but Ballantyne must set it up being
(12-14)indispensible at all those niceties of spaces, blocks,
(12-14)divisions & the style-lapidary.² Yours truly
(12-14)W. LAIDLAW
(12-14)For WALTER [SCOTT]

(12-14)begging you not to forget Charles.

[25th or 26th April 1831]
[Stevenson]

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

15

TO SUSAN FERRIER

(12-15)ABBOTSFORD : Wednesday evening [11th May 1831]

(12-15)DEAR Miss FERRIER,—If I had a spark of gratitude in
(12-15)me I ought to have written you well-nigh a month ago to
(12-15)thank you in no common fashion for 'Destiny,'¹ which by
(12-15)the few and at the same time the probability of its incidents
(12-15)your writings are those of the first person of genius who has
(12-15)disarmed the little pedantry of the Court of Cupid, and of
(12-15)gods and men, and allowed youths and maidens to propose
(12-15)other alliances than those an early choice had pointed out
(12-15)to them. I have not time to tell you all the consequences
(12-15)of my revolutionary doctrine. All these we will talk over

(12-15)when you come here, which I am rejoiced to hear is likely
(12-15)to be on Saturday next, when Mr. Cadell will be happy
(12-15)to be your beau in the Blucher, and we will take care are
(12-15)met with at the toll. Pray do not make this a flattering
(12-15)dream. You are of the initiated, so will not be de trop
(12-15)with Cadell. I am always, with the greatest respect and
(12-15)regard, your faithful and affectionate servant,

(12-15)WALTER SCOTT

[Doyle's Memoir of Susan Ferrier]

16

LETTERS OF

1831

TO WILLIAM TAYLOR OF NORWICH

(12-16)ABBOTSFORD (POST TOWN, MELROSE)

(12-16)Sunday, 23rd April [15th May], 18321

(12-16)SIR,—I have been rendered unable by a severe indisposition,
(12-16)otherwise I would have previously solicited your
(12-16)attention to an inaccurate statement in your second
(12-16)[third] volume upon German poetry, with which you
(12-16)have obliged the British public. " It was translated into
(12-16)English," you say, "in 1799 at Edinburgh, by William
(12-16)Scott, Advocate, no doubt the same person who, under
(12-16)the poetical but assumed name of Walter, has since
(12-16)become the most extensively popular of the British
(12-16)writers." 2

(12-16)I am sensible, Sir, that in other parts of the United
(12-16)Kingdom the eulogy in this passage may make amends
(12-16)for its error; but to a native of Scotland there are few
(12-16)things accounted more dishonourable than abandoning
(12-16)his own name, unless it be adopting that of another
(12-16)person. With the bard in the Critic I can safely say,

(12-16)" My name's Tom Jenkins, alias have I none."

(12-16)My father's name was Walter ; his grandfather's name
(12-16)was the same ; and I could go back into a much longer
(12-16)detail of persons of respectable descent, known both in
(12-16)history and record, although pretending to no peculiar
(12-16)distinction of birth beyond that of gentleman. How you
(12-16)have been led into the mistake I cannot guess. Goetz,

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

17

(12-17)whom you call Godfred,¹ was a character nearly resembling
(12-17)the more ancient of this lineage ; they would have
(12-17)meddled with no man's name, though his property might
(12-17)have been in some danger had it fed near these pastures
(12-17)and called an Englishman its master. The lineal
(12-17)representative of the family is Hugh Scott, Esq., of Harden,
(12-17)with whom I have been always in the closest intimacy.
(12-17)I do not know in what shape the translation was given
(12-17)to the public. The late Mat. Lewis, commonly called
(12-17)Monk Lewis, managed the publication with John Bell,
(12-17)the bookseller. Both persons corresponded with me
(12-17)under my well-known name of Walter Scott; nor had
(12-17)they any right or apology for changing it into William ;
(12-17)nor did I ever see a copy of the book in which I was so
(12-17)transmuted.

(12-17)I must not forget, Sir, that I am addressing a person
(12-17)to whom I owe a literary favour of some consequence.
(12-17)I think it is from you, and by your obliging permission,
(12-17)that I borrowed, with my acknowledgment, the lines in
(12-17)your translation of Lenore,

(12-17)Tramp, tramp along the land,
(12-17)Splash, splash across the sea,

(12-17)which a friend 2 had caught up from a spirited version,
(12-17)recited at Edinburgh, at the celebrated Dugald Stewart's,
(12-17)by Mrs. Letitia Barbauld. Assure yourself, Sir, my
(12-17)recollection of the obligation is infinitely stronger than
(12-17)that of the mistake ; and if you have preserved, which I
(12-17)have little reason to expect, the letters I wrote at so early
(12-17)a period, you will find that they are subscribed by my
(12-17)baptismal name of, Sir, Your most humble servant,

(12-17)WALTER SCOTT

(12-17)P.S. This letter is written by the hand of a friend.
[Robberd's Life of Taylor of Norwich]

18

LETTERS OF

1831

TO THE LOR[D] CHIEF COMMISSIONER [WILLIAM ADAM]
BLAIR ADAM

[Extract]

(12-18)MY DEAR LORD,—I have rarely [been] more grieved
(12-18)and mortified than by receiving your Lordships letter
(12-18)acquainting me with your Lordships indifferent health
(12-18)which forms too good an apology for not having the
(12-18)honor of seeing you here while most unhappily I am
(12-18)recovering so slowly and imperfectly from an attack
(12-18)which I had in spring that I have very little prospect of
(12-18)Blair Adam this year.1. . . To speak on blyther matters
(12-18)some young ladies daughters of a friendly antiquarian
(12-18)that died lately sent me a print of a key with some
(12-18)documents stating to have been found in the Loch &
(12-18)represented of course as the Key of the castle. At any rate it
(12-18)is of a very antique and beautiful shape and would hang
(12-18)beautifully being of a very graceful form and not like a

(12-18)key of modern days. It is hanging before me and will
(12-18)serve as well as the image of Maida to light up the
(12-18)recollection of happy days which though Fortun[e] has g[i]ven
(12-18)the Club an unco devel[ling] 2 may in some respects

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

19

(12-19)return to us yet. I must tell your Lordship about Maida
(12-19)that a friend pickd up at Mun[i]ch a tin snuffbox such as
(12-19)is sold for a franc a piece bearing the effigy of poor Mai
(12-19)obviously taken from your beautiful picture but with a
(12-19)different background and two or three words of a motto
(12-19)signifying in german the favourite dog of Walter Scott.
(12-19)Poor Maida was sitting bobbishly the man said though
(12-19)he knew but little about the subject. It was however
(12-19)fame both to Landseer and me as Goldsmith said when he
(12-19)found a volume of his writing in a remote ale-house.¹

(12-19)I feel something sad when I think it will be the first
(12-19)day for many years that I shall be absent from our happy
(12-19)party but the total want of strength tells me it cannot be
(12-19)and that my hope must be that we shall meet in better
(12-19)times. I hope however you[r] Lordship will summon
(12-19)enough of those who with the will retain the power of
(12-19)attending you and that upon the occasion I will not [be]
(12-19)entirely forgotten by those by whom I would most wish
(12-19)to be rememberd. I beg my kind compliments to Miss
(12-19)Adam to the Charlton 2 family and to all who are dear to
(12-19)you and contribute so much to render an invalids couch
(12-19)supportable. With a grateful sense of obligation I remain
(12-19)always your Lordships most truly WALTER SCOTT

(12-19)ABBOTSFORD 15 May [1831]

(12-19)The Lockharts and anne offer their best respects.
[Blair-Adam]

TO MRS. EATON,¹ &C, &C, KELTON HALL, NEAR STAMFORD

[Extract]

(12-20)DEAR MRS EATON,—I had no occasion for your kind
 (12-20)letter to put me in remembrance of my early & kind
 (12-20)recollections of your family which began with your
 (12-20)excellent & kind old grandmother ² who placed her
 (12-20)husbands library at my disposal when I was a boy at Kelso
 (12-20)with a kindness which partook of real charity. And so
 (12-20)though the after circumstances of life have rendered our
 (12-20)meetings rare I assure you that I fully deserve [y]our
 (12-20)over estimation for old kindness & its recollections. As
 (12-20)for my present state I believe Nature is calling for her
 (12-20)tribute for after having been spared the common lot of
 (12-20)humanity for many a long day I cannot be surprized if
 (12-20)I pay for the easy passage which I have had through life
 (12-20)& I have to be greatly thankful that though weaker
 (12-20)greatly than I have hitherto been I can enjoy life without
 (12-20)pain or much illness and so I suppose I must hold myself
 (12-20)contented for the days remaining to me which I neither
 (12-20)expect nor anxiously wish to be many, though I leave that
 (12-20)matter contentedly to Gods pleasure.

(12-20)My patronizing bookseller Mr Cadell of Edinburgh left
 (12-20)this some time since on a route to London through the
 (12-20)west of England and will soon be in London though I am
 (12-20)not just certain of the time. If the book is intrusted to him
 (12-20)by my friend Mr Murray I will receive it safe & shall be

(12-21)most happy so to receive any mark of your remembrance.

(12-21). . . Dear Mrs Eaton your thankful humbl[e] Servant

(12-21)8 June 1831 ABBOTSFORD

WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(12-21)DEAR SIR,—... If you see Treuttel & Wurz or Mr Cochrane

(12-21)I could give them without trouble a review of Han

(12-21)d'Islande a curious work by Victor Hugues, French dramatist.¹

(12-21)I long promised something of the kind. But perhaps

(12-21)it would not now be acceptable. The last contribution of

(12-21)the kind was for Mr Gillies but this must be for myself....

(12-21)I have no more to say except that we will expect to see

(12-21)you as you come down. I am trying all I can to get out

(12-21)Walter Terry for India & have hope of success. Yours

(12-21)Very truly

(12-21)WALTER SCOTT

(12-21)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 12 June 1831

(12-21)The first & second volume of the Grandfathers tales

(12-21)will be ready to go to press when you like. I want also

(12-21)to go to the reliquia^e but I will be obliged to get some [?]

(12-21)exact information who or what Mr Withers is who has

(12-21)most impudently attackd me 2 a planter or nursery man I

(12-22)suppose. I know something about him from Mr Coke of

(12-22)Norfolk.

[Stevenson]

TO THE LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER [WILLIAM ADAM],
BLAIR ADAM

(12-22)My DEAR LORD,—I duly received your kind remembrance
(12-22)and hav[e] the pleasure to think that the Blair
(12-22)Adam Club is assembled in force and the pleasure to
(12-22)know that though absent from you in body I shall be
(12-22)remembered by those whose memory I should least like to
(12-22)lose ground in. I have sent the Key said to have been
(12-22)once turnd on the lovely Queen Mary when she was
(12-22)prisoner in Lochleven Castle. It is of a singular shape
(12-22)& really looks the thing. When I can lay my hands on
(12-22)the documents which vouch its authenticity I will send
(12-22)exact copies so that you will be in possession of the whole
(12-22)evidence. Mr Hamper a good antiquary left the key
(12-22)to me. Kindes[t] wishes & fraternal love attend all at
(12-22)Blair Adam both young & old. The inscription is very
(12-22)classical in form & size very like [one] found in this
(12-22)neighbourhood lately dedicated by the tribune Domitian
(12-22)to the God Sylvanus found near the mouth of the Leader.¹

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

23

(12-23)All manner of sport attend you and may your sports be
(12-23)as pleasing as for the dozen years they have never faild
(12-23)to prove.

(12-23)I am pretty well except now and then a fit of dizziness
(12-23)or head ache which I suspect I must look for through
(12-23)future lif[e] as long as the machine shall continue to move
(12-23)at all. Tho I should be very ungrateful did I not report
(12-23)myself on the whole much better. I send this by Blucher
(12-23)Coach trusting that the Guard will at Edinburgh put it
(12-23)in the way of reaching Blair Adam safely. Here is a
(12-23)glorious day which presses upon me the recollection of

(12-23)friends and scenery in your vicinity and makes me wish
(12-23)for Prince Ho[u]sse[i]ns tapestry or something of the kind
(12-23)that would beat steam [illegible]. Mei sis memor. Love
(12-23)& mirth to the whole fireside young or old from Your
(12-23)Lordships much obliged & most faithful

(12-23)WALTER SCOTT

(12-23)30 June 1831 ABBOTSFORD

[Blair-Adam]

TO DONALD GREGORY, 1 10 AINSLIE PLACE, EDINBURGH

[Copy]

(12-23)MY DEAR SIR,—Though I have not had time to do the
(12-23)Macgregors justice, yet I am sure I have dealt to them a
(12-23)larger measure of that than they have been accustomed to
(12-23)receive at the hands of persons with whom they were most
(12-23)nearly connected.

24

LETTERS OF

1831

(12-24)Since I read Pennant, I have been shockd at the
(12-24)anathema he has [pronounced] on this unhappy tribe 1;
(12-24)and I have tried to do my best to laugh the world, the
(12-24)Southern world at least, out of these absurd prejudices.
(12-24)I am much pleased with what you have recovered and
(12-24)hope you will go on and get another lot of Macgregoriana.
(12-24)Every [thing] allied with Gaelic Antiquities has been
(12-24)unfortunate ; for the friends wish it should be defended
(12-24)with a zeal beyond truth, and enemies, where they
(12-24)detect a falsehood or exaggeration think therefore that
(12-24)every thing is false.

(12-24)Now you have put the sickle of a candid and cool
(12-24)tempered man into this harvest I hope you will go on.
(12-24)Try the question of Ossian never temperately dealt with,
(12-24)not even by Laing, acute enough but rather liable to
(12-24)over[r]ate himself. What is become of a Mass of Gaelic
(12-24)papers said to have been collected by the Highland
(12-24)Society? Would it not be as well sometimes to talk of
(12-24)Wisdom as to confine their conversation entirely to Stirks
(12-24)and bullocks?2 Where there was a race of hereditary
(12-24)Poets, there must have been Men of merit. I wish you
(12-24)would buckle to the task. The border Minstrels made a
(12-24)man of me : the highlanders, a much more ample
(12-24)subject, may make a heroe of you. Every body would
(12-24)give you every assistance.

(12-24)I am ending my career when you are beginning yours ;
(12-24)but, if I could be of any use. Heigh Donald Dougals
(12-24)ready [Heigh].

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

25

(12-25)With all this nonsense I am really delighted with your
(12-25)book, as well as [your] much obliged & indebted humble
(12-25)Servant WALTER SCOTT

(12-25)ABBOTSFORD 17 July 1831

[A. M. Gregorson]

TO ROBERT CHAMBERS,1 BOOKSELLER, EDINBURGH

(12-25)DEAR MR. CHAMBERS,—I received your letter through
(12-25)Mr Caddell. It is impossible for a gentleman to say no to a
(12-25)request which flatters him more than he deserves. But
(12-25)even although it is said in the Newspapers I actually am
(12-25)far from well and instead of being exercising on a brother

(12-25)novellist Chateau-Briant my influence to decide him to
(12-25)raise an insurrection in france 2 which is the very
(12-25)probable employment allotted to me by some of the papers I
(12-25)am keeping my head as cool as I can and speaking with

26

LETTERS OF

1831

(12-26)some difficulty. But I am unwilling to make a piece of
(12-26)work about nothing & instead of doing so I ought rather
(12-26)to receive the lady as civilly as I can. I am much out
(12-26)riding or rather crawling about my plantations in the
(12-26)morning when the weather will permit but a card from
(12-26)Miss Eccles from Melrose will find me at home & happy to
(12-26)see her although the effect is like to be [a] disappointment
(12-26)to the Lady. I am your faithful humble servant.

(12-26)I have owed you a letter longer than I intended but I
(12-26)write with pain & general[ly] use the hand of a friend. I
(12-26)sign with my initials as enough to represent the poor half
(12-26)of me that is left but I am still much your[s]

(12-26)ABBOTSFORD [P.M. 2 Augt 1831]

W. S.

[G. E. S. Chambers]

TO MRS. JOHN BALLANTYNE,¹ CARE OF JAMES BALLANTYNE,
DUNBLANE

(12-26)DEAR MRS. BALLANTYNE,—I have your letter and am
(12-26)favoured also with an unnecessary but well meant favour

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

27

(12-27)from a person calling himself MacCrone who writes about
(12-27)your late distresses. The gentleman must excuse my
(12-27)writing at present having much trouble in writing.

(12-27)Some of poor John's friends are about to contribute to
(12-27)relieve any immediate embarrassment to which before
(12-27)receiving yours I had already promised my willing
(12-27)assistance. This however can be but temporary. I would
(12-27)willingly hear of something more permanent. But though
(12-27)I am in hopes of a return to good fortune it is at present
(12-27)uncertain what my own income may be & uncertain
(12-27)therefore what I can spare to assist others. Meantime be
(12-27)assured you are not forgotten & I will write at more length
(12-27)when I can write with more ease. I am truly sorry for
(12-27)the subject of this correspondence. Your most obedient
(12-27)Servant

(12-27)WALTER SCOTT

(12-27)I have spoken with Mr. Caddell on this business &
(12-27)James B. and Mr. Cowan have also engaged efficiently
(12-27)in it.

(12-27)8 August 1831 ABBOTSFORD

[Glen]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(12-27)ABBOTSFORD 8th Aug 1831

(12-27)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I hope you have a letter which
(12-27)Mr Cadell has written to you assuring you of your 200
(12-27)per annum at the four regular terms of Whitsunday about

(12-28)20th May Lambmas 20 August and Martinmas November
(12-28)and Christmas in four equal portions. I have impressd
(12-28)cash in his hands for this purpose & you may count on

(12-28)his regularity being a thorough man of business. Our
 (12-28)matters look much more flourishing than they did and
 (12-28)upon making up books sales and all the rest of it we find
 (12-28)we have kept our ground when the rest of the bookmaking
 (12-28)world are going to the Devil.¹ We are living and thriving
 (12-28)in so much that if my health does not get worse I shall
 (12-28)next year have near wrought through all my troubles
 (12-28)and once more caper in my own free hold. On[e] of
 (12-28)the most agreeable uses I can make of the ease & amusement
 (12-28)which this will afford me will [be] to pay Italy
 (12-28)& especially Naples a visit for the dead months of winter.
 (12-28)The idea of your being my guide through these classical
 (12-28)regions is a very pleasant prospect so you must get well
 (12-28)acquainted [with them.] Cadell undertakes for expences
 (12-28)suppose 1000 or 1500 on condition of my keeping a journal
 (12-28)that may be visible one day so if I can run it hard I know
 (12-28)what to do. Walter and his Wife will probabl[y] see us
 (12-28)to Naples & then return. Lockhart and Anne² reckon
 (12-28)on coming out to us in the spring. This gives a gay
 (12-28)prospect for beginning the year and I look to no mid
 (12-28)impediment if my health continue tolerable. Anne
 (12-28)comes with me so Abbotsford will stand empty till spring
 (12-28)1832 be well past. I shou[ld] like to see some thing³
 (12-28)of Sicily but when I think of Vesuvius and AEtna it is too
 (12-28)late a week in life for visiting the Cyclops her reverence [?].
 (12-28)Here is something to speak about and how you will bear
 (12-28)you[r] old padre pick a back like father Anchises. Indeed
 (12-28)I will look to you for information of what routes are to
 (12-28)be seen where sights lie &c. This prospect is enough for
 (12-28)one letter. Let me know if you have impeticosd the

(12-29)gratilities last sent of 50 to be continued quarterly.
 (12-29)I remain Dear Charles your affectionate father

(12-29)WALTER SCOTT

(12-29)What letters should I bring out with me.

[Law]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE, PRINCE'S STREET,
EDINBURGH

(12-29)ABBOTSFORD, September, 1831

(12-29)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I pray you to honour me with
(12-29)your acceptance of the last number of Mr Lodge's
(12-29)Illustrious Persons.¹ My best thanks to you for the
(12-29)genealogy, which completes a curious subject. I am just
(12-29)setting off for the Mediterranean, a singular instance of a
(12-29)change of luck, for I have no sooner put my damaged
(12-29)fortune into as good a condition as I could desire, than my
(12-29)health, which till now has been excellent, has failed so
(12-29)utterly in point of strength, that while it will not allow me
(12-29)to amuse myself by travelling, neither will it permit me to
(12-29)stay at home.

(12-29)I should like to have shaken hands with you, as there are
(12-29)few I regret so much to part with.² But it may not be. I
(12-29)will keep my eyes dry if possible, and therefore content
(12-29)myself with bidding you a long (perhaps an eternal)
(12-29)farewell. But I may find my way home again, improved

30

LETTERS OF

1831

(12-30)as a Dutch skipper from a whale fishing. I am very happy
(12-30)that I am like to see Malta. Always yours, well or ill—
(12-30)[Lockhart]

WALTER SCOTT

TO J. G. LOCKHART, CHIEFSWOOD

[September 1831]

(12-30)DEAR DON OR DOCTOR GIOVANNI,—Can you really be
(12-30)thinking of taking Wa-Wa by the coach, and I think you
(12-30)said outside ? Think of Johnny and be careful of this
(12-30)little man.¹ Are you par hazard something in the state of
(12-30)the poor Capitaine des Dragons that comes in singing,—

(12-30)" Comment ? Parbleu ! Qu'en pensez vous ?
(12-30)Bon Gentilhomme, et pas un sous."

(12-30)If so, remember Richard's himself again, and make free
(12-30)use of the enclosed cheque on Cadell for L.50. He will
(12-30)give you the ready as you pass through, and you can pay
(12-30)when I ask. Put horses to your carriage and go hidalgo
(12-30)fashion. We shall all have good days yet.

(12-30)" And those sad days you deign to spend
(12-30)With me, I shall requite them all;
(12-30)Sir Eustace for his friends shall send,
(12-30)And thank their love in Grayling Hall." ²

(12-30)[Lockhart]

W. S.

TO WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

(12-30)MY DEAR WORDSWORTH,—Nothing in the world can be
(12-30)more convenient than your own visit and your sisters
(12-30)here & as many of your family as you find it convenient.³

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

31

(12-31)We are always at home & my son in law Lockhart lives
(12-31)near me and we can be constantly together. My daughter
(12-31)is delighted with the prospect of seeing Miss Wordsworth
(12-31)and it is not possible to take us aback all this month. I

(12-31)propose about the end of September to sail for Naples
(12-31)in hopes of [renewing] my health by the climate which
(12-31)is recommended. I will scarce I think delay beyond the
(12-31)last week of the month. Yours with the greatest esteem.

(12-31)ABBOTSFORD 2 September [1831] WALTER SCOTT

[Wordsworth]

32 LETTERS OF 1831

TO DAVID LAING

(12-32)MY DEAR MR SECRETARY,—I return the proof corrected.
(12-32)I seldom keep autographs if they are in my own bad hand-
(12-32)writing and have not as far as I remember seen the copy or
(12-32)sketch which I originally made of the Romance since I
(12-32)gave it to poor Weber. I would write it over how[ev]er
(12-32)with pleasure if I were not going abroad for my health
(12-32)with no great expectation of mending it. Curiously
(12-32)enough the story alluded to in Woodstock 1 is not in the
(12-32)British Magazine after an accurate [?] search. I wrote
(12-32)you some time since that Lord Stafford had given up
(12-32)thoughts of the Green Knight so John Richardson may
(12-32)proceed as soon as he pleases. I should think that
(12-32)Will[i]am & the Werwolf 2 would be a treasure. Happening
(12-32)to have two reprints by Mr Utterson of the Chevelere
(12-32)assigne (du Cygne) I send you one as a duplicate [is] of no
(12-32)use to me which you may consider as valuable. Mr
(12-32)Caddell carried it with him this morning. I have pickd
(12-32)up a Descrittione del Regno del Scozia inscribed to Queen
(12-32)Elizabeth Christofero Hatton Roberto Dudleio Conte di
(12-32)Leicestria & Franc[es]o Walsinghamo. It is a thin folio
(12-32)printed at Anvers [il] Imo [di] Gennaio 1588. I think
(12-32)you gave me some account of this work.

(12-32)I am going away sad enough as I feel no great certain[ty]
(12-32)of ever returning again in which case my presidency
(12-32)shall another take. Alwa[ys] Dear Mr Secretary
(12-32)most faithfully yours WALTER SCOTT

(12-32)19th September 1831 (3)
[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

1831 SIR WALTER SCOTT 33

TO WILLIAM BURN,¹ ARCHITECT [EDINBURGH]

(12-33)MY DEAR SIR,—I enclose the inscription for Helen
(12-33)Walker, which you will be so good as to commit to Mr.
(12-33)Ramsay's care. Mr. Cadell will pay him all expenses
(12-33)whenever he reports that the monument is complete and
(12-33)place it to my accompt.

(12-33)I entreat your kind attention to this if you think any
(12-33)moral is necessary.

(12-33)Respect the grave of Poverty
(12-33)when combined with the
(12-33)Love of Truth and Dear Affection.

(12-33)This just as you think [best] having no rime to correct it
(12-33)as I expect to set sail on Tuesday. I have written Mr.
(12-33)Cadell on the subject. Mr. Walter Dickson took some
(12-33)share in [the] erection of the monument and I dare say
(12-33)would give a look at the work. I am always yours, With
(12-33)best wishes,

(12-33)LONDON, 13th October, 1831 WALTER SCOTT

[Walter S. Dickson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[13th October 1831]

(12-33)MY DEAR SIR,—I sent a letter yesterday to be addressed
(12-33)to you but foolishly addressd it to George Huntley Gordon
(12-33)at the Admiralty instead of the Treasury. It covers a
(12-33)letter for Mr Burn the Architect telling him what

34

LETTERS OF

1831

(12-34)inscription I wish to put on the monument of Helen
(12-34)Walker the original of Jeanie Deans and authorizing [you]
(12-34)to pay any charge for paying any sum for the same under
(12-34) 20. I have sent to Huntley Gordon this morning and
(12-34)he has promised to inquire after the packet at the Admiralty.
(12-34)I have some idea that I have from old recollection
(12-34)addressd my letter to Mr Stark 1 instead of Mr Burn
(12-34)who is the person with whom I have been corresponding
(12-34)about the said sum who now reports the said monument
(12-34)finishd. Believe me always faithfully yours

(12-34)WALTER SCOTT

(12-34)We keep our purpose of going aboard tomorrow. Mrs
(12-34)Scott does not go as Walter's leave is so short.

(12-34)It was a ship & a ship & a ship of fame
(12-34)Launchd off the stocks bound to the main
(12-34)With a hundred and fifty brisk young men
(12-34)All pickd & chosen every one
(12-34)Capt. Glen was our Captain's name
(12-34)A very gallant & brisk young man
(12-34)As bold a sailor as went to sea
(12-34)And we are bound to High Barbary etc.²

[Stevenson]

TO GAPT. BASIL HALL, 3 R.N., &C &C &C

(12-34)MY DEAR SIR,—Nothing but an absolute impossibility
(12-34)would occasion my declining a request of yours at this

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

35

(12-35)moment especially as you oblige me by saying [that] you
(12-35)who have shewd us unremitted [?] kind[ness] feel indirectly
(12-35)interested in my complying with it. But the truth
(12-35)is I was a good writer of what are calld occasional verses
(12-35)which to be good must be very good and one would be loth
(12-35)to break down on such an occasion. The public are apt to
(12-35)consider one as a shoulder of mutton poet 1 which is more
(12-35)despicable even than a poor fellow that writes for his
(12-35)bread. If I ever see an opportunity of returning thanks
(12-35)for this great favour which after all has its drawbacks
(12-35)though I am fully sensible of its advantages which are so
(12-35)great it must be in humble prose. It is perhaps enough
(12-35)to say that in attempting the other day to write some thing
(12-35)in Mr [Miss] Wordsworths album I fairly broke down
(12-35)which in such an attempt as you recommend would
(12-35)neither be pleasant nor creditable.

(12-35)If I live I may find this same opportunity when my
(12-35)powers are more fit to grapple with it. If I die all debts
(12-35)are paid. In the mean time I take up the boarding Misses
(12-35)excuse If I could I would if I cannot how can I. Bad
(12-35)Poetry & forced [?] Panegyrick are the very devil. Besides
(12-35)one cannot undertake a task of great delicacy with the
(12-35)various unpleasant feelings by which I am at present
(12-35)occupied and even the present Majesties kindness mus[t]
(12-35)not make me forget what I owe to the memory of George
(12-35)IV who permitted me to call him a personal friend. If

(12-35)you consider all thes[e] things together and separately you
(12-35)[will] hold me excused in the present case and I will
(12-35)endeavour to make it up when I can & perhaps sooner
(12-35)than I can now hope for. When I do write I write fast
(12-35)enough. Suppose for instance I should inscribe to you a
(12-35)Romance in my best manner making proper mention of
(12-35)the King in the dedication & supplying you with an early
(12-35)copy for the Kings library table. This would be more

36

LETTERS OF

1831

(12-36)easily done & more graceful and less courtierlike in its
(12-36)appearance. I am with a deep sense of your kindness
(12-36)affectionately yours

(12-36)WALTER SCOTT

(12-36)PORTSMOUTH FOUNTAIN INN

(12-36)26 October [1831]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CAPTAIN BASIL HALL

(12-36)MY DEAR CAPTAIN HALL,—As the wind seems determinedly
(12-36)inflexible I cannot employ my spare time better
(12-36)than in making a remark or two on this novel which as
(12-36)you are kind enough to set an ideal value upon [it] will
(12-36)be perhaps enhanced in that respect by receiving any
(12-36)trifling explanations and particulars that among the
(12-36)numerous creatures of my Imagination the author has
(12-36)had a particular partiality for the Antiquary.¹ It is one
(12-36)of the very few of my works of fiction which contains a
(12-36)portrait from life and it is the likeness of a friend of my
(12-36)infancy boyhood and youth a fact detected at the time by
(12-36)the acuteness of Mr James Chalmers ²Solicitor at law in

(12-36)London. This gentleman remarkable for the integrity
(12-36)of his conduct in business and the modesty of his charges
(12-36)had been an old friend & correspondent of my father in
(12-36)his more early and busy days and he continued to take
(12-36)an interest in literary matters to the end of a life prolong[d]
(12-36)beyond the ordinary limits. He took accordingly some
(12-36)trouble to discover the author and when he read the
(12-36)Antiquary told my friend William Erskine that he was
(12-36)now perfectly satisfied that Walter Scott of whom
(12-36)personally he knew really nothing was the author of these
(12-36)mysterious works of fiction for that the character of
(12-36)Jonathan Oldbuck of Monkbarns was drawn from the

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

37

(12-37)late George Constable of Wallace Craigie of Dundee 1
(12-37)who dined when in Edinburgh twice or thrice with my
(12-37)father every week & used to speak of my sayings and
(12-37)doings as [those of] a clever boy. I was extremely
(12-37)surprized at this detection. For I thought I had taken
(12-37)the utmost care to destroy every trace of personal
(12-37)resemblance. I had no reason to suspect that any one in
(12-37)London could have recollected my friend who had been
(12-37)long dead and lived in strict retirement during the last
(12-37)years of his life. I took an opportunity to enquire after
(12-37)the general recollection which survived of my old friend
(12-37)at an occasion when I chanced to be " oer the water "
(12-37)as we say his house was in ruins his property feu[e]d
(12-37)for some commercial [purpose] and I found him described
(12-37)less as a humorist which was his real character than as a
(12-37)miser and a misanthrope qualities which merely tinged
(12-37)his character. I owed him much for the kindness with
(12-37)which he treated me. I remember particularly when I
(12-37)resided for a time at Preston pans with my aunt Miss Janet
(12-37)Scott one of those excellent persons who devote their ease
(12-37)& leisure to the care of some sick relative George

(12-37)Constable chose to fix that residence I have always thought
(12-37)from some sneaking kindness for my Aunt who though
(12-37)not in the van of youth had been a most beautiful woman.
(12-37)At least we three walkd together every day in the world
(12-37)and the Antiquary was my familiar companion. He
(12-37)taught me to read and understand Shakespear. He
(12-37)explaind the field of battle at preston pans of which he
(12-37)had witnessd the horrors from a safe distance. Many
(12-37)other books he read to us and shewd a great deal of
(12-37)dramatic humour. I have mentiond [this] in the second
(12-37)or authors edition but less particularly than I would wish
(12-37)you to know.

(12-37)The sort of preference which I gave & still give this
(12-37)work is from its connection wt. the early scenes of my life.

38

LETTERS OF

1831

(12-38)And here am I seeking health at the expence of travel
(12-38)jus[t] as was the case with me in my tenth 1 year. Well!
(12-38)I am not the first who has ended life as he began and is
(12-38)bound to remember with gratitude those who have been
(12-38)willing to assist him in his voyage whether in youth or
(12-38)age amongst which I must include old George Constable
(12-38)and yourself—

(12-38)WALTER SCOTT

(12-38)PORTSMOUTH 27 October 1831
[Winterbotham]

TO JAMES SKENE OF RUBISLAW, EDINBURGH

[Extract]

(12-38)MY DEAR SKENE,—Our habits of non correspondence are

(12-38)so firmly establishd that it must be a matter of some
(12-38)consequence that sets either of us a writing to the other
(12-38)[and] must be rather of uncommon occurrence and you
(12-38)know I must account it too valuable to be neglected when
(12-38)I tell you that on my part it consists in a wish to do
(12-38)something which may oblige our friends of the royal Society
(12-38)to whom I owe so much for their long and constant
(12-38)indulgence. As it has been my lot to see the new Volcanoe
(12-38)calld Graham[s] Island either employd in establishing
(12-38)itself or more likely in decomposing itself and as it must
(12-38)be an object of much curiosity to many of our brethren
(12-38)I have taken [it] into my head that even the very imperfect
(12-38)account which I can give of a matter of this extraordinary
(12-38)kind may be in some degree valued.² . . .

(12-38)If you think my dear Skene that any of these trifling
(12-38)particulars concerning an interesting fact can interest their
(12-38)pursuits you are free to communicate them either to the
(12-38)Society or to the Club as you judge most proper.

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

39

(12-39)I have just seen James 1 in full health but he vanishd
(12-39)like a Guilty Thing when forgetting that I was a
(12-39)contraband commodity I went to shake him by the hand which
(12-39)would have cost him ten days imprisonment I being at
(12-39)present in quarantine and a contraband commodity. We
(12-39)saw an instance of the strictness with which this law is
(12-39)observed. In entering the harbour a seaman was brushd
(12-39)from our yard arm. He swam strongly notwithstanding
(12-39)the fall but the Malteze boats of whom there were several
(12-39)back[d] from him to avoid taking him ² up for fear of the
(12-39)Quarantine law and an English boat which did take the
(12-39)poor man up was condemn'd to ten days imprisonment to
(12-39)reward the benevolence of the action.

(12-39)It is in the capacity of Quarantine prisoners that we now
(12-39)inhabit the decayd grandeur of a magnificent old Spanish
(12-39)palace which resembles the Pantaloons of the Don in his
(12-39)youth a world too wide for his shrunk shank. But you
(12-39)know Malta where there is more magnificence than
(12-39)comfort though we have met many friends and much
(12-39)kindness.

(12-39)My best Compliments to Mrs Skene to whom I am
(12-39)bringing a fairy cup made out [of] a Nautilus shell which
(12-39)was the only one which I found entirely on Grahams
(12-39)island the original owner had sufferd shipwreck. I beg to
(12-39)be respectfully remember[d] to all friends of the Club.
(12-39)Yours ever with love to your fireside

(12-39)WALTER SCOTT

(12-39)FORT MANUEL ISLAND OF MALTA

(12-39)23 November 1831

(12-39)The situation is delightful and the weather enchanting.
(12-39)If climate can do me good this surely must but as yet I
(12-39)cannot say much to that point. I am in my usual spirits
(12-39)however and look so well that I believe my Malta friends
(12-39)think I am shamming Abraham. If our Siege of Malta

(12-40)answers as I hope the authors proceeds may enter Messrs
(12-40)Cout[t]s to assist us on our return when I hope to bring
(12-40)a thumping journal with me for of course we must not
(12-40)expect travelling to be without its [blank]1....

TO J. G. LOCKHART

[Extract]

(12-41)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have written with such regularity
(12-41)that I... I do not recur to this painful subject.
(12-41)I hope also I have found you both persuaded that the
(12-41)best thing you can do both of you is to come over here
(12-41)where you would find an inestimable source of amusement
(12-41)many pleasant people and living in very peaceful & easy
(12-41)society. I wrote you a full account of my own matters
(12-41)but I have since more complete [information]. I am
(12-41)ashamed for the first time in my life of the two novels
(12-41)but since the pensive publick have taken them there is no
(12-41)more to be said but to eat my pudding &c and hold our
(12-41)tongue. Another thing of great interest requires to [be]
(12-41)specially mentioned. You may remember a work in
(12-41)which our dear and accomplishd friend Lady Louisa
(12-41)condescended to take an oar and which she has handled
(12-41)most admirably.² It is a supposed set of extracts relative

(12-42)to James VI from a collection in James VI's time the
(12-42)costume admirably preserved and like the fashionable
(12-42)wigs more natural than one's own hair. This with the
(12-42)lives of the Novellists and some other fragments of my
(12-42)wreck went ashore in Constables [crash] and were sold off
(12-42)to the highest bidder viz to Caddell for himself and me.
(12-42)I wrote one or two fragments in the same stile which I
(12-42)would wish should according to original intention appear
(12-42)without a name and were the[y] fairly lightly let
(12-42)off there is no fear of their making a blaze. I sent the
(12-42)whole packet either to yourself or Caddell with the request.

(12-42)The copy which I conclude is in your hands by the time
 (12-42)this reaches you might be set up as speedily & quietly as
 (12-42)possible taking some little attention to draw the publick
 (12-42)attention to you & consulting Lady Louisa about the
 (12-42)proofs. The fun is that our excellent friend had forgot
 (12-42)the whole affair till I reminded her of her kindness and
 (12-42)was somewhat inclined like Lady Teazle to deny the
 (12-42)Butler and the Coach horse. I have no doubt however
 (12-42)she will be disposed to bring the matter to an end. The
 (12-42)mode of publication I fancy you will agree should rest
 (12-42)with Caddell. So providing that the copy is come to
 (12-42)hand which it usually does though not very regularly you
 (12-42)will do me the kindness to get it out. My story of Malta
 (12-42)will be with you by the time you have finishd the letters
 (12-42)and if it succeeds it will in a great measure enable me
 (12-42)to attain the long project[ed] & very desirable object of
 (12-42)clearing me from all old encumbrances and capering as
 (12-42)rich a man as I could desire in my own freehold. And
 (12-42)when you recollect that this has been wrought out in six
 (12-42)years the sum amounting to at least 120,000 it is somewhat
 (12-42)of a novelty in literature. I shall be as happy and
 (12-42)rich as I please for the last days of my life and play the
 (12-42)good papa with my family without thinking on pounds
 (12-42)shillings and pence. Cadell with so fair a prospect before
 (12-42)him is in high spirits as you will suppose but I had a most
 (12-42)uneasy time from the interruption of our correspondence.

(12-43)However thank God it is all as well as I could wish and a
 (12-43)great deal better than I ventur[ed] to hope. After the
 (12-43)siege of Malta I intend to close the 8vo of Waverley with
 (12-43)a poem in the stile of the Lay or rather the Lady of the
 (12-43)Lake to be a L'Envoy or final pos[ts]cript to these tales.
 (12-43)The subject is a curious tale of chivalry belonging to
 (12-43)Rhodes. Sir Frederick Adam will give me a cast of a

(12-43)steam boat to visit Greece and you will come and go with
(12-43)me. We live in a palazzo which w[i]th a coach & the
(12-43)supports thereof does not table included cost 120 or
(12-43) 130 pounds a month. So you will add nothing to our
(12-43)expences but give us the great pleasure of assisting you
(12-43)when I fear literary things I have a bad time. We will
(12-43)return to Europe through Germany and see what
(12-43)peradventure we shall behold. I have written repeatedly
(12-43)to you on this subject for you would really like this
(12-43)country extremely you cannot tread on it but you set
(12-43)your foot upon some ancient history and you cannot make
(12-43)scruple as it is the same thing 2 whether you or I are
(12-43)paymaster. My health continues good and bettering as
(12-43)the Yankees say. I have gotten a choice Manuscript of
(12-43)Old English romances left here by Richard & for whic[h]
(12-43)I know I have got a lad can copy them at a shilling a day.
(12-43)The King has grant[ed] me liberty to carry it home with
(12-43)me which is very goodnature[d]. I expect to secure
(12-43)something for the Roxburghe Club. Our posts begin
(12-43)to get mor[e] regular. I hope dear Baby is getting better
(12-43)of its accident poor soul. Love to Sophia and Walter.
(12-43)Your affectionate father,

(12-43)WALTER SCOTT

[January 1832]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT OF HARDEN 1

(12-44)NAPLES, PALAZZO CARAMANICO,

(12-44)6th March, 1832

(12-44)MY DEAREST MRS. SCOTT,—Your kind letter of 8th
(12-44)October, addressed to Malta, reached me only yesterday
(12-44)with a number of others which had been tarrying at
(12-44)Jericho till their beards grew. This was in one respect
(12-44)inconvenient, as I did not gain the benefit of your advice
(12-44)with regard to my travels, which would have had a great
(12-44)influence with me. Moreover, I did not learn the happy
(12-44)event in your own family till a newspaper told it me by
(12-44)accident long ago. But as my good wishes are most
(12-44)sincere, it is of less consequence when they reach the
(12-44)parties concerned, and I flatter myself I possess so much
(12-44)interest with my young friends as to give me credit for
(12-44)most warmly wishing them all the happiness which this
(12-44)auspicious event promises. The connexion must be in
(12-44)every respect agreeable to the feelings of both families, and
(12-44)not less so to those of a former generation, provided they
(12-44)are permitted, as I flatter myself, to take interest in the
(12-44)affairs of this life.

(12-44)I envied your management of the pencil when at Malta,
(12-44)as frequently elsewhere ; it is quite a place made to be
(12-44)illustrated ; by the way, I have got an esquisse of Old
(12-44)Smailholm Tower from the pencil of Mr Turner. Besides
(12-44)the other advantages of Malta, it possesses John Hookham

1832

SIR WALTER SCOTT

45

(12-45)Frere,¹ who is one of the most entertaining men I know,
(12-45)and with whom I spent much of my time.

(12-45)Although I rather prefer Malta, I have no reason to
(12-45)complain of Naples. The society is very numerous and
(12-45)gay, and somewhat too frivolous for my time of life and
(12-45)infirmities ; however, there are exceptions ; especially
(12-45)poor Sir William Gell,² a very accomplished scholar, who
(12-45)is lamer than I am, and never out of humour, though

(12-45)worried perpetually by the gout, which he bears with the
(12-45)greatest complaisance. He is engaged in vindicating,
(12-45)from the remains of the various public works in Italy, the
(12-45)truth, which Bryant and others have disputed, concerning
(12-45)the Roman History, as given by Livy and other authors,
(12-45)whom it has been of late fashionable to discredit. The
(12-45)Dilletante Society have, greatly to their credit, resolved
(12-45)to bring out this interesting book.

(12-45)It has been Carnival time, and the balls are without
(12-45)number, besides being pelted to death with sugar-plums,
(12-45)which is quite the rage. But now Lent is approaching
(12-45)to sober us after all our gaiety, and every one seems
(12-45)ashamed of being happy, and preparing to look grave with
(12-45)all his might.³

(12-45)I should have said something of my health, but have
(12-45)nothing to say, except that I am pretty well, and take
(12-45)exercise regularly, though as Parson Adams says, it must
(12-45)be of the vehicular kind. I think I shall never ride or walk
(12-45)again. But I must not complain, for my plan of paying
(12-45)my debts, which you know gave me so much trouble some
(12-45)years since, has been, thank God, completely successful;

(12-46)and, what I think worth telling, I have paid very near
(12-46)L. 120,000, without owing any one a halfpenny—at least
(12-46)I am sure this will be the case by midsummer. I know the
(12-46)laird will give me much joy on this occasion, which,
(12-46)considering the scale upon which I have accomplished it, is
(12-46)a great feat. I wish I were better worthy the kindness of
(12-46)the public ; but I am at least entitled to say

(12-46)" 'Twas meant for merit, though it fell on me."

(12-46)Also some industry and some steadiness were necessary.
(12-46)I believe, indeed, I made too great an exertion, but if I get
(12-46)better, as seems likely, it is little enough for so happy a
(12-46)result. The young people have been very happy—which
(12-46)makes me think that about next spring I will give your
(12-46)couple a neighbourly dance. It will be about this time
(12-46)I take the management of my affairs again. You must
(12-46)patronise me.

(12-46)My love to Henry, as well as to the young couple. He
(12-46)should go and do likewise.—Your somewhat "ancient, but
(12-46)very sincere friend,

(12-46)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[Extract]

(12-46)... I have been turning the Siege of Malta, into one of
(12-46)the best romanzes I ever wrote in the beginning of the
(12-46)17th century. The interest turns on the changed manners
(12-46)of the European nations wh[ich] about [that] time began
(12-46)to renounce the Doctrines of Chivalry whilst they made
(12-46)great changes both in manners and morals while reductions
(12-46)& alterations took place in proportion. If I can hit
(12-46)it which with you for an amanuensis I would try to do I
(12-46)would finish my work soon. I [am] amusing myself with
(12-46)studying in the Museum to which the King gives me a
(12-46)particular[ly] favourable access. . . .

(12-46)How does the Polwarth catalogue com[e] on. I am
(12-46)reading out some old english romances & what reminded

(12-47)me of your undertaking a young Neapolitan priest is
 (12-47)copying a language of which he does not understand a
 (12-47)word into a most beautiful hand & very exactly and
 (12-47)thinks three Quattrones which is just a shilling per day is
 (12-47)quite enough as he said he was decently clothed [MS.
 (12-47)torn] subsisted & lodged for the said shilling a day. Their
 (12-47)soldiers however have as high pay as ours and the Swiss
 (12-47)regiment about twice as much great part of which goes
 (12-47)for liquor being the most drunken of mankind. The
 (12-47)troops are very fine looking men & say themselves that
 (12-47)except fighting they understand every other part of a
 (12-47)soldiers duty as well as any troops in Europe. ... I am
 (12-47)ever yours
 WALTER SCOTT

(12-47)PALAZZO CARAMANIGO [CARAMANICO]

(12-47)CHIAGA NAPOLI

(12-47)17 September 1833 [PM. 8th March 1832](1)

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MONSIEUR ARTHUR SCHOPENHAUER,² IN UNIVERSITÄT,
 BERLIN

(12-47)SIR,—I was far from well when I received your card
 (12-47)of yesterday. I am sorry this prevented me the honour

(12-48)of receiving your visit as it has interfered with similar
 (12-48)opportunities durin[g] my little tour of the same sort. I
 (12-48)am with best thanks for your politeness Sir Your most
 (12-48)obedient humble Servant

(12-48)WALTER SCOTT

(12-48)FORTRESS OF MAYENCE 3rd of May [June] 1834 [1832](1)

Endorsed: " These are the last words my poor father
ever wrote C. S." [Charles Scott].

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

49 LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT

LETTERS FROM SIR WALTER SCOTT TO HIS
WIFE. THESE LETTERS WERE DISCOVERED
IN 1935 IN A SECRET DRAWER IN THE DESK
IN THE STUDY AT ABBOTSFORD

LETTERS TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER BEFORE HER
MARRIAGE TO SIR WALTER SCOTT, IN 1797

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE FROM LONDON IN 1807

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE, WRITTEN ON THE TOUR IN
THE LIGHT-HOUSE YACHT 1814

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE FROM BELGIUM AND FRANCE
IN 1815

LETTERS TO MISS CHARLOTTE CARPENTER
BEFORE HER MARRIAGE TO
SIR WALTER SCOTT

1797 SIR WALTER SCOTT 51

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER,1 PALMERS LODGINGS, CARLISLE

(12-51)I WRITE to you my dearest friend altho' I have as yet
(12-51)nothing very interesting to say, not having heard from

(12-51)Lord Downshire. Indeed I am not surprized at this as
(12-51)knowing the value of his Charge, it is very possible his
(12-51)Lordship may wish to speak to the Ld. Advocate or some
(12-51)Scottish Member likely to know any thing about me, of
(12-51)which he will have an opportunity at the meeting of
(12-51)Parliament this week. In the mean while you know, tho' you
(12-51)do not like to write you have had the goodness to say you
(12-51)are not displeased with receiving letters and so I take
(12-51)every opportunity of beguiling the tedious moments by
(12-51)scribbling to you. And upon what can my pen run so

(12-52)readily as upon the necessary arrangements previous to
(12-52)obtaining the dearest desire of my heart. Do not again
(12-52)mistake me, my dear Charlotte, far from wishing to dictate
(12-52)it is only my ambition to persuade you, and if I cannot
(12-52)convince your reason of the propriety of what I so ardently
(12-52)desire, believe me I shall never wish to influence you by a
(12-52)Must which you are so well entitled to treat with contempt.
(12-52)You are not ignorant my sweet friend of my profession,
(12-52)tho perhaps you do not know that its nature requires very
(12-52)regular attendance during the sitting of the Courts. As it
(12-52)is reckond the most honorable in this country you will not
(12-52)be surprized at it's being pursued by many of superior
(12-52)talents and interest to your friend, and I would hardly
(12-52>wish, by any apparent negligence of my Clients interest,
(12-52)to give others an advantage over me. Were my own
(12-52)Interest only at stake, heaven knows, how cheap I have
(12-52)held it upon occasions infinitely less interesting than the
(12-52)gratification of your slightest wish—but my beloved friend
(12-52)yours too becomes involved in mine and then I should
(12-52)grieve indeed were it to suffer. You see I have profited by
(12-52)all the good lessons I have received and am beginning to
(12-52)talk of prudence—I will not speak of my own ardent wish to
(12-52)call you mine as soon as prudence propriety and all these

(12-52)extremely wise matters will permit, in case from my
 (12-52)expressions upon such a subject I should give you again
 (12-52)room to think me " really out of my senses." But let me
 (12-52)hope you will not think of remaining very long in Cumberland,
 (12-52)to which you have no particular tie, after I have
 (12-52)had favourable letters from London. Besides to secure
 (12-52)our little fire-side enjoyments will be more easy, the sooner
 (12-52)you can think of a journey to Scotland, for a number of
 (12-52)little matters will be necessary to secure them which will
 (12-52)be best arranged in the beginning of the winter season.
 (12-52)Dearest Charlotte do not be angry with me for hinting all
 (12-52)this and believe me my principle object is your happiness,
 (12-52)tho even that is but a selfish idea since it is the only means
 (12-52)of securing my own. I hope you will be agreeably amused

(12-53)during the Hunt. Do not make too many captives as I
 (12-53)think Carlisle can very ill spare it's beaux, and you, let
 (12-53)me hope, intend to be very cruel. When you look upon
 (12-53)you[r] dumb acquaintance you will find him very near
 (12-53)as entertaining as my freinds here have discoverd the
 (12-53)original to be. I break involuntarily all your rules of
 (12-53)politesse & am turnd very silent & stupid. My only
 (12-53)amusement is galloping on the Sands in the forenoon and
 (12-53)my evenings are spent in translating little tales from the
 (12-53)German, which perhaps may serve, pour pasetemps, when
 (12-53)I have my lovely friend to read them to—O how happy I
 (12-53)shall be to study your amusement and how ambitious I
 (12-53)shall be of success in so pleasing a task. How I long for
 (12-53)such days.

(12-53)I sincerely & earnestly hope to hear from L[ord]
 (12-53)D[ownshire] soon—perhaps he may hint his intentions
 (12-53)first to you—if so—I am sure you will write—I am sure
 (12-53)you will not delay a moment even to relieve me from a

(12-53)part of my anxiety were it but by a single line. Adieu ma
(12-53)belle Amie. Je vous aime toujours

[before 7th October. PM. Oct. 1797]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-53)I HAVE been these three days in anxious expectation of a
(12-53)letter from my dearest Charlotte. Why am I still
(12-53)disappointed? It really begins to make me very unhappy for
(12-53)not knowing the cause of your silence my fancy conjures
(12-53)up a thousand each more distressing than another.
(12-53)Perhaps you have left Carlisle—Perhaps you are not well
(12-53)—and the worst perhaps of all—perhaps you have forgotten
(12-53)me in the gaieties of the Carlisle Hunt.¹ Dear Charlotte

54

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1797

(12-54)do not suppose I listen to this last supposition for a minute
(12-54)at once—Are you angry with me for the subject of my
(12-54)enquiries or is the Task of satisfying them a painfull one,
(12-54)if so let me know and you shall hear no more of them. Do
(12-54)you really think that your Birth were it the most splendid
(12-54)in Britain would raise you in my opinion or would sink
(12-54)you were it otherwise—my esteem & affection are founded
(12-54)upon very different qualities and are unalterably your own,
(12-54)while you continue to value them—I would soothe national
(12-54)or family fancies where I could do so without going out of
(12-54)my own road, but otherways I know very well how to
(12-54)despise both. Do not be angry with me for my importunity
(12-54)but write me a few lines which will still I think have
(12-54)time to reach me before Lord Downshires Letter which I
(12-54)hope will remove every obstacle to my Leaving this place
(12-54)instantly. How happy shall I be to be near you once
(12-54)more and to have all these doubts removed which at

(12-54)present torment me. Believe me you will meet freinds
(12-54)here who will receive you with the utmost affection, and
(12-54)do not think that either Pride or Prudence reign among us
(12-54)with a very intolerable sway. I have been upon the lookout
(12-54)for a house which I think, with your approbation, I
(12-54)should wish to take ready furnishd, for the first half year, as
(12-54)it would save us much embarassment at our outset & give
(12-54)you time to consult your own taste in the purchase of
(12-54)furniture next Spring. It would also render it
(12-54)unnecessary for us to make any longer stay here, than what
(12-54)we might exactly find agreeable. I would consider any

1797

LETTERS TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

55

(12-55)house we may take for the winter as a temporary accomodation
(12-55)only, because it will be much more easy to settle
(12-55)ourselves to our minds in Spring when many families leave
(12-55)town. All this shall be as you please, so pray say
(12-55)something about it when you write. The instant I hear from
(12-55)Lord D—— I shall write to you, perhaps it may be
(12-55)to-morrow, but if he takes time to make any enquiry about
(12-55)one Walter Scott it may be a little longer & therefore I
(12-55)think I shall still hear from you first for you really must
(12-55)allow me upon this occasion to tease you out of your—
(12-55)shall I call it Laziness. You write with the same ease &
(12-55)spirit with which you converse and therefore you have no
(12-55)apology. Adieu my sweet freind, when you read this
(12-55)hurried scrawl have some pity upon my anxiety and excuse
(12-55)me for expressing it strongly. Did I not love you so
(12-55)sincerely I should be more indifferent upon the subject.
(12-55)Do not fear but you shall have laughing enough in our
(12-55)ancient Metropolis—which aboundeth with Quizzes not
(12-55)a few. If you project any change of place you must let
(12-55)me know. Farewell, my beloved Charlotte—God bless
(12-55)you.
(12-55)WALTER SCOTT

(12-55)Edinr. 18th Octr. 1797

(12-55)You must attend that I—O Let me say—that We should
(12-55)be in Edinr. before the 12th. of next month when our
(12-55)Courts meet.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-55)WILL you scold me, my dearest freind for using the
(12-55)freedom to introduce a stranger 1 to your acquaintance. I
(12-55)will engage that he shall not intrude upon you unless you
(12-55)think it worth while to seek his company when par hazard,
(12-55)you are inclined to throw a moments recollection upon
(12-55)your absent freind. He resembles me in gravity and I
(12-55)believe you may quiz him as much as you please without

56

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1797

(12-56)his offering a word in reply, so that there are at least some
(12-56)points of Likeness betwixt us.

(12-56)Seriously my beloved Charlotte do not mortify me by
(12-56)refusing the inclosed. If you think me premature in
(12-56)requesting your acceptance of it, you need only consider,
(12-56)that should you form a resolution to blot the original from
(12-56)your heart you can, let me hope with at least equal if not
(12-56)greater ease, throw the copy into the Eden. Upon the
(12-56)footing we stand there can I think be no impropriety in
(12-56)my request. Even under the most painful supposition I
(12-56)can form, still you may not dislike to recall at a vacant hour
(12-56)the features of one who could live & die but for you—even
(12-56)altho' fortune should tear you from him.

(12-56)But dear Charlotte I hope much better things—especially

(12-56)if your noble freind does not set too much store by the
 (12-56)good things of this world. As for my freinds there is but
 (12-56)one point, upon which you have promised me full
 (12-56)satisfaction—and then—then—dear dear Charlotte you will
 (12-56)soon have an opportunity of comparing the miniature
 (12-56)with the original. I am only afraid of Ld. D. for with
 (12-56)regard to my relations should they adopt any absurd whim
 (12-56)upon the subject I have alluded to so as to interfere with
 (12-56)my happiness my resolution is fixd and unalterable that I will
 (12-56)leave both them & this country to seek my fortune abroad.
 (12-56)But I have no reason to think that any prejudice of this
 (12-56)foolish nature can possibly occur. My beloved girl how
 (12-56)I envy this little packet—it will soon be with you—be near
 (12-56)to you & perhaps viewd with some affection—while I am
 (12-56)chaind like a gally slave at a hundred miles distance from
 (12-56)all I love. Do not be angry with me for sending the
 (12-56)inclosed at least till I have an opportunity of pleading my
 (12-56)defence in person. Soon, soon may it be—Amen—Ever
 (12-56)Ever Thine

(12-56)WALTER SCOTT

(12-56)Edinr. Tuesday [24th October 1797]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1797

LETTERS TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

57

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-57)I HAVE to thank my beloved freind for her two letters—
 (12-57)the second was a relief beyond what I can express for the first
 (12-57)surely left me under the impression that I had been
 (12-57)unfortunate enough to offend you, an addition which was
 (12-57)very unnecessary to my depression of Mind. When you
 (12-57)were angry at me for insisting upon an inquiry which you

(12-57)certainly have satisfied with so much ease & credit to
(12-57)yourself, you surely my dear Charlotte did not recollect
(12-57)that I have other people besides myself to satisfy & that
(12-57)to do so in this country it is really necessary that I should
(12-57)say something of your family and parents 1 —without doing
(12-57)this I could not promise that even your beauty &
(12-57)accomplishments would atone, let me come as near the truth
(12-57)in describing them as I can, for my ignorance in this
(12-57)particular. And let me add that nothing but such an
(12-57)explanation's being immediatly necessary could have led me
(12-57)to urge you to write or do any thing else that was
(12-57)disagreeable to you. I do not know whether I am most
(12-57)angry at myself for using expressions capable of being

(12-58)misconstrued or grieved at your knowing me so little as to
(12-58)suppose me capable of requiring the hint at the close of your
(12-58)first letter. Do me the honor Miss Carpenter to believe
(12-58)that I should never have paid my addresses to a Lady to
(12-58)whom I should think it necessary either sooner or later to
(12-58)use the Must, in the sense you have understood it—and let
(12-58)me add that were I to be trop recherche in my expressions
(12-58)in our present situation that would be but a poor security
(12-58)for my continuing so hereafter—as it is, I think, you must
(12-58)be content with seeing the worst of me before hand—only
(12-58)unless you mean to hurt me more than I can describe never
(12-58)again suppose, that I can intend any thing harsh or
(12-58)peremptory however careless my expressions may be—I
(12-58)love you my dear Charlotte as I do my own eyes, as I do
(12-58)my own soul but the warmth of that very attachment may
(12-58)sometimes hurry me into vehemence of expression which
(12-58)I do not intend especially as I never read my letters a
(12-58)second time.

(12-58)And now my beloved freind having made my apology

(12-58)or penitence call it which you will, how shall I find words
(12-58)for the dear task of thanking you a hundred thousand times for
(12-58)your reception of my Stranger 1—O he will do little in
(12-58)awakening your remembrance, compared to the picture
(12-58)I bear in my heart of your person your looks your features
(12-58)and all that makes you so dear to me. O if your little
(12-58)Companion could speak the sentiments of his likeness how
(12-58)little could he say that had not you for its object. I must
(12-58)think of you—how easy for me is it to obey that command
(12-58)—if you had meant me a penance indeed, you should have
(12-58)bid me think of something else, or resumed your old

1797

LETTERS TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

59

(12-59)"forget me" and then—even Charlotte's must could not
(12-59)have been a law to her friend.

(12-59)I will love Lord D as well as I can do till I have his final
(12-59)answer, but I fear his determination very very much, and
(12-59)did you ever know any one who loved those whom they
(12-59)feard. If it be as I wish believe me not you yourself shall
(12-59)go beyond me in attachment to your benefactor, if not—
(12-59)I am afraid I shall be in danger of hating him very
(12-59)cordially. With regard to my friends I can at present only
(12-59)say that my fathers very infirm state of health has prevented
(12-59)me hitherto from coming to a final discussion of the
(12-59)Subject with him as agitation of any kind is unfavourable
(12-59)to him—he is very old and his temper very warm &
(12-59)affectionate but he retain[s] a few of those prejudices both
(12-59)national & clannish which were almost universal in his
(12-59)day tho' they are now dying out in Scotland. I have
(12-59)little apprehension of any thing like serious opposition on
(12-59)his part, mais il faut des menagemens. When he knows you,
(12-59)I am sure you will be a prodigious favourite and you must
(12-59)not think the worse of him because his character is markd
(12-59)with those little blemishes. Were he to be obstinate upon

(12-59)a point in which my happiness is so nearly concernd I am
 (12-59)firmsly determind to resign my prospects here and seek my
 (12-59)fate in the West Indies and my freinds well know that if my
 (12-59)resolution is taken, heaven & earth cannot divert me from
 (12-59)carrying it into execution. But my sweet freind I wish
 (12-59)I had as little real ground of apprehension from Ld. D as
 (12-59)I have from my father & freinds but with him lies the rub.
 (12-59>Your gaities will be now about commencing. Do not
 (12-59)tire yourself as you must reserve spirits to dance & laugh
 (12-59>wi' our bra' Scotch Lassies & Lads—& take care of catching
 (12-59)cold. Adieu Adieu ma chere ma douce Amie—
 (12-59>Souvenez vous de

(12-59)GAUTIER SCOTT

(12-59)29 Octr 1797 EDINR.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

60

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1797

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-60)My dearest Charlottes letter 1 was doubly acceptable to
 (12-60)me as it came quite unexpected and coverd three sides of
 (12-60)paper, how shall I thank her for such an exertion and on
 (12-60)the morning too of the first Ball. Believe me, my Love,
 (12-60)your former letter reachd me when I was something like
 (12-60)a Man without a skin who is fretted even by the touch of
 (12-60)a feather, otherwise I never could have taken my sweet
 (12-60)freinds quiring more seriously than it was meant—and so
 (12-60)we will dismiss the subject. What would I have given to
 (12-60)have been of your party at the Ball especially as I have the
 (12-60)mortification to think you would see there without
 (12-60)distinguishing him one of the most intimate freinds I have in
 (12-60)the world and who I earnestly wish were near me at this
 (12-60)moment. His name is Capf. Murray of Symprim 2 of the

(12-61)Perthshire Light Dragns. which were to be at Carlisle on
 (12-61)Mondy. last. He is a most excellent young Man, and
 (12-61)wholly uncorrupted by the possession of a large fortune
 (12-61)which fell to him early in Life.

(12-61)As my father has withdrawn his opposition to my
 (12-61)marriage I have no longer any reason to think of the West
 (12-61)Indies, where however in case of his persisting to thwart
 (12-61)me I should unquestionably have gone, were it only out of
 (12-61)the Christian principle of sheer revenge. So pray if you
 (12-61)really love the little picture and do not wish to break my
 (12-61)very heart do not think of returning it. I am afraid from
 (12-61)what fell from my father upon the subject, his intentions
 (12-61)are to afford me little or no assistance at least for the
 (12-61)present—this is rather unkind as he could easily afford to
 (12-61)part with all that I would expect without interfereing with
 (12-61)his favourite plan of purchasing property & a Majority
 (12-61)for my brother 1 —and more especially as I have often been
 (12-61)a slave to the Interest of the rest of the family. I would
 (12-61)fain hope that he will depart from this ungenerous idea so
 (12-61)unworthy of himself & of what he has always led me to
 (12-61)expect—but in the meanwhile I should be highly culpable
 (12-61)were I to conceal his present resolution from you. I am
 (12-61)actually crazy with impatience to hear from Lord
 (12-61)Downshire,2 surely if he had meant to discountenance my

(12-62)addresses, he would have written instantly, so I please
 (12-62)myself with thinking he has taken time to make enquiries.
 (12-62)O I am not afraid he will hear any thing against me but
 (12-62)my poverty & that I told his Lordship myself enough
 (12-62)about. I cannot deny that some of my freinds are pleased

(12-62)to think me a little of the hot-headed character you describe,
 (12-62)but that is because they do not know my Charlotte, and it
 (12-62)is only because my Charlotte is blind to her own merits
 (12-62)that she is not sensible how much every one who knows her
 (12-62)must love her. As to myself I can with boldness appeal
 (12-62)to my Judgement for the approbation of my attachment,
 (12-62)which is less founded on your personal Charms than on
 (12-62)your good sense and sweetness of Temper, and which has
 (12-62)ever increased as I was taught to know you better. You
 (12-62)need not be the least apprehensive of your reception among
 (12-62)these wise folks I shall take care to arrange matters so as
 (12-62)to make it as agreeable as your heart can desire and
 (12-62)whenever I have the happiness of seeing you I shall have
 (12-62)a great deal to tell you about my manoeuvres. I am at
 (12-62)present a little way 1 out of Town upon some business, so
 (12-62)have not an opportunity faire vos baisemains a Made. ma
 (12-62)Mere. I have no doubt they will be most acceptable.
 (12-62)The Capt. makes most regular enquiries after you. My
 (12-62)Sister will I am sure be most happy in your acquaintance.
 (12-62)You have spoke her sentiments most truly. I shall not
 (12-62)wish you to make any stay in Georges Square. Friends at
 (12-62)a distance, you know, sometimes agree best. Lord Downshire's
 (12-62)letter will I hope bring all matters quite even. It is
 (12-62)provoking Dear Charlotte, to think how much puzzling &
 (12-62)real distress is occasioned by people taking upon them to
 (12-62)judge for others from what regulates their own happiness.²
 (12-62)If his Lordship should think so, next—and if he does not—
 (12-62)I will love him so well—one excepted I think I shall hardly
 (12-62)love any one better. You see I am in a fair train of obeying

(12-63)you in this particular. If you meet Murray (take notice I
 (12-63)mean Murray of Symprim for there are others in that Corps
 (12-63)of the same name) I do not bid you exactly love him but I
 (12-63)think you will like him—but I suppose the Regt. has

(12-63)marchd from Carlisle. Do make an acquaintance of him
(12-63)if he comes in your way. Take care of yourself and do not
(12-63)catch cold and wrap well up after dancing—you are half
(12-63)accountable to me for the care you take of yourself, & O
(12-63)how angry I shall be, if I do not find as usual " health on
(12-63)your Cheek & Sunshine in your eye." I could cover a
(12-63)great deal more paper but it may not be. Farewell, my
(12-63)dearest Charlotte, God Almighty bless you.

(12-63)WALTER SCOTT
(12-63)3d Novemr. 1797

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-63)I WROTE my dearest Charlotte a few lines from the seat
(12-63)of my friend Col. Russell but from the complicated system
(12-63)of the posts perhaps this may come first to hand.¹ It will
(12-63)give my Love pleasure to learn that I found my friends
(12-63)here particularly my father & mother in the very best
(12-63)disposition towards our little plans and I have no hesitation
(12-63)to assure you that nothing will be wanting upon their part
(12-63)to make your reception pleasant & comfortable. My
(12-63)mother wd. have written but this being the day of Communion,
(12-63)which is very rigorously observed by the presbyterians
(12-63)she has postponed it. They all agree in thinking
(12-63)with Miss Nicolson that you had better come to your own
(12-63)house at once where my Mother will either receive you or
(12-63)wait upon you as soon as you arrive. A freind to whom I
(12-63)had intrusted the commission has been very active in
(12-63)searching for a house but that I mentiond is the only one

(12-64)likely to answer and in consequence of the very uncommon

(12-64)demand which has this season taken place the old Jewess
 (12-64)Lady Macleod 1 has thought proper to raise her rent two
 (12-64)guineas—I must see her tomorrow & make the best bargain
 (12-64)I can, for tho the house is really dear & attended with
 (12-64)some other objections, yet it is handsomely furnishd & well
 (12-64)situated & in short the only one likely to suit us. Edinburgh
 (12-64)was never so full as it is to be this winter. In spring
 (12-64)many families leave town & we shall have our choice
 (12-64)among empty houses. As soon as I can get the house &
 (12-64)when my Mother has found me a Cook (not to begin too
 (12-64)soon with the airy diet upon which you propose to regale
 (12-64)me) I shall take possession of my little palace and
 (12-64)endeavour to get matters a little organises. Dear, dear
 (12-64)Charlotte how sorry was I to leave Carlisle 2 on Wednesday
 (12-64)Morning & how often did I look back upon the towers of
 (12-64)its Castle & Abbey till they mixd with the blue sky. Next

(12-65)night I slept at Ashestiel where I was very anxious to be
 (12-65)in order to bespeak for the best beloved of my heart, the
 (12-65)freindship of two relations, half sisters of my Mother, who
 (12-65)have it much in their power to facilitate you[r] introduction
 (12-65)into the better society in Edinr. & who I am sure
 (12-65)will leave nothing undone that is in their power. They
 (12-65)will be our neighbours in the New Town & I really rely
 (12-65)a good deal upon them both as affectionately attachd to
 (12-65)me and as being of an age & situation more suited to active
 (12-65)exertion in your behalf than that of my mother. My last
 (12-65)expedition to Carlisle has betrayd my situation hereabout
 (12-65)which you may believe I am but little solicitous—
 (12-65)there are many conjectures, some of which would entertain
 (12-65)you, but Claud Russell being the only person who can
 (12-65)put the Natives upon the right Scent has not faild to make
 (12-65)use of his superior information by assuring every person
 (12-65)that it is certainly Miss C—— & that she is a most agreeable

(12-65)& accomplishd young Lady—that he hopes the match is a
(12-65)prudent one, tho' She is entirely dependant upon a wealthy
(12-65)relation with whom she resides &c &c. All this diverts
(12-65)me excessively as I learn it thro' those whom I had
(12-65)previously trusted with my secret, but I have requested
(12-65)them as the matter can no longer be kept private to put it
(12-65)upon its right footing whenever it is mentiond. I expect
(12-65)soon to hear from Mr. Bird, who I think will not be
(12-65)displeased to forge the fetters that are to bind my sweet freind
(12-65)to me forever—it shall be my care to line them with Down.
(12-65)How often I think upon our fireside tetes a tete in your
(12-65)little drawing room and how much I long again to tell you
(12-65)how much how dearly I love my Charlotte. You will hear
(12-65)from me again very soon—in the mean while pray do
(12-65)write—I do not expect long letters—& far from insisting
(12-65)upon three pages I shall be delighted with half a one
(12-65)provided you will write as often as you can find convenient.
(12-65)Do not forget to send me the lock of hair—the longest you
(12-65)can find among your " nut-brown " curls—I really want to
(12-65)display my taste in the way of disposing of it as well as if

(12-66)possible to recommend myself to the freind for whom it is
(12-66)intended. In the mean while pray offer my most respectful
(12-66)Compliments to Miss Nicolson and shew her such parts
(12-66)of this letter as regard our domestic arrangements. I am
(12-66)sure that for your sake they cannot be indifferent to her
(12-66)and she will readily favour us with her opinion as to their
(12-66)propriety & perhaps help us out where we are a little at
(12-66)a loss.

(12-66)My brother Capt Scott is in the Country. My mother
(12-66)joins in most affectionate remembrances. I have not yet
(12-66)heard from my Uncle.¹ My father is better and chats a
(12-66)good deal about my establishment. He has not yet

(12-66)proposed to contribute towards making it more comfortable
(12-66)by any pecuniary assistance—I think this must follow.
(12-66)Addio! Addio! Carissima Carlotta mia—being your first
(12-66)Italian lesson from

(12-66)WALTER SCOTT

(12-66)12th ? [PM. 13th November 1797]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER 2

(12-66)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,—After about five hundred
(12-66)interruptions which have occasiond her missing the post,
(12-66)my Mother has finishd her letter which I hope for my sake
(12-66)you will receive kindly. I assure you, that you may safely
(12-66)consider it as speaking the undisguised sentiments of her
(12-66)heart and may therefore believe her congratulations are
(12-66)real and cordial.

1797

LETTERS TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

67

(12-67)I have taken Mrs. Macleods house at 10 Guineas for
(12-67)six months, that is till the next term when we will have had
(12-67)time to look about us. In the mean while I hope you will
(12-67)be pleased with what I have done, remembering always
(12-67)that this is the only house to be had which could have
(12-67)suited us. My Mother is very busy seeking us a Cook, &
(12-67)whenever she is successful then I remove my camp from
(12-67)Georges Square to Georges Street. I have written to my
(12-67)Uncle but have had as yet no answer. I spoke to Dr. &
(12-67)Mrs. Rutherford whom you saw at Gilsland—they beg me
(12-67)to say they will be most happy to endeavour to render
(12-67)Edinburgh agreeable to their new niece. This is the first
(12-67)day of our Courts sitting. I had no sooner enterd the
(12-67)Court House than I was saluted on all hands with jokes &

(12-67)Compliments—these I bore with the indifference of an
(12-67)iron-browd Lawyer—for to our tribe, you know, blushes
(12-67)are seldom very troublesome—after taking a house there
(12-67)was no hopes of lying quiet—so I must let the storm of
(12-67)curiosity and Quizzing take its course—& I think I may
(12-67)safely laugh as a win[n]er.

(12-67)Our whole family is now reassembled for the winter—
(12-67)John & my Sister returnd from Ashestiel to day and my
(12-67)two other Brothers are also come home & beg that you will
(12-67)keep a corner of your freindship for them—they all send
(12-67)their most respectful & affectionate Compliments. We
(12-67)have been just examining a Maid who seems a likely
(12-67)subject—I mean my Mother & I. I fear you will be
(12-67)dissapoiited in the Cookery of any we can find especially
(12-67)as it is less a study here than in England. Apropos—as I
(12-67)was looking into My Mothers Cookery Book with a view
(12-67)of qualifying myself for my new situation of a Housekeeper
(12-67)—the first receipt which caught my eye was " To set down
(12-67)a dinner when there is nothing in the house." O ho!
(12-67)thought I, here will answer for my fair Charlotte's jours
(12-67)maigres with [which] she threatens me—but what a
(12-67)disappointment when this promising receipt began with
(12-67)these words " Take a cold Turkey." A cold Turkey when

(12-68)there is nothing in the house—O Lord O Lord what a
(12-68)receipt Book—and how are my hopes fallen—I would not
(12-68)now insure myself against the Egyptian plague of Froggs
(12-68)from which I vainly hoped I should have found a remedy.
(12-68)Notwithstanding all this I am impatient to get to this
(12-68)Mansion of famine, all my little moveables consisting only
(12-68)of my Scritoire, my clothes, a few books & my Arms are
(12-68)all ready for Transportation and I hope to be in Georges
(12-68)Street in a few days at farthest—and in a few weeks—I hope

(12-68)to press its Mistress to my bosom and ask her how she can
(12-68)have the heart to think of starving me. I expect to hear
(12-68)soon. Mean while with best & most respectful compliments
(12-68)to Miss Nicolson—believe me ever Your sincere &
(12-68)faithful

(12-68)WALTER SCOTT
(12-68)EDINR. 14 Novemr. 1797

(12-68)You will, I suppose, write our resolutions to Lord
(12-68)Downshire.

(12-68)I really could not refrain from filling up my mothers
(12-68)letter tho I am sure you begin to think I write enough of
(12-68)my own. She gave it me open to put on the direction.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-68)I HAVE been very busy, my dearest Charlotte, in getting
(12-68)our little household establishment into some order and
(12-68)have been learning every day how many little articles are
(12-68)wanting for comfort. I shall venture upon nothing
(12-68)beyond what is absolutely necessary till I have the assistance
(12-68)of my sweet girls taste in chusing whatever admits of
(12-68)decoration. In the mean [while] to fortify against the
(12-68)fear of absolute starvation I have been victualling the
(12-68)garrison with wine & spirits & porter & cheese & biscuit
(12-68)and I have bought such articles of plate as were indispensibly
(12-68)necessary for immediate use I mean a few spoons.

1797 LETTERS TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

69

(12-69)tea spoons &c—it will be very desireable if Ld. Downshire
(12-69)should succeed in his friendly endeavours to get over your

(12-69)property in the mean while I shall restrict my little
(12-69)purchase to absolute necessities. My Mother has taken
(12-69)upon herself the arrangement of the linnens and the
(12-69)House Maid has taken possession & is employd in making
(12-69)them up. I think in a day or two at farthest I shall be in
(12-69)Georges Street for good & all. I receive a great number
(12-69)of congratulations (a little premature you will say)
(12-69)however I neither confess nor deny unless to particular
(12-69)freinds. I have been drilling Robert at serving at table
(12-69)and with a little practice I think he may get over the
(12-69)ground pretty well for a few months. He is strictly honest
(12-69)which is a great matter for young Housekeepers. My
(12-69)father is not only perfectly reconciled to the match but
(12-69)very impatient to see you. I am sorry to say his health
(12-69)appears still very fluctuating, indeed you will see but the
(12-69)shadow of what he was a year ago. My Sister 1 sends you
(12-69)her most affectionate Compliments and thanks for your
(12-69)early acknowledgement other letter—which I also dearest
(12-69)Charlotte considerd as very kind. I have a letter from my
(12-69)Uncle wishing me happiness &c. I am sure he will like
(12-69)you when he sees you—indeed you will hardly be surprized
(12-69)at my thinking so, but it is founded upon my having always
(12-69)observed you to be a general favourite from the sweetness
(12-69)of your manners and temper. My Mother is very kind
(12-69)and very busy employd to her hearts content in cutting
(12-69)table cloths and a great number of such pretty convenient
(12-69)sort of things, an amusement which independent of her
(12-69)real wish to serve us, is in itself by no means disagreeable
(12-69)to her. She begs to be affectionately rememberd to you.
(12-69)Pray do remember me handsomely to Miss Nicolson—the
(12-69)ring is finishd—it is not properly speaking a Hoop one as
(12-69)I could find none with which I was thoroughly pleased
(12-69)but is of the very newest London pattern and I think pretty.
(12-69)I hope you will excuse this deviation from your directions

(12-70)—it was made from the string, but in case it does not
(12-70)exactly fit it can be alterd here. I shall send it by
(12-70)Monday's stage, pray enquire if it does not appear in due
(12-70)time. No word of the Birds—this is a little odd as it is
(12-70)rather common to acknowledge directly a letter upon such a
(12-70)subject. I have been at Drill this whole forenoon tho the
(12-70)weather was bitterly cold—indeed I am afraid that ma
(12-70)pauvre petite will be starved among our bleak northern
(12-70)mountains—however I have settled a good correspondence
(12-70)with the coal Hill—so that we shall have a little more
(12-70)gross flame than what is afforded by the torch of Love
(12-70)which you know to Sheridan's peasant

(12-70)—thro winter's chilling snows
(12-70)Is all the warmth his little cottage knows.¹

(12-70)However I hope the little deity will not be scared away by
(12-70)the aspect of a bright fire and chearfull fireside—and we
(12-70)shall wile him to stay with us, till our locks shall be as
(12-70)white as I fear the streets of Edinr. will be tomorrow for it
(12-70)is beginning to snow.

(12-70)And now having told you all how & about it—I shall
(12-70)be impatient to hear you have quite recoverd your spirits
(12-70)& bid the winds carry all thoughtfull apprehensions away
(12-70)to the Western Ocean. Believe my my dearest Love we
(12-70)shall do very well. We have something to live upon in
(12-70)the mean time & I really do not think I was born to stick
(12-70)in the world—conceited enough that last observation,
(12-70)however nous verrons. I hope Miss N. will like her ring,
(12-70)pray tell me truly when you write whether she does or
(12-70)not. In the inside below the setting I have made them
(12-70)put our Initials—C. C. W. S. O how I wish that last C
(12-70)would march itself away. C. S. wd. do much better
(12-70)besides you know it would save you much writing Scott

(12-70)being so much shorter. Pensez a moi ever your faithfull

(12-70)18 Novr. 1797

WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1797 LETTERS TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

71

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-71)I WROTE you a long letter yesterday giving you, my
(12-71)dearest freind, an account full & particular of all my little
(12-71)proceedings. I now send the ring 1 which I hope will be
(12-71)acceptable, the shape of the setting has come in place of
(12-71)the round, as I was informd by a lady of fashion here whom
(12-71)I consulted upon this important occasion. I am very
(12-71)anxious it should please—pray write soon & let me know.
(12-71)It is just now 1/2 past 12 and your lazy Monster is but just up,
(12-71)being confined with a slight cold. Tomorrow is to be a
(12-71)very busy day arranging every thing in No: 50. Alas!
(12-71)whatever I can do to make it comfortable it will be very
(12-71)dull till the middle of December and then then it will be
(12-71)charming indeed. I have not heard from you since
(12-71)Monday and am waxing a little impatient—not so much
(12-71)so however as to begin to perhaps. What do your Carlisle
(12-71)freinds say and are they curious?2 Have you written to

72

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1797

(12-72)the Pattinsons according to your promise? Tell me all
(12-72)your little news, you know nothing can be indifferent to
(12-72)me where my Love is concernd. Do you laugh & run
(12-72)about or are you sober sad. We shall have M. Pon——
(12-72)to assist you here whenever circumstances will suit. I
(12-72)think may-be in spring but you remember what I formerly
(12-72)said about that.

(12-72)My little Mare is dancing at the door—quite out of its
(12-72)senses—O quite mad as you say for want of exercise. So
(12-72)adieu pour le present.

(12-72)I am returnd half starved to close my epistle and here I
(12-72)find a great bundle of dusty papers lying ready for my
(12-72)amusement during the rest of the evening so I must forsake
(12-72)my own own best Charlotte in order to converse with Law
(12-72)folios. Adieu ma douce Amie. W. S.

(12-72)Sunday [19th? November 1797]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-72)GEORGE'S STREET, EDINR.

(12-72)XXIst Novem. MLCCIXVIII [sic]

(12-72)LOOK at the date my dear Charlotte, pray look at the date
(12-72)and tell me where I am got to now. Upon my word I
(12-72)wish you could look in and see me as I sit at present in the
(12-72)midst of the most glorious confusion you can conceive. A
(12-72)venerable sage of the law lying in one corner with an old
(12-72)Scotch Song stuck into his dusty pages by way of mark.
(12-72)A Book of German plays in another to which a Brief does
(12-72)perhaps the same honour. A lawyers gown and coif

(12-73)elegantly contrasted with a light Dragoons helmet and
(12-73)sabre—and to compleat the whole a sett of Bedding and
(12-73)linens blocking me out from my own fire side and a brace
(12-73)of hungry Young Lawyers playing at piquet very impatient
(12-73)to attack my bread & cheese & porter. I have endeavourd

(12-73)in vain to drive them away & so they may even
(12-73)sit there till I am as ready as they are.

(12-73)In a word I have this evening taken possession of our
(12-73)House-O Charlotte how I love that little word Our. But
(12-73)do you know I am now seriously very anxious to hear from
(12-73)you. My Mother joins me in very best love to you. She
(12-73)took your letter extremely kind as did my father who also
(12-73)joins in kindest remembrances. It happens oddly enough
(12-73)that your Brother at first going to India was intimately
(12-73)acquainted with & in some degree under the Charge of a
(12-73)most respectable relation & friend of my father's Simon
(12-73)Haliburton of Morrislaw 1—who is now in this country and
(12-73)speaks of him as warmly—as warmly as I could wish to hear
(12-73)the Brother of my Charlotte mentiond, and you may easily
(12-73)believe that is with the very highest esteem and respect.²

(12-74)Is it not very odd how such accidents happen in life.
(12-74)I have met with another acquaintance of your Brother
(12-74)with whom I am more slightly acquainted—a Coll:
(12-74)Campbell who also speaks of him in the highest terms.
(12-74)Altho' his Affection & Kindness to you was alone sufficient
(12-74)to persuade me he must be like you yet I need not tell you
(12-74)how much I am pleased to hear all who know him unite in
(12-74)his praise. I am sure I shall love him much as well as
(12-74)Lord Downshire whose behaviour has been so extremely
(12-74)handsome. I wish we had as speedy a prospect of seeing
(12-74)the former as the latter—dear Charlotte how wellcome we
(12-74)would make him to Auld Reekie which you must know is the
(12-74)Scotch nickname for Edinr. I intend in my next to send
(12-74)you some description of this house that you may make up
(12-74)your mind upon some difficult points which I have been
(12-74)discussing in my own mind—for tho very pleasant there are
(12-74)some great inconveniences attending the way in which it

(12-74)is laid out. After all it is most fortunate I closed the
 (12-74)Bargain for this very day 16 Guineas pr. month was given
 (12-74)for a much worse house & furniture in the neighbourhood.
 (12-74)I hope the ring came safe. It was dispatchd by yesterdays
 (12-74)fly. My Mother returns best Compliments to the Lady
 (12-74)for whom it is intended in which I beg leave to join. Let
 (12-74)me intreat you my sweet freind to write as often as you can.
 (12-74)I really turn uneasy (tho it is very foolish to be so) when
 (12-74)I am long in hearing from you—at present I have not time
 (12-74)to ride and am therefore sometimes distressed with violent
 (12-74)headaches to which anxiety does not much good. I never
 (12-74)have them when I can take exercise especially on Horse-
 (12-74)back. I have a view of a stable for Lenora! Indeed I
 (12-74)should not love to part with her unless you shd. think my
 (12-74)keeping her quite an unnecessary expence. The Borderers,
 (12-74)as they call those who are born like me on the Border of
 (12-74)England, are used to riding almost from their infancy.

(12-74)When I beg you to write often I do not wish to impose
 (12-74)the task of writing long letters as I know you do not love
 (12-74)them. All I wish is to hear from you frequently when you

1797 LETTERS TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

75

(12-75)can spare ten minutes just to say that you are well. Adieu
 (12-75)Charlotte—think often & kindly upon Your Affectionate
 (12-75)WALTER SCOTT

(12-75)Direct in future—No: 50 Georges Street.

[21st November 1797]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-75)EDINR. 25 Novemr, 1797

(12-75)I CERTAINLY am deeply in arrear to my sweet freind and
(12-75)I can only say that my own heart has been telling me so
(12-75)every minute these two days. The truth is when I begin to
(12-75)write to my Charlotte I never know when to leave off, and
(12-75)for these two days past I have had a very different occupation
(12-75)indeed, in bringing up all my law Business which the
(12-75)confusion attending my removal had thrown behind. I
(12-75)received a most polite & what I like a great deal better a
(12-75)very kind letter from Miss Nicolson, you cannot doubt I
(12-75)shall strive to be upon the most freindly terms with a Lady
(12-75)whom you love & call your freind. Lord Downshires
(12-75)gallantry was very well judged car il se fait diablement
(12-75)froid—however I think I will not allow you just actually to
(12-75)starve upon the journey if it is possible for kindness to keep
(12-75)you warm.

(12-75)Out of my infinite Grace & Condescension I shall certainly
(12-75)give houseroom to the China and wd. recommend to you
(12-75)to send any other bulky articles by the same conveyance.

(12-75)I answerd Miss Nicolson's letter last night—it was the
(12-75)only half hour I could possibly spare and a precious scrawl
(12-75)it must have been for I could hardly keep my eyes open
(12-75)having been up almost all night. To day my hands are
(12-75)clear of any pressing business—I dine abroad & also sup.
(12-75)Tomorrow I have a little party here of gentlemen—my
(12-75)Brother John is to be Landlady. I hope he will be in good
(12-75)humour, tho at best he will make but a wretched representative

(12-76)of my sweet Charlotte. I hope she will soon fill
(12-76)that place and I am very sure I shall find her amiable
(12-76)qualities as permanent as her affection. I am often occupied
(12-76)in fancying to myself how you will like your house,

(12-76)how you will like the people, and all the little et coeteras
(12-76)that no body but a lover as affectionately attachd as I am
(12-76)would think upon. I am enraged to death at the intolerable
(12-76)delays of the Law, I judged it proper to submit what
(12-76)you call the agreement to the consideration of counsel as I
(12-76)did not wish to trust my own opinion where you were so
(12-76)deeply concernd and they have kept it till this moment.
(12-76)I have just despatchd it to the Post House. I hope it will
(12-76)still catch Lord D. before leaving London and have written 1
(12-76)to him that I should wish to have it examined by an
(12-76)English Lawyer as our forms differ essentially from theirs.
(12-76)It must then be returnd to me to be drawn out upon
(12-76)Stampd paper & subscribed by us both. It settles upon
(12-76)Lord D. & Mr. Slade 2 (with whose name and profession &
(12-76)place of abode you must acquaint me) as your Trustees
(12-76)all the fortune you derive from your Brothers liberality.
(12-76)So that in point of fortune you will be entirely your own
(12-76)Mistress. I hope I will be in time able to do more for
(12-76)you—there is really no great generosity in making you a
(12-76)present of what is already your own. I am glad you are
(12-76)likely to get your plate if any thing I have got should be
(12-76)useless we can have it exchanged for something else—in

(12-77)the mean while I shall make no more purchases of that
(12-77)kind or indeed of any thing not immediatly necessary.

(12-77)In future my Love pray remember direct to me No 50
(12-77)Georges Street as I do not get your letters other wise till the
(12-77)day is far advanced & I need not tell you how much I
(12-77)grudge every moment that they are kept from me. I
(12-77)make you my best Bow for my appointment as Secretary
(12-77)to the home Department & I hope I shall discharge the duties
(12-77)of it to your satisfaction. Will it be quite pretty in me to
(12-77)correspond with young Ladies who only know me by my

(12-77)picture—if not the blame shall be yours. I have a letter
(12-77)from Mr. Scott of Harden congratulating &c &c. He
(12-77)speaks, like all the world, most highly of Ld. Downshire—
(12-77)but indeed I need nothing to raise him in my opinion for he
(12-77)has behaved in the most handsome manner in this business
(12-77)and he really loves my little Charlotte. I shall write you
(12-77)tomorrow or next day to let you know how my first party
(12-77)goes off—it consists entirely of intimate friends. I am
(12-77)angry at the Carlisle quality for their stupidity. Here a
(12-77)Marriage or the prospect of one is tea-table bread & butter
(12-77)for a month at least—farewell my dearest freind—I love
(12-77)you much much. Do not forget your
(12-77)W S

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-77)EDINR. 28 Novr. 1797

(12-77)I AM truly concernd that my former letter should have
(12-77)made my lovely Charlotte triste 1 for one moment much
(12-77)more for a whole day. When I wrote it I was truly

78

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1797

(12-78)fatigued both in mind & body a circumstance which had
(12-78)given my epistle a melancholy turn without my perceiving
(12-78)it. My Headaches are very stupifying kind of concerns
(12-78)but then I am seldom troubled with them except at the
(12-78)Spring & fall of the year. I was formerly very delicate
(12-78)in my health, now these headaches are the only complaints
(12-78)with which I am troubled & are a kind of Tax which I pay
(12-78)for enjoying a most robust constitution. In general I will
(12-78)never try my sweet freinds patience unless when I have
(12-78)them and then she will sit with me an evening or two in the

(12-78)year & bear with my stupidity. Do not suppose I am
(12-78)anxious about our affairs. I am quite sure we will be
(12-78)able to live very decently & genteelly & have the satisfaction
(12-78)to think that our affairs will daily mend. I have
(12-78)not got a Stable & coach house yet but shall be provided
(12-78)in the course of the week. I love of all things the idea of
(12-78)moving a little in the Vacation, I have been always used
(12-78)to it & I have so much to shew my Love with which I am
(12-78)sure she will be pleased. I will make you entirely a little
(12-78)Scottish woman—you shall learn to dance reels & Strathspeys
(12-78)and to do every thing but eat Haggis & Sheepsheads.
(12-78)I will give you a lesson from a Scotch song which has
(12-78)become a great favourite of mine from some ideal allusions
(12-78)which you can perhaps guess at.

(12-78)" O she has left her costly gown
(12-78)Made of the Silk & sattin
(12-78)And she has put on the Tartan Plaid
(12-78)To dance among the *Bracken * (heath)
(12-78)She would not have an English Lord
(12-78)Nor be a Lowland Lady
(12-78)But she is away wi' Duncan Graeme
(12-78)And he has wrapd her in his plaidie."1

(12-78)In about 3 weeks I think I shall wrap you in my Tartan
(12-78)plaid and call myself the happiest of human beings—O I
(12-78)will be so good to my little stranger and love her so dearly.

(12-79)I am afraid my letter would hardly reach Lord Downshire
(12-79)before his departure. Do you think I may correspond on
(12-79)the subject of the Contract with your freind Mr. Slade.
(12-79)He is a professional man and I think it will save much
(12-79)time. Were that over I can easily borrow a day or two
(12-79)before the rising of the Courts and then on your arrival

(12-79)here I shall be at your side for the whole Vacation and do
(12-79)my best to be your Master of Ceremonies. I have some
(12-79)fear the correspondence with Ireland may be attended
(12-79)with more time which will make me fret excessively. I
(12-79)am truly grateful to Lord D for his attentions, say so, my
(12-79)dear Carlotta when you write and say so in the prettiest
(12-79)way you can imagine. I am glad you approve of my
(12-79)keeping Lenore, tho at one time I thought of having her
(12-79)compteatly broke in for your riding, but her temper is too
(12-79)hot for me to trust you upon her without the utmost
(12-79)anxiety. We can put post horses to the Chaise whenever
(12-79)you wish to go to the Country or to take an airing. As
(12-79)to the house. It contains an excellent & very pleasant
(12-79)Drawing room which will be your seat of empire—a small
(12-79)parlour off it which will be mine. There is a large glass
(12-79)door of communication between these rooms with a curtain
(12-79)on one side—on the other we will cover it with green
(12-79)baise so that my agreeable tetes a tete with my clerk may
(12-79)not disturb you. There is a very good dining parlour
(12-79)with a large light closet, which I have put a few Books into
(12-79)& which you can make a place for holding any thing you
(12-79)please. There are two bedrooms, both small & rather
(12-79)indifferent & what will be very inconvenient, the principle
(12-79)one enters from the dining parlour like yours at Carlisle.
(12-79)We can obviate the main inconvenience arising from this
(12-79)by supping when we have parties in the other parlour—
(12-79)for dinner it does not signify. The servants accomodations
(12-79)are very bad a bed [MS. cut off] off the kitchen for the maid
(12-79)& a kind of Cockloft for the Man Servant to which he
(12-79)ascends by a ladder—if the house was on fire little Robert
(12-79)would be roasted like a Tod in a Hole. There are plenty

(12-80)of Closets presses & these kind of matters with a good little
(12-80)Kitchen. My Uncle has taken it into his head to send

(12-80)me a cargo of pickled pork—is not this truly like a Sailor.
(12-80)I began this letter on a torn sheet without observing it.
(12-80)Have the goodness to admit my humble apologies & permit
(12-80)me the honor to subscribe myself Madam your most
(12-80)obedient most faithful humble Servant

(12-80)W SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-80)4 Decemr. 1797
(12-80)I HALF expected to have heard from my best beloved
(12-80)friend this morning and therefore did not write as I
(12-80)intended by last night's post. I have no reason to complain
(12-80)of my Charlotte, however, even in the character she least
(12-80)likes, that of a Correspondent. You are very good, my
(12-80)Love, and have combated your aversion to the plaguy
(12-80)writing as often as I could expect in conscience knowing that
(12-80)you feel it as a task to which you submit for my
(12-80)gratification. Just now however I am very anxious to know from
(12-80)you whether I may correspond with Mr. Slade on the
(12-80)subject of our Contract of Marriage. In the present state
(12-80)of Ireland I am afraid our Lord Downshire will find enough
(12-80)to do, without our giving him unnecessary trouble and
(12-80)Mr. Slade being a Man of Business can see in two minutes
(12-80)whether the deed is drawn as he would wish—besides he
(12-80)is in Londn. & I can hear from him regularly. You may
(12-80)believe I cannot consent that the Deed should be signed
(12-80)till it is inspected by some one or other of your Trustees,
(12-80)this would be taking upon myself a very unpleasant
(12-80)sort of Responsibility should it afterwards not meet their
(12-80)Ideas or be inaccurately conceived. Besides the future
(12-80)comfort of my Charlotte may depend upon this paper and
(12-80)that being the case you will readily believe that I would
(12-80)wish it to be as secure as the best advice can make it. You

(12-81)may read all this to Miss Nicolson, who will easily understand
(12-81)the importance of the Subject and assist you with her
(12-81)opinion. At the same time pray remember me to her
(12-81)kindly & respectfully. Perhaps Lord D. may return the
(12-81)sketch I have sent him with his approbation in which case
(12-81)I shall have it properly drawn out whenever it reaches my
(12-81)hands. I dare say you think all this story extremely dull
(12-81)and uninteresting and that the Lawyer is in this letter
(12-81)rather getting before the Lover, but believe me my dearest
(12-81)freind it is my sincere Affection for you that dictates
(12-81)what I write. Your Happiness my sweetest Charlotte will
(12-81)be in future the chief business of my Life, and a very selfish
(12-81)pursuit it will be, for in promoting your Happiness I shall
(12-81)be sure to find my own. I think that if this Business can be
(12-81)arranged by that time (as God send it may, otherwise my
(12-81)feeble stock of patience will fly off entirely) I see nothing
(12-81)in that case to prevent my leaving Edinr. about the 16th.
(12-81)If we have such a fine sunshine day as this for our journey
(12-81)my own Scotland will not appear quite so savage as perhaps
(12-81)Charlotte expects. To say the truth It does look a good
(12-81)deal the better of sunshine for we have some tolerably
(12-81)Bleak country to pass thro'. Were it Summer I could
(12-81)take you a more pleasant route but in Winter the shortest
(12-81)road is the pleasantest. Do not forget to tell me how you
(12-81)like the House, and above all whether I can bring any
(12-81)thing from town that can serve for your accomodation upon
(12-81)your journey. I'll love you dearly if you'll tell me something
(12-81)you want & pray as you used to say " No ceremony."
(12-81)If you see the Birds on their return I beg to be rememberd,
(12-81)I shall write to Mr. Bird instantly when I can fix with
(12-81)certainty the day of my leaving Edinr. and remember, my
(12-81)beloved freind, that after I have the happiness [MS. torn]
(12-81)joining, the sooner we leave Carlisle will upon every

(12-81)account be the better. I think so at least and I hope my
(12-81)Charlotte does not differ from me in opinion. I am sure
(12-81)Miss Nicolson will think so too. I still like my Quarters
(12-81)here very well but it is only in the hopes that they will not

(12-82)be disagreeable to you. Some one or other of freinds
(12-82)generally pops in about Supper time which prevents me
(12-82)from tiring so excessively as for want of the most beloved of
(12-82)my freinds I should certainly otherwise do. I am little
(12-82)abroad because we shall have enough of visiting duty to
(12-82)go thro' with bye & bye—there are few things I tire so
(12-82)much of as large formal parties and almost nothing I like
(12-82)so well as small select society. I think we will [have
(12-82)plenty of the latter]. At the same time One's situation
(12-82)often calls upon one to make sacrifices of your time to
(12-82)parties you dont much like because it is right & proper
(12-82)you should do so. When you are once acquainted with the
(12-82)Society of Edinr. the regulation of all these matters will
(12-82)devolve very much upon my Charlotte. I am sure we will
(12-82)never disagree upon such points. Adieu! Adieu Ma
(12-82)Chere Charlotte. Aimez moi bien.

(12-82)W. S.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-82)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTES letter has this moment found
(12-82)me, dressing to join the Cavalry—it is one of our Drill
(12-82)days. I am glad you think we can hear soon—from Lord
(12-82)D——. I was afraid he might be shifting his place of

(12-83)residence a good deal at present. I shall be very impatient
(12-83)till I hear from him both because I am afraid of a storm
(12-83)setting in which might either prevent our journey altogether
(12-83)or make it very unpleasant, and likewise because
(12-83)my Vacation is not long at this time and therefore the
(12-83)earlier we can get to Edinr. the better as I will be able to
(12-83)spend my whole forenoons with you while it lasts, which
(12-83)will be till you are pretty well acquainted with the Carte
(12-83)du pays. When Business is resumed you know I must
(12-83)attend the Courts. I shall not think of bringing my
(12-83)brother with me since it would be unpleasant or distressing
(12-83)to you—but you must think of some Gentleman to be
(12-83)present at the Ceremony—at least I believe this is necessary
(12-83)in order to give you away. Mr. Bird or Miss Nicolson may
(12-83)perhaps know if this can be dispensed with. I know there
(12-83)must be two witnesses to the most private marriage. Will
(12-83)you give me leave to write to Mr. Bird 1 when the Contract
(12-83)comes to hand, you know I must give him a few days
(12-83)previous notice and it would be a pity to wait the return
(12-83)of post from Carlisle which would be four days and 3 days
(12-83)more before the letter could reach him. May I therefore
(12-83)write to him immediatly when I hear from Ld. Downshire.
(12-83)You know a license must be taken out &c all of which he
(12-83)has kindly promised to manage for us. If you wish it I
(12-83)can send the letter I intend for Plumblands 2 under cover

(12-84)to you, and you can fill up the precise day upon which we
(12-84)shall hope to see him at Carlisle, and thus it will both save
(12-84)time and leave you at your discretion. But remember,
(12-84)my dear dear Charlotte I trust to your generosity that you
(12-84)will not postpone a minute beyond what you find necessary
(12-84)for making your little arrangements—you see I trust to
(12-84)you implicitly and I really have your comfort as well as
(12-84)my own happiness in view when I assure you of my

(12-84)ardent wish that you should come here as soon as possible.
 (12-84)You must take care, (indeed I suppose the precaution is
 (12-84)very unnecessary) not to shift your lodgings at least to the
 (12-84)Southward, because you would get into another parish
 (12-84)and be obliged to reside there a month before a license
 (12-84)could be obtained. Will you send me the measure of your
 (12-84)finger as you did that of Miss N's. I think I had better
 (12-84)get it here than at Carlisle, it will not subject you to
 (12-84)speculations and wondering. After all I am glad it will be
 (12-84)unnecessary to enter into any correspondence with your
 (12-84)friend Mr. Slade. I only hope Lord D will write soon.
 (12-84)I am beginning to tire very much of living alone and the
 (12-84)nearer the time comes when I am to enjoy the Society of
 (12-84)my lovely Companion the more intolerable I think my
 (12-84)solitude becomes. Don't you think it will be about the
 (12-84)beginning of the week after next—Monday perhaps or
 (12-84)Tuesday. I think if that paper would but arrive I shall
 (12-84)be with my Charlotte before that time, and a day in
 (12-84)Carlisle before that of our marriage may surely settle all
 (12-84)I have got to do in that brilliant Metropolis of Cumberland.
 (12-84)I shall be a judge as I come out of the state of the
 (12-84)roads and you may trust the little arrangements of our
 (12-84)journey to me. I will take care that every thing both
 (12-84)on the road and on your arrival is arranged as much to
 (12-84)your wish & satisfaction as the nature of the weather &
 (12-84)other circumstances will admit.

(12-84)I believe I must conclude as our Bugles are sounding.
 (12-84)All the family in Georges Square particularly my Mother
 (12-84)and Sister join in best Compliments to you and to Miss

(12-85)Nicolson to whom do not forget to offer mine. Adieu
 (12-85)my dearest Love. Think often on your own
 (12-85)WALTER SCOTT

(12-85)5 Decr. 1797

(12-85)Lady & [the] Miss Rollos 1 have been sounding your
(12-85)praises to some relations of mine.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-85)I HAVE nothing new to tell you, my dearest friend,
(12-85)except that my patience is turning really thread bare and
(12-85)that I am counting the days, hours and moments that
(12-85)separate me from my sweet Charlotte. I am just come
(12-85)from my father's, he is by no means well and my Mother
(12-85)confined to her room with a cold. They make many
(12-85)enquiries about my Love and are very anxious that you
(12-85)should be here as soon as possible. You complain of the
(12-85)cold weather, I hope you feel no greater inconvenience
(12-85)from it than it's increasing your disinclination to write, I
(12-85)am sure I need not bid you take the greatest care of
(12-85)yourself & by no means expose yourself to taking cold.
(12-85)Be very cautious, my dearest Charlotte, if not for your own
(12-85)sake for mine. I shall endeavour to brush up my French
(12-85)in order to do honour to my lovely Mistress. I must
(12-85)remember it is your mother tongue and that will give it
(12-85)double charms to me. I am sure I shall have a charming
(12-85)Scholar in the Lingua Italiana, I only fear I shall be ill
(12-85)qualified for the task I have undertaken of teaching you.
(12-85)It is long since I studied Italian—however I think I shall
(12-85)soon recover it—at least I shall try. I had a letter today
(12-85)from my Uncle accompanying a present from his poultry-
(12-85)yard. I am afraid it will be all eat up before you come to

(12-86)assist. He comes to town and brings with him a favourite

(12-86)Niece of his & who is also a very favourite Cousin of mine.¹
 (12-86)I bespeak a little bit of your freindship for her as I have
 (12-86)always lookd upon her as a Sister. She is upon a visit to a
 (12-86)friend of ours and will live in the same street. I am very
 (12-86)glad of this for I think you will love her for a companion and
 (12-86)she I know will be happy to be with you and feel very much
 (12-86)obliged for any attention you shew her. You know being
 (12-86)a married Lady & a Matron, you must patronize the little
 (12-86)Cousins. She is remarkably clever at all little female
 (12-86)accomplishments and will help you to make your work
 (12-86)Baskets a merville. My Uncle is most hobby-horsically
 (12-86)employd in supplying the place of the Kelso Bridge which
 (12-86)was carried away by superintending the construction of
 (12-86)a Bridge of Boats. If his project succeeds it will be a very
 (12-86)happy thing for that country. I have got a seal for Mr.
 (12-86)Bird which I think may answer the purpose intended
 (12-86)tolerably well—it is very handsome, without being beyond
 (12-86)what is proper in expence. I shall not forget the unlucky
 (12-86)tops. I verily believe that these nasty things have travelld
 (12-86)five or six hundred miles with me one way and another.
 (12-86)I hope Miss Nicolson is well—you have not mentiond her
 (12-86)lately—I hope you always remember my best Compliments
 (12-86)—if there is any little thing in which I can further her
 (12-86)accomodadon or yours do tell me, my dear Charlotte,
 (12-86)it will be using me with a very indifferent degree of
 (12-86)confidence if you do not. Write to me my best freind as
 (12-86)often as the Cold will permit, I cannot express to you the
 (12-86)pleasure I receive from seeing your hand upon the back
 (12-86)of a letter. I watch the postman when I think I have
 (12-86)one to expect. I dare say he thinks me furiously
 (12-86)impatient. You suspect that writing increases my head Aches
 (12-86)—at least my beloved Charlotte, I do not know so sure a

(12-87)receipt to cure all my Aches as writing to you except

(12-87)indeed hearing from you.

(12-87)The Captain is well & begs to be rememberd. My
(12-87)Sister & other Brothers join in most affectionate Compliments
(12-87)—if you do not find us altogether so civilized as your
(12-87)Southern freinds I am sure you will overlook little faults
(12-87)in manner when you find that the heart is right. I wish
(12-87)I wish I had Lord Downshires Letter. Pray my sweet
(12-87)friend, do write soon—and tell me whether it may not be
(12-87)about Monday or Tuesday se'night. Believe me Charlotte
(12-87)I will always love you dearly and be very good to my little
(12-87)stranger. Adieu do not forget your faithful

(12-87)W. S.

(12-87)EDINR. 6 Decr. 1797

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-87)EDINR. 8 Decr. 1797

(12-87)To tell my lovely Charlotte the delight I always
(12-87)experience at hearing from her would be but to repeat
(12-87)what I have said a thousand times, without ever being
(12-87)able to express half the pleasure I really feel. You must be
(12-87)Empress with regard to all our motions, but as you know
(12-87)in the best regulated governments the Subject is sometimes
(12-87)permitted to petition, I humbly entreat you will not be
(12-87)arbitrary in the exercise of the royal prerogative. It may
(12-87)be long before I hear from Lord D. indeed the State of
(12-87)Ireland is such as at present may find him enough to do.¹
(12-87)I am sure I do not regret any thing half so much as the
(12-87)delay of my letter. But when I do hear I depend upon
(12-87)my Loves goodness in fixing as early a day as she can

(12-88)possibly reconcile to her feelings. The sooner you enter
(12-88)upon the terrible fortnight which you dread so much, it
(12-88)will you know be the sooner over. As you are a Bather,
(12-88)you must know that there is nothing like plunging over
(12-88)head and ears at once. You will have so much to do and
(12-88)think of, when you take possession of your little palace
(12-88)that you will never think of things which you now fancy
(12-88)very formidable. But as I have often said if our arrival
(12-88)is late I must be obliged to leave you much much oftener
(12-88)than can be agreeable to either of us, especially while you
(12-88)have to receive the attentions of strangers 1 and may perhaps
(12-88)feel yourself a little the object of Curiosity. Apropos of
(12-88)curiosity, I am glad to hear the Carlisle folks are awakend
(12-88)from their lethargy. It would really be mortifying to
(12-88)excite no surprize in a City, where to judge from the
(12-88)Antiquity of its Maidens and the scarcity of it's Beaux a
(12-88)Marriage can be no very common occurrence. On the
(12-88)contrary do but think how splendid, to be the Subject of
(12-88)Discussion among Noblesse of unspotted families who live
(12-88)in pomp & glory, feast upon Almonds & Raisins, and devour
(12-88)pine apples at a Guinea each. I hope Miss Atkinson has
(12-88)made you fully sensible of your good fortune in being
(12-88)the object of speculation among such sublime personages.
(12-88)I am highly pleased with the arrangement you have made
(12-88)as to my stay in Carlisle. To get thro' in one day will be
(12-88)morally impossible at this season of the year. Selkirk
(12-88)must be our middle stage. I have determined not to bring

(12-89)Lenore. I should run the risque of losing her which
(12-89)would be a little smart. I therefore mount my trusty
(12-89)Esquire upon a hired horse. He is turnd no taller, indeed
(12-89)he is so well suited in size to his apartment, that if you
(12-89)insist upon his growing, I beg it may be by day, for if he

(12-89)should grow a couple of Inches during the night I question
 (12-89)very much whether he could ever get out of his cabbín. In
 (12-89)other respects the House I think will suit very well for
 (12-89)our time. It is both pleasant & fashionable which must
 (12-89)make up for some inconveniencies. If we should wish to
 (12-89)keep it for a few months after the term we would get it
 (12-89)at a much lower rent. Of that afterwards. I find our
 (12-89)housekeeping will not be cheap—there is a kind of Dearth
 (12-89)this winter—besides our mutual inexperience. It would
 (12-89)entertain you if you saw how gravely I set about arranging
 (12-89)my household accounts—but I perceive housekeeping is
 (12-89)not my turn. I make a monstrous stupid hand of it and
 (12-89)never know what I want till the moment that I come to
 (12-89)miss it—it will take both our heads laid to put our little
 (12-89)matters en train. But how delightful is the prospect of
 (12-89)sitting together and laughing at each others inexperience.
 (12-89)We will be very happy for we will resolve to be contented
 (12-89)and to continue to love each other as we do now. I have
 (12-89)not been at Georges Square today. My fathers health
 (12-89)seems to me really very uncertain. Dear Charlotte how
 (12-89)many reasons both of a delightfull and of a painfull
 (12-89)nature, I have to wish our Marriage over. Do not however
 (12-89)suppose from this that I have any immediate apprehensions
 (12-89)but the indisposition or rather decline of One
 (12-89)who has possessd such very good health is always alarming.
 (12-89)Prepare to meet me my best friend with the same affection
 (12-89)with wh: we parted and Love your faithful

(12-89)W SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-90)I COULD not get a spare moment all yesterday to write

(12-90)to my Love, which circumstance put me into an admirable
 (12-90)humour for presiding at a foolish Club—however I bustled
 (12-90)thro the task of the day as well as I could. I really felt it
 (12-90)as a Task especially as some of the people whom I was
 (12-90)obliged to be civil to, are not altogether the most agreeable
 (12-90)society in the World. It is one of the plagues of our
 (12-90)profession that to keep your connections in business you
 (12-90)are occasionally under the necessity of associating and
 (12-90)being upon some sort of habits with people whom you
 (12-90)really dislike. But you know there is a way of being very
 (12-90)polite without encouraging any thing like familiarity.
 (12-90)It put me in mind of one of your Carlisle parties only
 (12-90)substituting noise and nonsense instead of formality and
 (12-90)Cards. But perhaps my impatience to hear from Lord
 (12-90)Downshire made me more disgusted with my situation and
 (12-90)company than I should otherwise have been. O when
 (12-90)will I get his letter, when shall I again tell my own
 (12-90)Charlotte how dearly I love her—there is not a thread of
 (12-90)Silk in your workbasket half so flimsy and thin as my
 (12-90)patience has become. I sent Robt. to the Post House
 (12-90)today, for the godly spirit of the presbyterian religion does
 (12-90)not allow the letters to be dispersed on Sunday, but it was
 (12-90)all one for there were none for me. I think Saturday is one
 (12-90)of your writing days so I shall perhaps hear from you
 (12-90)tomorrow, perhaps too from Ld. D. if I thought I could
 (12-90)get his letter a day sooner I verily believe I would set out
 (12-90)to rob the Mail. I have with much ado got a stable &
 (12-90)Coach House for which I am indeed very much obliged
 (12-90)to the freindship of my neighbour Mr. Skene of Rubieslaw 1
 (12-90)who makes room for Lenore in his stable. He is a fine

(12-91)young fellow and nothing less than a Serjeant in our Corps
 (12-91)which I assure you is a mark of no small distinction. I
 (12-91)am to dine tomorrow with our next door neighbour Mrs.

(12-91)Joass—she is a good old Lady enough, a sister of Genl. Sir
(12-91)Ralph Abercromby. I dare say you will like her parries
(12-91)pretty well. Your Avant Couriers, my dearest friend,
(12-91)shall be taken great care off—they will be most wellcome
(12-91)to me, as I shall consider them as a pledge of my Charlottes
(12-91)speedy arrival.

(12-91)To avoid increasing our baggage I shall bring almost
(12-91)nothing with me to Carlisle, so you must not expect me
(12-91)to be a beau. Boots you know are the ton upon such
(12-91)occasions. I mention this that you may arrange your
(12-91)luggage exactly as you use to do. I am very much
(12-91)obliged to Miss Nicolson for procuring the ring. She is
(12-91)indeed very good. I hope she will like Edinr. I am
(12-91)sure she will meet with every civility in the power of my
(12-91)freinds here to offer. I hope the ring is wide enough. I
(12-91)am very awkward upon some occasions. I dare say I
(12-91)shall blunder in putting it on. Have you any furrd shoes?
(12-91)if not you must allow me to take care of your poor little
(12-91)feet. I intend therefore to bring two pair with me as I
(12-91)hope Miss Nicolson will do me the honor to accept a pair.
(12-91)All our Scottish Nymphs use them in travelling. Indeed
(12-91)I wish you to be as much dressd in fur as possible, quite a la
(12-91)Russe. Take the utmost care, my best beloved friend, not
(12-91)to expose yourself—the slightest cold might be very much
(12-91)increased upon our journey. You had a little cough
(12-91)when I was last wt. you. I hope my dear Charlotte it is
(12-91)quite gone. Do not go out but in the middle of the day &
(12-91)take great care of damp feet. I sometimes thought you
(12-91)are not sufficiently attentive to yourself, not half so much
(12-91)so as to other people—but unless I thought my Love would
(12-91)attend to my present entreaties I should be really very
(12-91)unhappy. I am not in the least for people being foolishly
(12-91)anxious about their health, but you are coming to a
(12-91)rougher climate than you have been accustomd to and

(12-92)that requires double care. If I had you but here, I would
 (12-92)be so good to ma chere petite Etrangere, and take such
 (12-92)care of her that She should not find in her heart to neglect
 (12-92)herself least she should give her friend pain. I have not
 (12-92)been in Georges Square these two days. I dine there
 (12-92)today. They are all very anxious to see you. What then
 (12-92)must my impatience be. I could say many things upon the
 (12-92)subject of your fears. They are very naturall in your
 (12-92)situation—but do not encourage them. Rely on your own
 (12-92)friend. I shall study your comfort & happiness as much
 (12-92)as I possibly can and if you really love me you will struggle
 (12-92)with every discouraging apprehension. Do you ever look
 (12-92)at your little miniature. I have a lock of your hair which
 (12-92)I kiss about a thousand times a day. How precious does
 (12-92)real Affection make all these little fooleries—never did it
 (12-92)actuate a breast more warmly than that of your own
 (12-92)W. S.

[10th ? PM. 11th December 1797]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

(12-92)I WILL not—no I cannot even attempt to thank my best
 (12-92)my kindest Charlotte for her letter—the pleasure it gives
 (12-92)me is far indeed beyond what expression can paint and
 (12-92)the Rapture with which I received it made me say & do
 (12-92)many things so extremely foolish that if I were to rehearse
 (12-92)them you would perhaps repent of trusting yourself to
 (12-92)such a Madman. I find that the Coach which leaves
 (12-92)Edinr. on Tuesday at Midnight will bring me in to
 (12-92)Carlisle on Wednesday Evening. I have agreed with
 (12-92)much difficulty to abandon the point of setting out upon
 (12-92)Tuesday. It is the fast-day, and the George's Square folks

(12-92)would think me riding post haste to the Devil so in
(12-92)compliance with their ideas I have agreed to sacrifice a few
(12-92)hours of happiness. One hates sometimes even to offend
(12-92)well meaning prejudices. I hope to be at Carlisle early

1797 LETTERS TO CHARLOTTE CARPENTER

93

(12-93)on Wednesday evening. We will have only to sign the
(12-93)Contract—and then on Thursday 1 —Dear Dear Charlotte
(12-93)how I adore you. Did you ever know a Man go mad with
(12-93)joy. O how slow I shall think my motions. Monday &
(12-93)Tuesday will be two very busy days with me to get things
(12-93)here into some order but much will remain for my Love's
(12-93)own Taste. I write Mr. Bird by this post. You will have
(12-93)one & but one more letter from me. I must close this in
(12-93)great haste or I shall lose the post. If bad roads keep
(12-93)me very late on Wednesday which I think impossible, we
(12-93)will go the less way on Thursday. Continue, if you love
(12-93)me, to take care of your cold. I shall send Robt. as an
(12-93)avant courier.

(12-93)I fear I shall miss the post. Believe me my dearest and
(12-93)most beloved Girl Ever your own

(12-93)SCOTT

(12-93)16 Decr. 1797. Mr. Bird is to be with us on Wednesday.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE FROM LONDON

1807

TO MRS. SCOTT, NORTH CASTLE STREET, EDINBURGH

(12-94)MY DEAREST LOVE,—I arrived here this morning after a
(12-94)very cold Journey indeed—we were almost stopd by the

(12-94)snow at Morpeth & I have seldom felt colder weather than
 (12-94)we had every night & morning. I am however quite well
 (12-94)& have got comfortable Lodgings provided for me by
 (12-94)Millar. On my arrival I found the surprizing but most
 (12-94)wellcome intelligence that the Ministry were in the act of
 (12-94)going out 1: & I have just met Lord Dalkeith who is in the
 (12-94)secret & says every thing was settled yesterday.
 (12-94)Castlereagh, Rose, Hawkesbury &c come in & Lord Melville
 (12-94)is to be at the head either of the Admiralty or of the
 (12-94)Treasury. There's a turn for you—match it in your

1807

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

95

(12-95)novels if you can.¹ When I think what I witnessd last year
 (12-95)in this very place it almost turns me dizzy. The Clerks
 (12-95)&c all go—adieu a long adieu to all their greatness!—So
 (12-95)the Law of Scotland will remain as it was or at least be
 (12-95)touched with a respectful & lenient hand. They must
 (12-95)look think & feel rather comically as must the shabby
 (12-95)turncoats who went over to them. I am sorry W. Clerk
 (12-95)has lost his Sherifffdom & also for poor Rae—his vote in
 (12-95)the faculty was rashly given. I have seen the Dumergues
 (12-95)&c all well. I met Mrs. Fitzherbert there & not knowing
 (12-95)her blunderd out more of my joy at this political event than
 (12-95)seemd to be agreeable to that great Lady. I breakfast
 (12-95)tomorrow with Lord Dalkeith ; I suppose David 2 will cast
 (12-95)up tomorrow or next day. I will write often without
 (12-95)waiting for answers but pray write & tell me all that you
 (12-95)do & who takes notice of you & where you go & about the
 (12-95)Laird & his sisters & brother not forgetting the Black
 (12-95)Child. Something may cast up for us in this whirl so I
 (12-95)must mind my hits. Adieu my dearest Mimi. I must
 (12-95)write to my brother Clerks about this change which will
 (12-95)make the settlement of their matters very easy & me an
 (12-95)acceptable Solicitor in their behalf as I believe I will stand
 (12-95)very well with the new Ministers having stood by them in

(12-95)hard weather. Ever dear Mimi Yours truly

(12-95)WALTER SCOTT

(12-95)NO 5 BURY STREET ST. JAMES

[20th? March 1807]

96

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(12-96)The Question about Catholic emancipation was that
(12-96)on which the King quarrelld with his Ministers—they
(12-96)agreed to pass from the measure but would not promise
(12-96)not to revive it. I am invited to meet Canning & Frere
(12-96)at Rose's—they both come in, in high office.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-96)MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,—I have just received your most
(12-96)wellcome letter and I suppose you have long since had
(12-96)mine. Davids absence began to excite my wonder & even
(12-96)my apprehension but I am happy to see that he must now
(12-96)be here shortly. His absence though inconvenient has
(12-96)been made tolerable by the extreme civility of the people
(12-96)of the house. Wolfe Murray & Robison have establishd
(12-96)themselves under the same roof—this is a bore in some
(12-96)respects but upon the whole I am glad to have a little
(12-96)Edinburgh chat.1 I saw the Solicitor today horribly in the
(12-96)dumps but avoided him as I did not wish him to think I
(12-96)was triumphing over him. I dined with the Dumergues
(12-96)yesterday—they are all well & happy. Mr. D. goes out
(12-96)of town for the Easter holidays—they pray & keep house so
(12-96)I shall see little of them till these are over. I am much
(12-96)tempted to go down with William Rose to Cuffnells his

(12-96)fathers seat & from thence to the Isle of Wight; for there
(12-96)will be no knowing what is to be done about the Bill for
(12-96)the Court for some time untill the Ministry are settled.
(12-96)I dine with a party of the new men today namely Canning,
(12-96)Frere, our friend R. Dundas & Sturges Brown. They all
(12-96)express themselves highly delighted with my firm
(12-96)adherence to them in adversity & I hope to reap some good

1807

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

97

(12-97)fruits from it. I think they should in some way or other
(12-97)relieve me of old George Home in whole or at least in part.
(12-97)My being on the spot is inconceivably fortunate—not a
(12-97)word of such a plan to anyone if you please Mrs. Mimi.
(12-97)I have seen poor Colin Mackenzie ; he is thin & his voice
(12-97)altered in a melancholy manner—yet he says he is better.
(12-97)If he stays in England I should greatly fear the
(12-97)consequences. Poor Ellis is in town—weak & emaciated to an
(12-97)incredible degree considering how thin he always was.
(12-97)He received me with his usual affection & I have been
(12-97)twice to see him. I have dined & spent the day with the
(12-97)Dalkeiths & look in on them every now & then to learn
(12-97)the new arrangements which are now almost complete.
(12-97)Tomorrow I dine with Mr. Frere & some of the new
(12-97)Cabinet Ministers—theres for you. George Robison
(12-97)seems astonished at the attention shewn me here & hints as
(12-97)much. On Saturday I think of going down to the priory 1
(12-97)to see Lord Abercorn.

(12-97)I am heartily glad to hear Mrs. Erskine is doing well.
(12-97)I hope Erskine will be considered under this new stile of
(12-97)things. Rae has I fear ruined his prospects by following
(12-97)too closely the advice of the Roslynnes. The people that
(12-97)have been turned out are abusing each other abundantly &
(12-97)Grenville says openly that affairs in Scotland have been
(12-97)managed with more zeal than discretion. He had better

(12-97)have made the discovery a little sooner.

(12-97)Lord Melville takes no situation immediately but will
(12-97)resume Scottish patronage.² Our friend Robert is [to] be
(12-97)at the head of Indian affairs & Lord Wellesly at that of the
(12-97)foreign relations. Canning is to be first Lord of the

98

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(12-98)Admiralty & Percival Chancellor of the Exchequer. The
(12-98)separation of Wellesly from the Grenvilles is considered as
(12-98)a coup de maître.

(12-98)My health is perfectly good & my spirits would be
(12-98)abundantly so from the joyful change were it not [for] the
(12-98)melancholy state of Ellis & Mackenzie which
(12-98)counterbalances my happiness.

(12-98)Adieu my dearest love—assure the little people of my
(12-98)thanks & affection & comfort old Kiki.¹

(12-98)As for the driving seat do with it what you please &
(12-98)Believe me ever yours most truly

(12-98)WALTER SCOTT

(12-98)5 BURY STREET ST. JAMES'S

(12-98)24 March [PM. 1807]

(12-98)Mrs. Bird's little boy run away from the Charter House
(12-98)School & occasioned much alarm at Mr. Dumcrgues.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-98)MY DEAR MIMI,—I am just going down to Lord Abercorns
 (12-98)—after that I come to town on Tuesday & on
 (12-98)Thursday I go down to Cuffnells with young Rose. I
 (12-98)have no time to say more but that I am well and there is
 (12-98)a plan on foot to ease my shoulders of the Old Man of the
 (12-98)Sea which I will write about distinctly from the priory.
 (12-98)Address to me under cover to William S. Rose Esq. Clerk
 (12-98)of Parliamt. Pray send me plenty of news about the Laird
 (12-98)& Sophia Anne & little Charles who I conclude is now
 (12-98)totting about very steadily. Yours ever
 (12-98)W. S.

(12-98)The inclosed is for Davids wife. He arrived Yesterday.
 [PM. Mar. 27, 1807]
 [Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1807

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

99

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-99)MY DEAREST MIMI,—I promised you a few lines from this
 (12-99)place where I found a gay and very pleasant party
 (12-99)assembled for the Easter Holidays. Among others is Lady
 (12-99)Charlotte Lindsay, married to the Honble Colonel
 (12-99)Lindsay (a Brother of Lord Balcarras) and one of the
 (12-99)Wittiest and most agreeable women I have ever seen.¹ The
 (12-99)Marchioness was quite delighted with your little cadeau
 (12-99)& proposes to write herself to acknowledge the compliment
 (12-99)so I shall leave her Ladyship to say all the pretty things.
 (12-99)I find I will not be permitted to leave this place till
 (12-99)Wednesday & on Thursday I go down to Cuffnells as I
 (12-99)believe I already wrote you. After the Recess the
 (12-99)parliamentary business will be resumed & I hope the Judicature
 (12-99)Bill will be adjusted—the late change has thrown every
 (12-99)thing into a temporary confusion but we are working all

(12-99)hands to bring about matters again. I will be glad when
(12-99)that business is so far forward as to allow me to look
(12-99)Northward, but my own interest and the charge intrusted
(12-99)to me by my brethren prevent my thinking of it for two
(12-99)or three weeks at soonest. If there be a new clerk made
(12-99)it seems to be settled and indeed was proposed by the
(12-99)Dundasses without my mentioning it that I shall get the
(12-99)salary and the new brother succeed to George Home. I
(12-99)have some idea that the new Clerk will be our freind
(12-99)George Robinson but this all remains in utter uncertainty
(12-99)—say nothing about it dear Mimi. If they do not make
(12-99)a new Clerk I am determined to claim something else
(12-99)for I think since the sun shines on our side of the hedge I
(12-99)have as good a claim to share in its warmth as any body
(12-99)else. I am sure I did not fear the bad weather.

100

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(12-100)There are assembled here Lord & Lady Aberdeen 1 —the
(12-100)first a very accomplishd young man who promises to make
(12-100)a figure—our old freind Lord Brooke who desires to be
(12-100)rememberd to you Mrs. John Kemble & Lady Sutton
(12-100)(not our Lady Sutton but the wife of Baron Sutton) these
(12-100)with the family & some other fashionables as the phrase
(12-100)goes make a very pleasant society. Sotheby came on
(12-100)Saturday & returns this day. We expect the Duchess of
(12-100)Gordon & John Kemble today. I hope they will both
(12-100)come for the Duchess will be elbow-deep in politics &
(12-100)bring the very freshest news & I want to know Mr.
(12-100)Kemble : his wife is a very pleasant woman.

(12-100)When you see my mother will you say that I dined with
(12-100)Genl. Stuart 2 & met his daughter Mrs. Lewis my old
(12-100)play-fellow—we had a long chat over old stories & She
(12-100)enquired very kindly after my mother.

(12-100)And now my dearest Lotty I am impatient to know what

1807

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

101

(12-101)you are doing at home. I have always a little vision of you
(12-101)sitting with all the monkies teasing you and poor old Kiki
(12-101)sleeping upon the hearth rug. If I do not find a letter
(12-101)from you on Wednesday I will be quite disappointed as I
(12-101)have not heard but once & that was before you had got
(12-101)any of mine. You must have witnessd the melting of the
(12-101)power & glory of Picardy Place 1 which I suppose few people
(12-101)pitied : it decayd like a snowball in June. I wish however
(12-101)the Ministers may be able to go on without dissolving
(12-101)the parliament but I fear this is impossible—they are
(12-101)resolved however to try the experiment & not to dissolve
(12-101)if the House of Commons will allow them to carry on the
(12-101)business of the Country.

(12-101)I suppose by this time your gaities are begun and that
(12-101)you have given a little fete in honour of the Change. I
(12-101)assure you my card-rack is quite coverd with invitations
(12-101)from Secretaries of State and Cabinet Ministers all of
(12-101)which is extremely droll. George Ellis is better & Colin
(12-101)Mackenzie has left London at last but not till he had done
(12-101)all that was imprudent in exposing himself to the most
(12-101)bitter easterly winds I ever felt. I parted with him with a
(12-101)deep presentiment of evil & a most solemn though I fear
(12-101)fruitless recommendation to him to go abroad—if he does
(12-101)not—we shall never see him more—& such a blank in my
(12-101)domestic feelings & affections will never, never be filld up.
(12-101)But I will hope the best and dismiss this subject which has
(12-101)greatly dampd my spirits.

(12-101)Tell me all about the Erskines, Skenes, Raes and whether
(12-101)Craig Gordon 2 is going to turn his coat again—also if you
(12-101)have seen Willie Clerk & how he stands his loss of consequence.

(12-102)I wish to God he had got a sherifffdom before
(12-102)this change.

(12-102)Recommend me kindly to all freinds. I wrote to
(12-102)Ballantyne & desired him to call and offer you what money
(12-102)you may want. Kiss my little girls & boys and pray tell
(12-102)me how the schooling goes on. The Laird I suppose is
(12-102)capering successfully. I hope he does not neglect his head
(12-102)for his heels, but I know you will be angry with me for the
(12-102)suspicion & I am sure he will be the best boy in the world.
(12-102)Do kiss them all for me and believe me your faithful

(12-102)W.S.

(12-102)PRIORY 30 March [PM. 1807]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-102)ON BOARD HIS MAJESTIES YACHT MEDINA
(12-102)PORTSMOUTH HARBOUR 10 April [PM. 1807]

(12-102)You will perceive from the date my dear Love that I am
(12-102)safely quartered for the night on board of our floating
(12-102)house, the accomodations of which are I assure you
(12-102)something very handsome. Our cabbin is as large as your
(12-102)little drawing room & very smartly fitted up with every
(12-102)thing one can want. Yesterday evening we went on board
(12-102)& this morning we came off Cowes, landed and visited
(12-102)Carisbrook Castle a spot beautiful in itself and rendered
(12-102)classical by its having been the place of Charles the first's
(12-102)long imprisonment. The exterior of the castle is a beautiful

(12-102)gothic ruin & the entrance flanked by two stately
(12-102)towers is peculiarly striking—within is a chapel & a house
(12-102)for Lord Bolton 2 the Governor of the Island both modern.
(12-102)In one corner of the walld enclosure is a round tower or
(12-102)Keep apparently very ancient & commanding a most
(12-102)delightful prospect. The season is however too early to

1807

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

103

(12-103)display that rich & delightful verdure for which the Isle
(12-103)of Wight is famous. After visiting Carisbrook we returnd
(12-103)to our Yacht & came here with a fresh breeze.

(12-103)We arrived here about two o'clock, eat our dinner on
(12-103)board (plenty of fowl-pye and madeira) & then went
(12-103)ashore to see the wonders of Portsmouth. The Dock
(12-103)yards where the astonishing provisions for equipment of
(12-103)our navy are made ready & stored excited my surprize
(12-103)although my expectation was highly excited. In particular
(12-103)the forging of the anchors formd a scene worthy of
(12-103)Loutherbourg's 1 pencil. The place was illuminated by
(12-103)the gloomy light of twenty furnaces & the red glare of the
(12-103)heated iron, a gang of fourteen smiths surrounded each
(12-103)anchor & batterd it alternately with hammers of half an
(12-103)hundred weight each. The sight of these ghastly spectres
(12-103)with the clang of so many hammers dinning at once
(12-103)reminded me of the poetical description of Vulcan forging
(12-103)the thunderbolts.² Altogether it was very striking. One
(12-103)thing displeased me which was the sight of the Convicts
(12-103)in their irons going up and down some part of the yards :
(12-103)there is something very degrading in the idea of a freeborn
(12-103)Briton in chains and the brutal & sordid expression of
(12-103)countenance which these wretches exhibit is not calculated
(12-103)to recommend the exhibition. Besides I should be afraid
(12-103)of their corrupting the workmen by their intercourse
(12-103)though that I suppose is prevented.

(12-103)Tomorrow we wait upon the Port Admiral 3 & expect to
(12-103)visit the fleet & some of the most remarkable vessells by
(12-103)his authority—when that is over we will weigh and return
(12-103)to Christ Church where we expect to be on Saturday
(12-103)morning. Our little frigate has ten hands and is mounted
(12-103)with swivels so that we not only defy the winds & waves
(12-103)but could even resist a small privateer were there an

104

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(12-104)instance of such freebooters coming within the Isle of
(12-104)Wight. There is great alertness among the ships of war
(12-104)here—nothing stirs without being challenged stopd and
(12-104)examined—we as a Kings ship passd free of course. I
(12-104)have not been in the least sick which I am rather surprized
(12-104)at—perhaps it is awaiting me.

(12-104)You see my dear Mimi that I lose no opportunity to
(12-104)communicate to you my voyages & discoveries—perhaps
(12-104)they are not very amusing but the scene is new to me & I
(12-104)am apt to think you should be diverted with every thing
(12-104)that gives me pleasure. I hope this will find you and the
(12-104)little ones quite well & happy—pray run about & have
(12-104)people with you to amuse you of an evening. Ballantyne
(12-104)writes he has paid you 15. When you want more do
(12-104)not hesitate to apply to him for it. I intend to be in
(12-104)London on Monday or Tuesday next. This is the night
(12-104)of the great debate in the house of Commons. I fear
(12-104)Ministers will be in a Minority, in which case the Parliamt.
(12-104)must be dissolved. Believe me dear Mimi Ever your own
(12-104)W. S.

(12-104)As Mr. Rose may remain in the country some days
(12-104)longer, you had better address your next under cover to
(12-104)Lord Dalkeith, Montagu house London.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-104)MY DEAR MIMI,—Our return to Christ Church from
(12-104)Portsmouth was not quite so pleasant as the preceding
(12-104)part of the Voyage. The wind & tide chose to disagree
(12-104)and as each was positive in insisting upon our going its
(12-104)way the little frigate rolld and pitchd most abominably.
(12-104)Rose & Mansfield were both very sick, a misfortune which
(12-104)I escaped greatly to my own surprize. But as the sea
(12-104)dashd over the vessell it was impossible to keep the deck
(12-104)& below it was equally impossible to keep ones feet or
(12-104)even to maintain his ground on a sophia. So I went to

1807

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

105

(12-105)bed where I lay about three hours eating sea biscuit & cold
(12-105)fowl pour passer le temps. As we saw our return to Roses
(12-105)Cottage 1 by sea was to be difficult we landed at the small
(12-105)village of Lymington & made a post chaise our conveyance
(12-105)for the rest of our journey.

(12-105)Yesterday we came here on horseback for Mr. Rose has
(12-105)mounted me very well while I have been with him.
(12-105)Today we made a long circuit through the forest and are
(12-105)just returnd. In the evening I have orderd a chaise for
(12-105)Southampton & will make the best of my way from thence
(12-105)to town in one of the numerous coaches which leave it.

(12-105)You see I am a very good boy & give you a regular
(12-105)account of my motions. I forgot to say that while we
(12-105)were at Portsmouth Sir Isaac Coffin the Port Admiral
(12-105)came & visited us on board our yacht & gave us his own
(12-105)barge to visit such of the ships of line at Spithead as we

(12-105)thought were worth going on board.

(12-105)In my next letter I hope to be able to say something
(12-105)about the time of my return to Edinburgh. I am to go
(12-105)down to Wimbledown to spend a day with Lord Mellville
(12-105)where I hope to learn what is to be done in the business
(12-105)of the Bill. I have general assurances that it will be
(12-105)accomodated with an eye to our own interest. I understand
(12-105)by a letter from Ballantyne that Lord Armadale 2 is
(12-105)quite blown up at the Old Bank of Scotland which will be

106

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(12-106)a heavey blow to that party. Mrs. Gordon of Craig may
(12-106)reserve her lamentations over her dear country for the fate
(12-106)other dear husband who is pretty well known here and will
(12-106)hardly gain any of the objects of his ambition without a
(12-106)new change of government. The late victory of Ministers
(12-106)in the house of Commons (where they had a majority of
(12-106)32) was so little expected that at the very moment of
(12-106)division Lord Howick 1 expressd himself absolutely certain
(12-106)of carrying the motion by a majority of 30—this was equal
(12-106)to mistaking sixty & upwards & shewd their plans were
(12-106)ill laid.

(12-106)I hope my own affairs will go well. I believe the
(12-106)Ministers would pension off George Home but a late Act
(12-106)of Parliament does not leave that in their power. I expect
(12-106)however to get something arranged upon this important
(12-106)affair before I leave town. It is easy to imagine how
(12-106)anxious you will be to gain this great step. As soon as I
(12-106)go to town I will look out for some little pretty matters
(12-106)for you but I would like to know what is most likely to be
(12-106)acceptable.

(12-106)I have been doing all I can to assist our freind Erskine

(12-106)in his views on the sheriffdom of Perth, & shall learn the
(12-106)result tomorrow. If however he fail there he is I think
(12-106)certain to be provided for shortly.

(12-106)Adieu my dearest girl. I often think on you & your
(12-106)little followers not forgetting old Kiki. Dont forget to take
(12-106)great care of yourself and to seek out every way of amusing
(12-106)your widowhood & especially write to me often as I am
(12-106)very anxious about you all. I beg you will get more
(12-106)money when you want it & do not stint yourself. John
(12-106)Ballantyne will send you what you please. Once more
(12-106)dear Mimi Good bye Yours truly

(12-106)CUFFNELLS 14 April 1807

W SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1807

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

107

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-107)LONDON 19th April [docketed 1807]

(12-107)MY DEAREST LOVE,—I have received two of your kind
(12-107)letters since I came to London so that I am quite in your
(12-107)debt. I have all the letters you have written but my
(12-107)wandering makes them arrive irregularly. I have a
(12-107)letter from your Brother which I inclose. You will be
(12-107)sorry for his wifes misfortune ; which I suspect has
(12-107)occasioned a miscarriage. He seems in excellent health
(12-107)himself & as for his pecuniary loss by the Madras Bankruptcy
(12-107)he is in a situation soon to redeem that disadvantage.
(12-107)If his wife is forced to leave India it will be a
(12-107)grievance of a more serious kind as it will deprive him of
(12-107)that society which (to judge by my own feelings) is most
(12-107)necessary to domestic happiness.

(12-107)I grieve to say poor Marriots 1 health is so bad that he has
(12-107)been obliged to resign the charge of Lord Scotts education
(12-107)and go to Devonshire for the chance of recovering his
(12-107)health. The circumstance is more painful as he was to
(12-107)have married Mary Scott in a few weeks & taken up house
(12-107)at Eaton where Lord Scott was to have been his boarder.
(12-107)Now all is blown up & though the Buccleuch family will
(12-107)always continue his freinds yet in being forced to resign
(12-107)the charge of Lord Scott he loses that direct & obvious
(12-107)claim which would otherwise certainly have conducted
(12-107)him to the highest station in the Church. It is a cruel case
(12-107)for me to have taken leave of two such men as Colin
(12-107)Mackenzie & Marriott under circumstances of such a
(12-107)painful nature & has affected me more than I am usually
(12-107)apt to give way to. I am however convinced that this life
(12-107)is a scene of trial & that early death is in many instances
(12-107)a blessing rather than a misfortune. How many people
(12-107)live to blast fair prospects & destroy brilliant character by
(12-107)misconduct & how many more are without any fault or

108

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(12-108)even imprudence thrown by chance & calamity into
(12-108)situations so different from those they were formd to
(12-108)occupy that we scarcely acknowledge them to be the same
(12-108)people whom we have formerly known.

(12-108)To take a more pleasant subject. I arrived here on
(12-108)Wednesday last after travelling all night with out
(12-108)experiencing the least inconvenience ; that day I dined with
(12-108)Lord Abercorn who has taken a large house in James's
(12-108)Square. I have breakfasted twice with the Marchioness
(12-108)who admits me to her boudoir—there's for you. Yesterday
(12-108)I dined with Robt. Dundas, the Chief Baron &c were
(12-108)there all in brilliant spirits with the change. There is no

(12-108)doubt of its being lasting at least while the King lives ;
(12-108)unless they are obliged to take in Lord Sidmouth commonly
(12-108)called the Doctor who has contrived to physic every
(12-108)administration without exception of which he has been a
(12-108)part. The prince of Wales has renounced politics—he is
(12-108)terrified by the approach of death which by the best
(12-108)accounts is not far distant; his disease is a dropsy
(12-108)combined with a general decay of the system but this is only
(12-108)whisperd. As to my own affair depend upon it I do not
(12-108)intend to place myself upon a footing of a precarious
(12-108)nature. What is intended by government is that I shall
(12-108)ride the new Clerk as G. Home rides me so that while
(12-108)[George] draws my salary I shall draw the salary of the
(12-108)new comer. What turn the Bill will take is yet uncertain
(12-108)but we shall know in the beginning of this week. It is
(12-108)probable I may be one of the Commissioners appointed
(12-108)to draw up a report to parliament on the Subject as two
(12-108)are to be taken from the Clerks.

(12-108)I am very glad Davids wife is doing well & that old Kiki
(12-108)has his regular exercise and appetite. You do not say if
(12-108)his walking is mended & whether he is still Saddleback.
(12-108)The dear little people will I am sure be attentive to you
(12-108)and to their schools. I am anxious to know how little
(12-108)Annes cough does & if it is like to prove the hooping
(12-108)cough as you seem to think.

(12-109)As to Raes wishes I have not yet heard from him on the
(12-109)subject—if I do I will endeavour all in my power to place
(12-109)his case in the best point of view. I suppose the present
(12-109)Sheriff will shortly be made a Baron of Exchequer.¹ My
(12-109)motions are still uncertain. Believe me my heart is with
(12-109)you & home. Ever yours

(12-109)W. S.

(12-109)Mr. Hunter the Bookseller leaves town on Tuesday. I
(12-109)will send you by him two political caricature prints & the
(12-109)narrative mentiond in your Brothers letter.

(12-109)As our Selkirkshire member lives next door to me you
(12-109)had better send your letters inclosed to W. Elliot Lockhart
(12-109)Esq. M.P. Bury Street St James Londn.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-109)MY DEAREST MIMI,—I delayd writing yesterday thinking
(12-109)I should be able to gather something with probability of
(12-109)what is likely to be done with this Bill but I find its fate
(12-109)will not be decided till tomorrow when I may be able to
(12-109)guess if I can leave town next week as I propose at present.
(12-109)Meantime my time glides away or rather I should say is
(12-109)wasted among engagements. My list for this week is as
(12-109)follows—Sunday with the Dumergues—Monday with Miss
(12-109)Wedderburnes Brother,² a very smart & fashionable young
(12-109)man married to a daughter of Lord Auckland. Miss W.
(12-109)sends you all manner of kind compliments & says her
(12-109)Mother writes that you are well & happy. Tuesday I
(12-109)dined at Acton with Wolfe Murray & his new married
(12-109)lady. She is a lively Brunette (like a little acquaintance of

(12-110)mine) talks a great deal & seems very good natured. I
(12-110)dont know whether as foils to Madam Bride or upon what
(12-110)other principle but Murray & Miss Strange (the brides
(12-110)aunt) had assembled a pack of the ugliest old hags I ever
(12-110)beheld in my life. Besides these stupid old cats there was a

(12-110)boring english politician with an infernal tenacity of
(12-110)memory stockd with dates & names which he pourd forth
(12-110)on us without mercy. There was nothing pleasant except
(12-110)Mrs. Murray & the wine which was superb—the rooms
(12-110)were floored with marble & deadly cold—& to conclude
(12-110)the whole a robbery was committed on the road as we
(12-110)returnd which made us travel in fear & trembling. This
(12-110)day I dine with Ld. Abercorn ; Tom will be there & I
(12-110)fancy the Marquis designs to give him a lecture. The said
(12-110)Marquis has taken prodigiously to my poetry & we are
(12-110)upon a footing of intimacy which his Lady says is very
(12-110)unusual with this great man. Tomorrow I dine with
(12-110)Lady Douglas & go in the evening to Lady Abercorns
(12-110)great rout for which 800 tickets are issued. Friday I dine
(12-110)at Lord Somervilles & go in the evening to Lady Castlereaghs
(12-110)rout. Saturday, I am to be down at the Princess's
(12-110)who has said all that is civil & kind of me & to me. So
(12-110)there is a week disposed of in one way & another.

(12-110)Nickey has bought your tea & candles & I wait impatiently
(12-110)to know what kind of things I am to bring you
(12-110)for your own proper self. Do let me know & dont be
(12-110)modest about it. Nickey has been in attendance upon
(12-110)Mrs. Turton for some time ; it seems this old girl is dying
(12-110)& there is some hope of a legacy for our good friend as she
(12-110)is immensely wealthy. But there is no trusting these old
(12-110)cats who will neither die as they ought to do when every
(12-110)body is tired of them nor take the pains to dispose of their
(12-110)substance properly when they are compelld to depart.
(12-110)So I fear she will either cheat poor Nickey by recovery or
(12-110)by neglecting her in the will.

(12-110)I still keep my intention of coming down by the west
(12-110)road but shall send David by sea with all my baggage that

(12-111)is not indispensable & so travel in Stage coaches at as little
(12-111)expence as possible. Perhaps I may seduce Erskine to be
(12-111)my companion which would be delightful. Of course
(12-111)I will go to Soho to see the Boltons,¹ & also the
(12-111)Wordsworths. Wordsworth is now in town & breakfasted with
(12-111)me yesterday—tomorrow I return the compliment.

(12-111)Only think how happy I will be to find myself at my own
(12-111)fireside again the bairns playing about & my dear Mimi
(12-111)presiding over the game. If we live that is a time which
(12-111)will shortly come round. Meanwhile believe me your own
(12-111)W. S.

(12-111)5 BURY STREET Wednesday [22nd April 1807]

(12-111)Continue to direct under cover to W. E. Lockhart Esq
(12-111)M.P. Bury Street & put a wafer into the outer cover
(12-111)because in putting on wax one is apt to glue the inclosed
(12-111)letter to the cover so that in opening the one you tear the
(12-111)other.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-111)SUNNINGHILL 27 April 1807

(12-111)MY DEAREST MIMI,—I received your affectionate letter
(12-111)two days ago most welcome as it assured me that all my
(12-111)little interest in Edinburgh continued well and that you
(12-111)are happy and amused. As to money matters I trust them
(12-111)entirely to your own discretion and only beg you to
(12-111)consider your own wishes and convenience and I am sure
(12-111)they will meet mine.

(12-111)On Saturday I went to Blackheath where the Princess 2

112

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(12-112)wellcomed me I may almost say with open arms & seemed
(12-112)indeed to be fully more happy to meet me than almost any
(12-112)freind I have seen in London though I have had a cordial
(12-112)reception from all. She spoke of her situation with her
(12-112)usual frankness & of the verse in the Health to Lord Mellville
(12-112)which she said had not been lost upon her.¹ We were
(12-112)a small party, only Sir V. Gibbs now the Solicitor General,
(12-112)John Frere, Lord & Lady Glenbervie & the Lady in
(12-112)waiting. She is in admirable spirits but thinner a good
(12-112)deal I suppose owing to the worrying she has undergone.
(12-112)As soon as she saw me she cried out " Come my dear
(12-112)Walter Scott & see all my improvements " & accordingly
(12-112)she whiskd me through her grotto & pavilion & conservatory
(12-112)& so forth asking me slily at the same time if I was not
(12-112)afraid to be alone with her. The ornaments with which
(12-112)I was most struck were two statues of herself & her
(12-112)daughter in her saloon the former in the character of
(12-112)Resignation the latter in that of Hope : the idea was very
(12-112)pretty and the figures like the originals. The Princess will
(12-112)emerge from all her distresses : she is to be at the Court
(12-112)on the Birthday & I think may soon look forward to a time
(12-112)when she will be enabled to gratify her freinds and make
(12-112)her enemies her footstool. She would not allow me to
(12-112)depart without fixing a day for returning so I am to dine
(12-112)there on Wednesday. She seems to blame Lord Lauderdale
(12-112)most for the persecution she has undergone & as you
(12-112)know his Lordship was pleased to busy himself in my
(12-112)matters you may rely upon it I did not miss the opportunity
(12-112)of doing him some good offices in my turn of which

1807

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

113

(12-113)in due time he may reap the fruit. People should be very
(12-113)cautious how they injure any one for the whirligigg of
(12-113)Time as sayeth Shakespeare is apt to bring opportunities
(12-113)of revenge which can be little calculated upon. All this
(12-113)especially the latter circumstance is for your private ear.
(12-113)After returning from Blackheath as I thought with myself
(12-113)I had no Mimi waiting for me I went to Lady Castlereagh's 1
(12-113)party after the Opera—this was at half past
(12-113)twelve. There were none but " Lords & Dukes & noble
(12-113)Princes." Lady C. is a fat goodhumoured laughter-loving
(12-113)Dame. Among all these fine folks I have never happend
(12-113)to meet my ci-devant freind Lady Roslyn. I am truly
(12-113)sorry for the dance they have led our freinds the Raes.

(12-113)Yesterday morning I set off on the top of the Windsor
(12-113)Coach between an old girl who gave us the history of her
(12-113)three husbands & her five apprentices & of her own

(12-114)success in the tallow chandling line & a monster of blubber
(12-114)who must have weighd at least 20 stone & who assured me
(12-114)that the peas in his garden were at least two inches higher
(12-114)than any we saw upon the road ; a circumstance which
(12-114)afforded him the more satisfaction as he said there was
(12-114)an uncommonly early & forward crop of ducklings & goslings
(12-114)in the ponds about Brentford. I thought within myself
(12-114)that my society was strangely varied within a few hours
(12-114)but what a convenient country it is where one may dine
(12-114)with the Pss. of Wales, sup with the prime minister's lady &
(12-114)ride upon the outside of a stage to breakfast with a Tallow
(12-114)chandler without any body caring a farthing about the
(12-114)matter. Davids passage & mine only cost me seven
(12-114)shillings down to Windsor. I went to Chapel & saw the
(12-114)King which was my chief object in coming by Windsor
(12-114)instead of Staines. Young Robinson accompanied me so

(12-114)far on the journey. I then took a chaise through the Park
(12-114)& here I am. I had the pleasure to find Ellis in tolerable
(12-114)health and very good spirits—but his little Lady 1 is quite
(12-114)mortified at your not being of the party. Sunning Hill
(12-114)is looking beautiful; the ground whitend with daisies &
(12-114)for violets I send you a sample for which I expect a
(12-114)thousand pretty speeches because I know you love them
(12-114)so much. Ellis & his wife have Julia Parker her niece
(12-114)constantly residing with them : she is a sensible accomplishd
(12-114)girl & very attentive to her uncles convenience &
(12-114)amusement. They talk of Scotland but for this summer
(12-114)I fear it is but talking as I don't see how it is possible for
(12-114)him to travel 400 miles without injury when he is heated
(12-114)& made feverish by the journey between Sunning Hill &
(12-114)town—still however talking of it seems to give Mrs. E. &
(12-114)him great pleasure. Mrs. Ellis is extremely inquisitive
(12-114)about your garden & poultry yard and speaks of you
(12-114)without end.

1807

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

115

(12-115)I leave this place tomorrow & hope to hear for certain
(12-115)what is to happen about the Bill. I now think it will blow
(12-115)over till a new Parliament, for I suspect the Dissolution of
(12-115)the present is resolved upon in secret & so the public seem
(12-115)to be convinced. If I can I will return here one day this
(12-115)week & pass another day with Ellis. In inclosing letters
(12-115)for me pray don't go beyond the weight of an ounce
(12-115)otherwise they cost the Devil & all. This you may know by
(12-115)weighing them against a penny piece.

(12-115)Ten thousand loves to the dear little boys & girls. I
(12-115)expect to see Charles running races with the rest when I
(12-115)return which must now be very soon. I rejoice to hear
(12-115)that the old black gentleman is in handsome enjoyment of
(12-115)his health. Best love to my Mother & all freinds who

(12-115)have been kind. Ever dear Mimi your own
(12-115)W. S.

(12-115)I have not felt one touch of the bile this age. I am glad
(12-115)the little colds are gone off. After I come home I think
(12-115)if you approve of sending Peter to the Country that the
(12-115)horses may have the benefit of a few weeks grass. Ellis
(12-115)& his Lady send a thousand kind compliments.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-115)MY DEAREST LOVE,—This day finishes my London
(12-115)career of dissipation. I think I hear you say thank God
(12-115)for that. Tomorrow I take a quiet dinner with Millar &
(12-115)in the evening I go to the Inn from which the Coach
(12-115)starts—this is necessary as it starts at 1/2 past 4 morning.
(12-115)I go in company with Wordsworth down to Loughborough 1

116

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(12-116)where I will halt one day with him : to the best of my
(12-116)computation I will be home about Sunday or Monday.
(12-116)I think of spending a day at Mainsforth 1 but not unless I
(12-116)can spare it easily.

(12-116)I have had a discussion with Robert Dundas on the
(12-116)subject of George Home ; & now understand old Johnie
(12-116)Pringle is to [be] promoted. I stated to him my wish &
(12-116)hope that whoever succeeded him should take George
(12-116)Home off my hands which he seemd highly to approve &
(12-116)recommended me to come to an explanation with his
(12-116)father so soon as the Election matters are a little slackend.
(12-116)I consider the matter as not being settled but in the fairest
(12-116)train possible. L[d]. Dalkeith makes it quite his own

(12-116)concern & is too powerful to be trifled with even if Ld.
(12-116)Mellville was disposed to do so as I am convinced he is not
(12-116)and ought not to be.

(12-116)I am in such a hurry of taking leave &c &c that I have
(12-116)only time to say that David saild yesterday with all my
(12-116)heavy baggage & that I am rejoiced at getting out of this
(12-116)bustle and doubly rejoiced at the hopes of hugging you
(12-116)and the children this day week. The cap which David
(12-116)brings was chosen for you by Lady Abercorn out of a great
(12-116)number & is the model of one bought at the same time
(12-116)by Lady Aberdeen one of the most beautiful & fashionable
(12-116)women about town. So I hope it will give satisfaction.
(12-116)Once more adieu! my sweet Mimi. Your Ever

(12-116)WALTER SCOTT
(12-116)LONDON 4th May [PM. 1807]

(12-116)I have written to Rae that he should not think of
(12-116)engaging himself in Lanarkshire as I see a very strong
(12-116)probability of his succeeding in his object of the Sherifffdom
(12-116)of Edinr. & that very soon. I hope the Roslyns will not
(12-116)drive the pigs through this business as formerly.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE, WRITTEN ON THE
TOUR IN THE LIGHT-HOUSE YACHT

1814

117

TO MRS. SCOTT, ABBOTSFORD, BY MELROSE, EDINR.

[Extract]

(12-117)ABE[R]BROTHICK 1 30 July [1814] 4 o clock

(12-117)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,—Though it be but yesterday
 (12-117)since we parted, yet my opportunities of writing being
 (12-117)few & uncertain I will not omit the present. We ran down
 (12-117)the Firth with a fine gale & landed on the Isle of May
 (12-117)which the Commissioners of the Northern lights have just
 (12-117)purchased for the sum of 60,000 & upwards including a
 (12-117)revenue arising from a tax laid upon the Shipping who
 (12-117)come up the Firth. In proceeding from thence round the
 (12-117)extreme point of Fife we had a touch of a deep rolling
 (12-117)pitching kind of a heezie hozie as the children call it
 (12-117)which forced the most reluctant and stout of the party to
 (12-117)restore to Neptune our coffee & toast. I turnd in about
 (12-117)eleven & slept most comfortably in my crib. Next morning
 (12-117)we were near the Bell-rock light-house & went there
 (12-117)to breakfast. . . .

118

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(12-118)We were treated with some very rough waves in coming
 (12-118)from the rock to this town where we dine on terra firma—
 (12-118)all sick again—Stevenson the surveyor who is constantly
 (12-118)on the sea did not escape—the Shetland parson was almost
 (12-118)dead. For my part I care very little about it for I am just
 (12-118)sick for five minutes & there is an end of the matter—I feel
 (12-118)neither headache nor diminution of spirits but some of
 (12-118)our companions are deplorable enough & John 1 is totally
 (12-118)useless—sick to a degree of misery and liker a halfdrownd
 (12-118)baboon than any thing else. Erskines David Ditto—
 (12-118)Erskine himself bears up bravely. As to Hamilton he has
 (12-118)been in bed all day & to day was carried in triumphantly
 (12-118)in a post chaise. We are here to visit the light-house
 (12-118)establishment & dine on shore. We go to our cabbins on
 (12-118)board & sail at one in the morning for God knows whither.
 (12-118)Aberdeen I believe or Peterhead. The vessell is most
 (12-118)commodious admirably mand fitted up and commanded

(12-118)& has six guns so there is no fear of winds waves or even
(12-118)Yankees. This will find you at Dear Abbe. Kiss all the
(12-118)brats for me. I have brought them some buckie shells
(12-118)from the rock. Tell Sophia & Anne to sing the " Boaties
(12-118)rows " for me. Kind compliments to [the] Misses Russells
(12-118)& do not omit to give my greeting to fifi & puss. Yours
(12-118)ever W SCOTT

(12-118)Be assured I follow your prescription & stuff manfully &
(12-118)I assure you I have been a thousand times sicker with one
(12-118)senseless fit of bile than with all this tossing.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

[Extract]

(12-118)NORTHERN LIGHTS YACHT OFF ABERDEEN

(12-118)31 July [PM. 1814] 11 o'clock

(12-118)DEAR CHARLOTTE,—According to my plan I write a
(12-118)few lines now & then & trust to chance for getting my

1814

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

119

(12-119)letter to a post office. We got on board last night and
(12-119)were joind by Adam Duff.¹ I was sound asleep long before
(12-119)the vessell saild nor was my rest disturbd by her getting
(12-119)under way. At seven this morning when I rose I found
(12-119)we were gliding along with a gentle & favourable wind
(12-119)and most delightful weather under the old castle of
(12-119)Dunnottar belonging to our freind Mr Keith of Ravelstone.
(12-119)The ruins lookd very well from the sea—after this
(12-119)we passd the town of Stonehaven & had a distant peep of

(12-119)Feteresso the seat of Colonel Duff 2 brother of our freind
 (12-119)Mrs. Baron Clerk & of Adam Duff—it seems a handsome
 (12-119)place and well wooded. We have now reachd the harbour
 (12-119)of Aberdeen but it is no part of our plan to visit that town
 (12-119)or to enter the port. Messrs. Erskine & Duff & Mr
 (12-119)Stevenson are gone ashore to look at a small projecting
 (12-119)rocky cape called Girdleness where there is some plan for
 (12-119)a light house.³ I am informd the Oscar Greenland man
 (12-119)was lost last year just where we are lying and all hands
 (12-119)⁴⁰ in number perishd except two. The sea must have
 (12-119)presented a very different scene then from what it does at
 (12-119)present. I am writing upon deck like a prince under an
 (12-119)awning. The towns of New Aberdeen & Old Aberdeen
 (12-119)are both under my eye—the last is a small place but

120

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(12-120)distinguishd by several steeples and towers belonging to
 (12-120)the college which is there situated. New Aberdeen is a
 (12-120)very large & handsome town & has some pretension to be
 (12-120)calld a city. Nobody has been sick today. Hamilton is
 (12-120)on deck and quite chiruping. I believe his voyage will
 (12-120)suit him very well. Marjoribanks is a goodhumour'd boy
 (12-120)and does not annoy us—so I am as well as you can wish
 (12-120)me—above all I am pleased with Mr Stevenson 1 the
 (12-120)Surveyor who joins much gentleness and an extreme
 (12-120)degree of attention to a vast fund of extensive information.

(12-120)1st. July [August] LIGHT HOUSE YACHT

(12-120)OFF FRASERBURGH

(12-120)You have hitherto escaped without any winders but you
 (12-120)must not expect to be so fortunate in future—people are
 (12-120)not to be coop'd up like chickens and sick and wet & so
 (12-120)forth without the privilege of telling their marvellous
 (12-120)adventures. You must know that after leaving our station

(12-120)off Aberdeen we ran on along a sandy coast untill we came
(12-120)to Slains Castle the hereditary seat of the Earls of Errol
(12-120)High Constables of Scotland. They had once an immense
(12-120)estate here—it is now dwindled to the mansion house & a
(12-120)farm or two. The House is an old mean-looking range of
(12-120)buildings forming a square but it is remarkably situated
(12-120)on the very verge of the precipice which over-hangs the
(12-120)sea. It would be difficult if not impossible to walk between
(12-120)the wall of the house & the brink of the precipice & the
(12-120)windows look out upon the German Ocean. The sight
(12-120)of a storm in such a mansion must be truly awful. . . ,2
(12-120)As Mr. Marjks. proposed inclosing this to his father I
(12-120)send a sprig of heath pulld from the top of the precipice

1814

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

121

(12-121)& a piece of tangle gatherd at the bottom. The one is for
(12-121)Sophia the other for Anne. You may read these descriptions
(12-121)to the children & pray keep my letters as I shall be a
(12-121)good journalist. We got on board about 1/2 past six after
(12-121)a glorious day. I find I shall not be sick unless in very
(12-121)severe weather. There fell a very heavy haze just when
(12-121)we came on board. Had it come sooner the Yacht must
(12-121)have fired minute guns otherwise we should never have
(12-121)found her out. "How little do the landsmen know?"

(12-121)Our mode of life is very regular. We breakfast largely
(12-121)—lunch at one or two & dine at six. After dinner tea &
(12-121)coffee & a sandwich at ten for those who like it. This
(12-121)morning we found ourselves off Frasersburgh where there
(12-121)is a beacon to be examined. I shall not go ashore as it is
(12-121)rainy & nothing to be seen. Kiss the children—comp. to
(12-121)[the] Miss Rs & forget not fi & puss. The pilot is to take
(12-121)this ashore. So soon as they come on board we bear away
(12-121)for Shetland the wind is excellent.

W. S.

(12-121)I find the sea-weed is lost so the heath must be divided.
(12-121)I wish you had some of the excellent Finnon haddocks 1 we
(12-121)bought at the Bullers & are just going to eat for breakfast.
(12-121)Tell Sophia I past Logie of Buchan yesterday. A whole

122

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(12-122)parish thereabout was blown up and ruind by shifting sand
(12-122)as in the deserts of Arabia it is now a total waste.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

[Extract]

(12-122)LIGHT-HOUSE YACHT AT SEA

(12-122)3d. August [PM. 1814]
(12-122)SINCE I wrote you from Fraserburgh my dearest Charlotte
(12-122)our journal has been almost a blank : on the morning
(12-122)of the 1st. we bore away from Fraserburgh with a fine
(12-122)breeze and talkd of reaching Shetland or the Fair Isle 1 at
(12-122)least (where the tyrant resides) that evening or next
(12-122)morning. But we were finely bit—first there came a
(12-122)calm which lasted till evening—then contrary and bailing
(12-122)winds—then we were caught in very strong tides all of
(12-122)which embarassd our voyage. We have seen nothing
(12-122)these three days but sea and sky and no one knows exactly
(12-122)where we are. Shetland we must have passd but upon
(12-122)which hand seems uncertain. Last night was a very
(12-122)rough one indeed. Whenever my eyes closed I was
(12-122)awakend with a bump against the side of the ship & had
(12-122)nothing for it but making fun with the Counsellor. The
(12-122)waves went fairly over the deck. What navigation these
(12-122)seas must afford in winter time must be dreadful for even

(12-122)just now when the strong twilight lasts during the whole
(12-122)night the seamen dont think it safe to hold on their course
(12-122)through the night. At all events we are quite safe by their
(12-122)caution and piquet backgammon chess shooting sea-fowl
(12-122)and fishing for mackarel put off the day with the help of
(12-122)eating drinking and being occasionally squeamish—two
(12-122)o'clock—They have just calld out land from the topmast
(12-122)head but whether it is She[t]land, Norway, or the Faroe
(12-122)Isles, seems altogether uncertain.

1814

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

123

(12-123)HARBOUR OF LERWICK 4th. Augt.

(12-123)Here we are snug—the land seen from the topmast
(12-123)proved to be Brassa-head a cape or point of projecting
(12-123)rock which covers the harbour of Lerwick.

(12-123)LERWICK 6th. August.

(12-123)These two last days have been spent in seeing what is
(12-123)remarkable about Lerwick. The country is more waste &
(12-123)barren than you could possibly conceive.¹ . . . But it is to
(12-123)the sea & not the land that the Zetlander looks for wealth.
(12-123)There are fourteen sail of Greenland men large vessells
(12-123)just now lying in the harbour. . . . They have beside
(12-123)admirable fishing upon their coast for the tusk & ling of
(12-123)which the hard fish is made which we eat joyously with
(12-123)mustard & butter. I have seen one or two Pictish castles
(12-123)built by a people who neither knew the use of mortar, of
(12-123)the arch or of a stair yet contrived to erect houses of
(12-123)great solidity and considerable height. But I despair to
(12-123)describe these singular mansions. Huge precipices and
(12-123)stormy capes and headlands surround this melancholy
(12-123)country ² and it is so constantly indented by the inlets of
(12-123)the sea & by freshwater lochs here calld Voes ³ that though
(12-123)the Main land of Zetland be 30 miles in length no part of

(12-123)it is two miles distant from the sea. The gentry are very
(12-123)well bred kind & hospitable we have their ponies at
(12-123)command if we wish to ride their boats if we wish to sail &
(12-123)their houses when we wish to rest ourselves. Our
(12-123)Surveyor Mr Stevenson has gone with our yacht to survey

124

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(12-124)some islands to the Northwd. but returns tomorrow & I
(12-124)hope we shall sail for the Orkneys on monday where I
(12-124)trust to find a letter to let me know what is going on at
(12-124)Abb. meanwhile I must please myself with trusting that
(12-124)you are well & happy the children attentive to their
(12-124)lessons and all getting on as I would wish. You may tell
(12-124)Walter Dougals relations look very shabby indeed. I have
(12-124)only seen one real good poney on the island as yet—they
(12-124)do not attend to the breed which is degenerating fast.
(12-124)Love to Sophia Anne and little Charles. Ever most truly
(12-124)Yours
WALTER SCOTT

(12-124)We are just calld to go to see a curious place calld the
(12-124)cradle of Noss.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-124)KIRKWALL/ORKNEY ISLANDS. 13. Augt. 1814

(12-124)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,—Here we are and W. Erskine
(12-124)& I equally disappointed at not hearing from our better
(12-124)halves though Hamilton and Marjoribanks have letters.
(12-124)Ours are probably with next post & we will take measures
(12-124)to have an express bring them across this island to Stromness
(12-124)as we leave Kirkwall tonight—at least sleep on board
(12-124)and will be at Stromness on Monday when the post comes
(12-124)in here. Meantime it is a cruel disappointment but such

(12-124)must occur where winds waves & cross posts are concernd.
(12-124)I wrote you from Aberbrothock & Fraserburgh also from
(12-124)Lerwick the Capital of Shetland but as there are no direct
(12-124)posts the last letter may be long of arriving. We visited
(12-124)all that was remarkable in the main isle particularly a
(12-124)pretty place calld Scalloway belonging to a Gentleman
(12-124)of the name of Scott.¹ The ladies have sent a parcel of

1814

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

125

(12-125)small shells India beans (which [were] driven ashore there
(12-125)from the west Indies) & other trinkets to their young
(12-125)cousins as they calld my childer. So you may tell the
(12-125)children I have come to the place where they buy curiosities
(12-125)for nothing. We were quite loaded with kindness.
(12-125)After this we left Shetland and had some very rough seas
(12-125)which turnd the landsmens stomach[s] topsy turvy. I
(12-125)promise you I am a good seaman & can stand any thing
(12-125)short of a hard breeze contending with a Shetland Post 1
(12-125)which you must know is neither roast nor boild but a
(12-125)most ferocious tide as swift as a race-horse which makes
(12-125)you account for both. I am told the celebrated Race of
(12-125)Portland is nothing to the tides of these seas & how the
(12-125)natives go forty miles from land in their open fishing boats
(12-125)with scarce a whole plank in them and about the length
(12-125)& breadth of the Abbotsford dining tables banes my
(12-125)comprehension. But I suppose they are the best &
(12-125)hardiest boat-men in the world. In our way from Shetland
(12-125)to Orkney we visited the Fair Isle where the supposed
(12-125)tyrant resides who is no more a tyrant than I am but
(12-125)exceedingly kind to his people & much beloved by them.
(12-125)They all told us separately & voluntarily of his goodness
(12-125)to them & blessd God that he had come there. If not a
(12-125)tyrant however he is a prince and reigns with almost
(12-125)absolute sovereignty over 250 souls. His palace is not
(12-125)much better than Tom Purdies house & far from barring

(12-125)his door every night he hardly has a door to bar. We
(12-125)dined with him sending our own dinner (which I promise
(12-125)you is always an excellent one) ashore to help his
(12-125)commons. We walkd all over the island which is a curious
(12-125)assemblage of the most stupendous precipices. These the
(12-125)natives climb with wonderful agility. I was desirous to
(12-125)see a specimen of their skill but found Mr Strong or as
(12-125)they call him the Master discouraged the practice as they
(12-125)often lose their lives. A fine boy of 15 had perishd about
(12-125)a fortnight or three weeks ago—his feet slipd upon a crag

126

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(12-126)300 feet high he fell into the ocean below & was never seen
(12-126)more. But the people attach a sort of honor to this death
(12-126)as we do to that of a soldier in battle and the boys mother
(12-126)was rather comforted by the idea that he had died in this
(12-126)way. The women knit stockings & queer kind of nightcaps
(12-126)and mits. I have bought some but [they] must be
(12-126)well scourd for of all the dirt I ever saw that of the Fair Isle
(12-126)is transcendant. We left the isle amid the acclamations
(12-126)& cheers of the inhabitants who had never seen so many
(12-126)strangers in their life and seemd quite captivated with us.
(12-126)The Master hoisted all his flags at the signal post and not
(12-126)to be outdone we gave him & the islanders a salute of
(12-126)three great guns & so departed from his solitary dominions.
(12-126)I shall have much to tell you of this curious place. The
(12-126)day before yesterday we might have seen 250 whales lying
(12-126)upon the beach of Tressness 1 bay but the wind did not serve
(12-126)to go in—we saw the people flinching that is cutting them
(12-126)to pieces—this shoal of monsters were all destroyd by
(12-126)seven boats which chased them on shore a few days ago.
(12-126)A similar shoal was taken a week since on one of the
(12-126)Northern isles of Shetland M[r] Stevenson saw them.
(12-126)We have frequently these unwieldy gentlemen gambolling
(12-126)& spouting up sheets of water about our cutter but those

(12-126)we have seen are of an ill-natured kind & dont like at all
(12-126)to be killd so we dont meddle with them. If I dont get a
(12-126)letter from you on Monday I can have none till I come to
(12-126)Torloisk which is very tantalizing as I am by no means
(12-126)sure of the time the voyage round Cape Wrath will occupy.
(12-126)I trust in God you are all well. I never was better in my
(12-126)life. The most useful thing I brought to sea with me was
(12-126)the umbrella—the most useless poor John. He has been
(12-126)quite intolerable & last night was so drunk that I told him
(12-126)this morning I must look for another servant at Martinmas
(12-126)—he is much dejected but it is really impossible to put up
(12-126)with drunkenness added to folly & I can safely say he has
(12-126)not been one day sober to an end since we set out & I have

1814

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

127

(12-127)spoke till I am weary. His exploits would fill a volume
(12-127)but let them rest till we meet. Meanwhile you may
(12-127)enquire about a successor to him. I wish I could get some
(12-127)little place for the poor man.

(12-127)So soon as you receive this letter I wish you would write
(12-127)without an hours delay addressing to the care of Col
(12-127)Macneil 1 —Carskey—Campbelltown—do not put this off
(12-127)as I am truly anxious to know that you are all well. I
(12-127)presume you have already written to the care of Mrs.
(12-127)Maclean Clephane if not do not use that direction after
(12-127)this letter reaches you as there will not be time to write.
(12-127)I believe we will be back in the 1st. week of Septembr. but
(12-127)it is very difficult to calculate when wind & tide enter into
(12-127)the accompt. Kiss all [the] children. I trust they are
(12-127)good & attentive. Best compliments to [the] Miss
(12-127)Russells. I hope Fifi & Puss are both well. Yours most
(12-127)affectionately

(12-127)WALTER SCOTT

(12-127)There are some antiquities here to be lookd at but
(12-127)otherwise the Orkney Islands are far less interesting than
(12-127)those of Shetland. I will write by the very first
(12-127)opportunity but that may be distant.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-127)DUNVEGAN CASTLE ISLE OF SKY[E]

(12-127)24 August 1814

(12-127)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,—Here we are safe well and
(12-127)happy in all respects excepting that I have misssd your
(12-127)letters and consequently have only to hope that all is well
(12-127)at home. Erskine who staid two days after us at Kirkwall
(12-127)got his own letters but none for poor me which would have
(12-127)given me a fit of the bile only that all my bile has been long
(12-127)since consigned to the ocean. We came round Cape Wrath

128

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(12-128)the extreme point of Scotland to the North west. It is not
(12-128)ill named for such wrathful seas as rage upon that most
(12-128)desolate & rocky shore remind one of Robinson Crusoe.
(12-128)But we were too well equipd in every respect to think of
(12-128)danger and always contrived to get ashore to see whatever
(12-128)was worth seeing. We particularly explored a most
(12-128)extraordinary cave calld Smowe 1 the description of which
(12-128)would be too long in this letter—partly by land partly by
(12-128)water we got to its extremity which was a most awful &
(12-128)terrific spot. It required five or six of our sailors to carry
(12-128)a boat into this cave over the most extraordinary
(12-128)subterraneous rocks you ever saw. Yesterday we came into
(12-128)this lake 2 beneath the Castle of Macleod of Macleod whose

(12-128)reception has been most hospitable although I was the only
(12-128)person of our party known to him. You remember his
(12-128)dining in Castle Street with Irish Johnson. He came off
(12-128)with his piper in Highland costume & not to be behindhand
(12-128)in etiquette we saluted his castle with three guns.
(12-128)It is a very striking building overhanging the salt water
(12-128)lake in which our little sloop is lying with her colours
(12-128)spread & seen from the height of the Castle she looks just
(12-128)like a pretty toy. Part of the Castle is very ancient & the
(12-128)walls of a tremendous thickness. Mrs. Macleod and Miss
(12-128)Macleod are very pretty & accomplishd women which are
(12-128)articles I have not seen since we left Edinr. Tell the
(12-128)children I have just slept in a haunted chamber 3 & have
(12-128)had my rest strangely broken—not by goblins however
(12-128)but by the feather-bed being placed uppermost which does

1814

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

129

(12-129)not agree with my constitution. Macleod is adding to
(12-129)his castle in very good taste and making a new entrance
(12-129)over a drawbridge. There was formerly no mode of
(12-129)access but by stairs up from the sea cut through the solid
(12-129)rock not very convenient. Here is preserved the horn of
(12-129)Rorie More that is Roderick the Great who used to quaff
(12-129)off its contents at a single draught. It holds about three
(12-129)English pints. We leave Dunvegan today in spite of the
(12-129)most earnest entreaties that we should remain & indeed
(12-129)Macleod wishd us to travel by land through Skie &
(12-129)proposed to accompany us : he pressd me in particular very
(12-129)much but there is always risque of delay in losing sight of
(12-129)the vessell & I begin to look anxiously homeward. I trust
(12-129)I shall find letters at Torloisk or Campbelltown or both.
(12-129)I think if we have not cross winds we shall be at Greenock
(12-129)(near Glasgow) the first week of Septr. and I beg on
(12-129)receiving this you will write to me directing " Greenock.
(12-129)To remain till calld for." I will write the instant I come

(12-129)ashore & I hope you will be ready to start for Edinr. on
 (12-129)very short notice one day early in September when we will
 (12-129)have the pleasure to meet and you shall hear all my
 (12-129)strange fortunes by sea and land. Mr Hamilton has got
 (12-129)quite stout and we have been in all respects a delightful
 (12-129)party and have got quite the better of all sea-sickness.
 (12-129)The weather has not been good nor temperate but it
 (12-129)might have been much worse for we always got about in
 (12-129)defiance of wind & rain. You must expect me to look
 (12-129)very brown. My hands are quite the colour of Yorke tan.
 (12-129)This is the first post I have found since we left Orkney
 (12-129)so you see I am an excellent correspondent. Your letters
 (12-129)if you wrote will be sent back from Kirkwall of course you
 (12-129)will take care of them till we meet. I hope the Brats are
 (12-129)all well and behaving well. Kiss them all for me & make
 (12-129)my best Compliments to [the] Miss Russells. If I had but
 (12-129)heard from you I should have nothing to wish for on this
 (12-129)expedition. Yours my dearest Charlotte most affectionately

(12-129)[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

WALTER SCOTT

130

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-130)LIGHT HOUSE YACHT OFF DUNSTAFFNAGE

(12-130)NEAR OBAN 1st. Septr. 1814

(12-130)MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,—Since I wrote to you at Dunvegan
 (12-130)Castle we have visited Staffa and Iona at some
 (12-130)length and passd (i.e. Erskine & I) one day at Mrs.
 (12-130)Clephanes 1 where I found no letters from you which I fully
 (12-130)expected. I suppose I shall for certain find them at
 (12-130)Campbelltown unless you have given me up all together.
 (12-130)Our present plan is instead of pursuing our course along
 (12-130)the coast of Scotland to stand over for Ireland & visit the

(12-130)Giants causeway. As the wind is favourable this will not
 (12-130)prolong our voyage above two or three days. I think
 (12-130)we shall be at Greenock upon the 10th or 12th at the very
 (12-130)farthest wind & weather serving. The weather has been
 (12-130)of late quite delightfull & the seas smooth which was very
 (12-130)far from being the case in the earlier part of our voyage
 (12-130)when we had rain wind and tossing enough and to spare.
 (12-130)We are all quite well and happy and much pleased with
 (12-130)our expedition having seen a great deal of what is curious
 (12-130)& interesting both upon the coast and in the islands and
 (12-130)having met with many adventures which I have faithfully
 (12-130)recorded in my journal for evenings entertainments at
 (12-130)home. I am now looking anxiously to Abbotsford but of
 (12-130)course I will write the instant I come to Greenock & you
 (12-130)may be in Edinburgh as soon as I. Mrs. Clephane pressd
 (12-130)us much to stay dinner but we resisted manfully being
 (12-130)determined to accept no invitations that can delay our
 (12-130)voyage. We are now quite hardy seamen and the word of

(12-131)sickness has not been heard among us for a fortnight. We
 (12-131)live on biscuit & salt-beef except when we can get fowls
 (12-131)ashore soft bread is out of [the] question. I often ask
 (12-131)myself what you are all doing & what can be the meaning
 (12-131)of my having no letters either at Kirkwall or Torloisk
 (12-131)but I suppose somebody would have written had any thing
 (12-131)been otherwise than well and I know. the posts are so
 (12-131)awkward & so cross where seas & ferries are concernd that
 (12-131)I think your letters might easily miscarry. At all events
 (12-131)if you have had my letter from Kirkwall you will have
 (12-131)written by Campbelltown—& if you have my Dunvegan
 (12-131)Letter you will then write to Greenock where I shall find
 (12-131)your letter on my landing. If on receiving this letter
 (12-131)before the 9th you address immediately a few lines to me
 (12-131)Post Office Greenock to remain till calld for & send them

(12-131)up to Selkirk I shall have the letter at landing—but if the
(12-131)letter reaches you after the 9th I think you need not write.
(12-131)I have picked up much that is pleasant & interesting &
(12-131)much for my own purpose.¹ Kiss all the brats for me most
(12-131)kindly remember my love to the Miss Russells. I subjoin
(12-131)an order for 20 in case you are short of cash. You can
(12-131)send it through to Mr Craig. I suppose the shearing will
(12-131)be on & Tom Purdie very busy. Yours most
(12-131)affectionately
(12-131)WALTER SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-131)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,—I received with great satisfaction
(12-131)the news that you were all well at home by your
(12-131)letter of the 20th. of August which I got this morning. I
(12-131)have great need of some good news to raise my spirits a
(12-131)little after the deplorable intelligence of the death of our
(12-131)excellent freind.² I learnd this most distressing incident

132

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(12-132)by mere accident at a gentlemans house in Ireland where
(12-132)we were to see the celebrated Giants Causeway. I was
(12-132)in consequence much distressd & more bilious than I had
(12-132)conceived was possible after being so long at sea but I am
(12-132)quite well again today. This bad news greatly adds to
(12-132)my eagerness to be at home & have my thoughts a little
(12-132)to myself & as we have news of an American being off the
(12-132)coast I believe we will be at Greenock or Ayr tomorrow
(12-132)& as I shall make no stay as you may easily believe I hope
(12-132)God willing to be in Castle Street on the 10th so you can
(12-132)take your measures accordingly when this reaches you—
(12-132)fortunately we shall be in Campbeltown today where
(12-132)there is a Post House. I will get this letter ashore. I

(12-132)doubt you will scarce be able to read this for it is blowing
(12-132)very hard and every thing rolling about but this I am
(12-132)now so well used to that I can shave myself while the ship
(12-132)pitches so much that I must hold myself fast with one hand
(12-132)and use my razor with the other. This is an awkward
(12-132)thing to have Americans cruizing so near us and as we are
(12-132)now out of danger of them I may tell in your ear that we
(12-132)have more than once shotted our guns and prepared for
(12-132)fighting. I am sorry the Miss Russells are disappointed
(12-132)but I think that James has decided for the very best—a
(12-132)second parting is an awkward thing and throws him back
(12-132)in his profession besides. Kiss all the brats for me. I am
(12-132)quite rejoiced to hear they are good children and give you
(12-132)satisfaction in my absence. I wrote from Oban inclosing
(12-132)a cheque for 20 which my absence may have renderd
(12-132)necessary & I then said I should be at Greenock upon the
(12-132)10th or 12th but you see I am better than my word. I am
(12-132)uncertain of the course of post from Campbellto[w]n but
(12-132)I suppose you will get this in time to be in Edinburgh upon
(12-132)the 11th or 12th. My jaunt has compleatly answerd my
(12-132)purpose in every respect and has only been embitterd by
(12-132)this melancholy news at the conclusion. The Duke is
(12-132)more to be pitied than any human being living and the
(12-132)blow to the family is altogether irretrieveable.

1814

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

133

(12-133)You need not be anxious about the letters sent to Mr.
(12-133)Ker—they will be safe of course as I left directions to
(12-133)return them to Edinburgh. Best compliments to the
(12-133)Miss Russells & love once more to the children. Ever
(12-133)Yours most faithfully

(12-133)WALTER SCOTT

(12-133)6th. Septr. [PM. 1814] LIGHT-HOUSE YACHT

(12-133)OFF THE MULL OF KINTYRE.

(12-133)Postscript 7th August [September]. The day was so
(12-133)stormy yesterday that we could not land a boat at
(12-133)Campbellto[w]n. This has been a quiet day almost a calm
(12-133)but we have got within the firth of Clyde & cannot I think
(12-133)fail to be at Greenock tomorrow morning.

(12-133)Second postscript 8th. August [September]. Here we are
(12-133)about to land within two miles of Greenock. I shall send
(12-133)this letter off to the Post Office, be in Glasgow tonight and
(12-133)in Castle Street tomorrow. I reckon this letter will reach
(12-133)you on Saturday morning so that I may expect you in
(12-133)town (to my infinite joy) on Sunday or Monday at the very
(12-133)farthest. I will have a bit of dinner ready for you on
(12-133)Sunday and wait till five o' clock. We were much nearer
(12-133)the American frigate than is comfortable to think of.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

p. 134 LETTERS TO HIS WIFE FROM BELGIUM
AND FRANCE

1815

TO MRS. SCOTT, ABBOTSFORD, NEAR MELROSE,
N. BRITAIN

(12-134)MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,—Here we 1 are upon the immediate
(12-134)point of embarkation & while the Custom house
(12-134)people are searching our baggage I take the opportunity
(12-134)to write a few lines. We passd thro Cambridge where
(12-134)we stayd a day to see the university which had like to have

1815

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

135

(12-135)cost us dear for the packet saild from Harwich yesterday
(12-135)before we came up which had almost delayd us till Saturday.
(12-135)But we have got a nice little cutter as you ever saw to land
(12-135)us at Helvoet. It sails in about ten minutes & we have
(12-135)it all to ourselves which is very snug. I hope to be in
(12-135)Holland tomorrow & so " My native Land Goodnight."

(12-135)I have no letter from you but have left direction should
(12-135)any arrive to send it to Brussels & I hope they will be
(12-135)attentive. Kiss all the babies for me and assure them
(12-135)wherever I go my heart always turns to them and you.
(12-135)I trust they will be very attentive to my instructions about
(12-135)their learning and particularly obedient to you during
(12-135)my absence. And in short I must comfort myself during
(12-135)my absence with hoping you are all as well as I wish you.
(12-135)Believe me ever most affectionately Yours

(12-135)WALTER SCOTT

(12-135)HARWICH CUSTOM HOUSE

(12-135)3 August 1815

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-135)BRUSSELS HOTEL DE FLANDRES 8th. Augt. 1815

(12-135)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,—I had your kind letter with
(12-135)the inclosures on my arrival at this town (I should say city
(12-135)by rights & it well deserves the name) yesterday. You
(12-135)have my letters from Harwich & if Marshal MacDonalds
(12-135)letter is to be found you will probably forward it to Paris.
(12-135)Every thing has gone quite well with us except that we
(12-135)were all very sick at sea Bruce & Pringle severely so. We
(12-135)landed at Helvoet on Saturday morning & came that
(12-135)night to Bergen op Zoom a very strongly fortified town.1

(12-136)We visited the places where the English attempted to storm
 (12-136)it last year but were unsuccessful after losing many men.
 (12-136)On Sunday we were at Antwerp and saw the splendid
 (12-136)churches of that city. The French have left little but their
 (12-136)exterior architecture to boast of for all the fine paintings
 (12-136)by Rubens & others were carried to Paris & in this town
 (12-136)the birthplace & habitation of the very first Flemish artists
 (12-136)we hardly saw a single good picture. But the churches
 (12-136)are most magnificent. We saw the effects of General
 (12-136)Grahames bombardment last year houses shattered to
 (12-136)pieces vessells sunk in the harbour &c &c. The English
 (12-136)are popular here (for their money doubtless) & the people
 (12-136)would fain think that Britain would keep them to herself.
 (12-136)Yesterday we travelld from Antwerp to Brussels through
 (12-136)the richest & most fertile country I suppose in Europe &
 (12-136)now coverd with large & ripe crops but every where you
 (12-136)see memorials of war, houses dismantled chateaux of the
 (12-136)noblesse deserted & gone into disrepair trees cut down &
 (12-136)converted into palisades and so forth. But the country
 (12-136)will soon recover for though the French took everything
 (12-136)they could they necessarily left the soil & I believe only
 (12-136)because they could not carry it off. The people always
 (12-136)call them Les Voleurs & even the tea-spoons & linen of
 (12-136)the beds & tables in the inns did not escape them. One
 (12-136)fat dame with tears in her eyes described her set of damask
 (12-136)napkins in a tone that would have grieved your very heart.
 (12-136)Meanwhile they expect to redeem their losses at the
 (12-136)expencc of Milords Anglois whose wealth & generosity has
 (12-136)no end in their opinion. I believe they regularly charge
 (12-136)us about twice as much as their countrymen yet why

(12-137)should we complain when we can dine on a most capital
(12-137)french dinner with two courses & a desert of mulberries
(12-137)cherries of the finest sorts, capital greengage plumbs
(12-137)peaches nectarines &c and drink Burgundy as much as we
(12-137)please for not quite five shillings a piece. So our travelling
(12-137)is cheap enough & our living hitherto luxurious. But this
(12-137)will have an end for our journey from Mons to Paris will
(12-137)be bad enough. We travell in a long black queer looking
(12-137)hearse of a thing open on all sides but with curtains to
(12-137)draw if it rains which holds us very conveniently. It is
(12-137)drawn by three horses with a driver who shrieks at them
(12-137)like a highland drover pushing on his bullocks. I find
(12-137)no difficulty whatever in making myself understood & even
(12-137)in maintaining a little conversation. Gala also comes on
(12-137)capitally Pringle attends & improves but we have had
(12-137)some capital scenes with our friend Bruce. One night at
(12-137)Bergen op Zoom we had almost killd ourselves with
(12-137)laughing & though the story is un peu malhonnete I
(12-137)cannot help writing it down. We had left him somewhat
(12-137)maliciously to expound to the great fat Dutch landlady his
(12-137)wish to have some warm water for his feet and accordingly
(12-137)he made her a very long though somewhat confused
(12-137)harangue upon this topic. But it appeard from her
(12-137)answer that he had totally faild in communicating the
(12-137)nature of his wants for it only produced a solemn assurance
(12-137)on the part of the landlady that he should be satisfactorily
(12-137)supplied with a certain bed-room vessell to which she gave
(12-137)its most popular & broadest name. You may imagine
(12-137)what an effect this ambigu produced. As for me I even
(12-137)begin to pick up a word or two of Flemish from knowing
(12-137)the German but for the French—bah—I get on like a
(12-137)magpie.

(12-137)I saw Genl. Adam 1 yesterday & dine with him today.

(12-138) Tomorrow I go to the field of battle & am to have his
 (12-138) aid de camp & a French officer of Bonap[ar]tes etat major
 (12-138) to expound unto me. The next day I dare say we shall
 (12-138) leave Brussels & be at Paris four days after. Nothing
 (12-138) could be kinder than Majr. Genl. Adam he offerd me
 (12-138) horses guides every thing in short. I will call on the
 (12-138) Duchess of Richmond this morning presuming on your
 (12-138) information & my acquaintance with others other family.
 (12-138) Kiss all the babies for me. I hope they mind their
 (12-138) lessons. Tell Charles I see little boys like him riding in
 (12-138) small cabrioles drawn by goats which trot along very
 (12-138) knowingly. The dogs are also frequently harnessd to
 (12-138) little brouettes 1 but appear to suffer in this hot weather.
 (12-138) I am now writing before breakfast. The English garrison
 (12-138) about 500 strong are paraded under our windows. The
 (12-138) number of wounded officers is very great still though all
 (12-138) who can move are gone home or forward to Paris. One
 (12-138) fine young lad a Dutchman 2 dined with us yesterday at
 (12-138) the table d'hote who was slashd almost to pieces & we see
 (12-138) many on crutches or with their arms in slings. We went
 (12-138) to the Comedie Francoise last night but saw little company
 (12-138) & none comme il faut chiefly subaltern officers. There
 (12-138) is little temptation to rest here after seeing what is to be
 (12-138) seen and the road to Paris is quite open & safe since the
 (12-138) surrender of Valenciennes. Compliments to Miss Millar
 (12-138) & all freinds. Ever yours most affectionately

(12-138) W SCOTT
 [Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-139) CHANTILLY SUR L'OISE 13 Augt 1815

(12-139)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,—I wrote to you last from
(12-139)Brussels and the day before I left that city I had your kind
(12-139)letter with the Duchess's introductions to the heroes of
(12-139)Waterloo & the other inclosures. You have been very
(12-139)active in getting it forward for which I am greatly obliged
(12-139)as the letters may be of use to me at Paris. I saw the field
(12-139)of battle in great style I accompanied by one or two officers
(12-139)who had been in the field and mounted on a good horse
(12-139)of Col: Price Gordons. It still exhibits a most striking
(12-139)picture of desolation all the neighbouring houses being
(12-139)broken down by cannon-shot & shells. There was one
(12-139)sweet little chateau in particular called Hougomont which
(12-139)was the object of several desperate assaults and was at
(12-139)length burned to the ground. The guards who defended
(12-139)it burned out of the house retreated into the garden of the
(12-139)chateau & making holes through the brick walls fired out
(12-139)from thence upon the French who held a little wood which
(12-139)surrounded the house. There was an immense carnage

140

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

(12-140)on this spot & the stench of the dead bodies is still
(12-140)frightfully sensible. A good dog remained in the house & I saw
(12-140)him quite safe attending his master who had made the
(12-140)stables somewhat habitable. I have picked up some
(12-140)trifles on the field and bought others from the peasants
(12-140)particularly two fine cuirasses which I hope I shall be able
(12-140)to get home. I intend one for the Duke & will keep the
(12-140)other for Abb : I have also a Croix of the Legion of
(12-140)Honour & some other memorials of this dreadful action.

(12-140)We set out three days ago for Paris in a little low carriage
(12-140)on four wheels which we hired for the journey. It is very
(12-140)convenient & neat enough. Our journey has been safe
(12-140)enough but very singular for this country is neither at war
(12-140)nor absolutely at peace & the number of the allied troops

(12-140)that still pour into it beggars all description. You see
 (12-140)Cossacks Hulus Pandours Prussians Austrians Hanoverians
 (12-140)Dutch Belgians English & Scotch highlanders on
 (12-140)foot on horseback in waggons and in every possible mode
 (12-140)of conveyance all rushing on to Paris. We passd through
 (12-140)Valenciennes and breakfasted there though it is still
 (12-140)properly speaking in possession of the Bonapartists & is
 (12-140)blockaded by the allies. It had been bombarded and was
 (12-140)partly injured. Every other town we passd was garrisond
 (12-140)either by Dutch or British or Prussians & often by all three
 (12-140)& the appearance of the different uniforms & national
 (12-140)dresses makes the oddest contrast in the world. I saw an
 (12-140)old Frenchman in the full costume which you see on the
 (12-140)stage sitting on a bench with his snuffbox in hand—on the
 (12-140)one side of him was a Dutch or German soldier smoking
 (12-140)a long pipe on the other an english soldier with a glass of
 (12-140)brandy & water. The poor Frenchman cast his eyes
 (12-140)from time to time on his two extraordinary companions
 (12-140)shrugging his shoulders & uttering deep groans. Indeed
 (12-140)the country is suffering to the very hearts core & well as
 (12-140)they have deserved it it is dismal to behold. In every
 (12-140)town almost there are symptoms of bombardment or of
 (12-140)storm. As for the country although this is harvest season

(12-141)& a fine crop on the ground you hardly see any labourers.
 (12-141)All single houses by the roadside have been sackd or burnd
 (12-141)& many villages have experienced the same sad fate. In
 (12-141)those that are left the windows are shut & closely bard
 (12-141)down & the place has the air of a desert. The few men
 (12-141)you see look at you with a mixture of jealousy hatred &
 (12-141)fear & you cannot talk to a woman but she falls a crying.
 (12-141)The gaiety & spirit of the nation is for the present at least
 (12-141)entirely gone & they have a most hopeless & dispirited
 (12-141)appearance being as it were struck dumb by the extent of

(12-141)their misfortunes. They are tolerably used by the British
(12-141)but very ill by the Prussians who have much to avenge &
(12-141)to say the truth do set about the task without mercy.
(12-141)Their officers are not much better than the privates. At
(12-141)the Inn at Roye the officers of a Prussian Hussar regiment
(12-141)dined & eat & drank of the best victuals & wine, then
(12-141)orderd out their horses & told mine host they would pay
(12-141)the bill when they came back.

(12-141)We saw on the road large parties of Bony's soldiers who
(12-141)are now disbanded. They made part of the garrison of
(12-141)Conde & of all the ruffian figures I ever saw were the most
(12-141)perfectly brutal. They fixd their eyes on us with a strong
(12-141)expression of malevolence & no doubt would have been
(12-141)mischievous had they had a safe opportunity but the road
(12-141)is coverd with patrols of cavalry & infantry. We came
(12-141)to Chantilly through the forest through a worse road than
(12-141)ever was traversed by a wheel carriage having been
(12-141)entirely destroyd by the passage of cannon. This fine
(12-141)place was demolishd in the first fury of the revolution.
(12-141)The magnificent stables alone remain & these are filld
(12-141)with wild Hussar horses kicking screaming & leaping
(12-141)about & with their yet wilder riders jumping yelling &
(12-141)hollowing & playing all the mischief they can & chasing
(12-141)each other with their naked sabres in a sort of fun which
(12-141)looks very like earnest.¹

(12-142)PARIS 15 August.

(12-142)Yesterday we arrived here in safety. The town is one
(12-142)great garrison of foreign troops & the English are encampd
(12-142)in the Elysian fields. We ran hastily to the Louvre the
(12-142)Comedie & in the evening to the Palais Royale but my
(12-142)head is too much stund with what I have seen to give you

(12-142)any detaild account of it. The worst is that the spirit
(12-142)of the Parisians seems quite broken. You hardly see a
(12-142)Frenchman of any rank in the public walks or places of
(12-142)amusement & the Etrangers armd up to the teeth stump
(12-142)about every where in their heavey boots & with their
(12-142)strange caps & long swords. I saw two Highlanders
(12-142)(common soldiers) & their wives busy admiring the
(12-142)famous Venus de Medicis & criticizing the works of
(12-142)Titian & Raphael. Direct to me Hotel de Bourbon Rue
(12-142)de la paix a Paris & write soon. We are very well lodged
(12-142)here. Kiss all the children for me & pat Fifi & puss.
(12-142)Yours ever

(12-142)W SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-142)MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,—I wrote you some time since
(12-142)but having an opportunity by favour of Lord Castlereaghs

1815

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

143

(12-143)cover to send a parcel to Ballantyne I inclose a few lines
(12-143)for you. We have been very happy at Paris. The Duke
(12-143)of W. has been most distinguishingly civil to me. He gave
(12-143)a grand ball last Friday 1 to all & sundry, including the
(12-143)Emperor the King of Prussia &c &c not forgetting the
(12-143)Vieux diable as the French call him old Blucher. At
(12-143)supper I had the honour of sitting next the Duke by
(12-143)special invitation & he told me all I could ask him about
(12-143)his campaigns & particularly about the Battle of Waterloo
(12-143)—he is the most plain & downright person you ever knew.
(12-143)Lord Castlereagh has also been extremely civil as well as
(12-143)his lady who gives me all sort of invitations general &

(12-143)special. I dine at the Duke's today. So far as 2 the
(12-143)English are concernd this is a very pleasant place. But
(12-143)they have it all their own way the Frenchmen hardly
(12-143)appear & all their people of fashion have left this city.
(12-143)I have seen Talleyrand 3 however.

(12-143)Last night at six o' clock I saw a sort of bustle in the
(12-143)Tuilleries. I had just dined at a restaurateurs of the first
(12-143)fashion & posted away to see what the matter was when

(12-144)I saw the Kings gardes de corps all mounted to attend his
(12-144)coach, he came out with his handkerchief at his eyes & I
(12-144)understand Made. de Labedoyere whose husband was the
(12-144)first to desert with his regt. to Bony had thrown herself at
(12-144)his feet to beg for mercy for her husband. The King
(12-144)answerd that if the crime had been against himself alone
(12-144)he would have forgiven it but justice & the safety of the
(12-144)kingdom demanded an example. I next heard that
(12-144)Labedoyere was to be shot in the Champ de Mars. I went
(12-144)to see the ceremony but Messrs, the National guard would
(12-144)not let me pass. I heard however a volley & learnd that
(12-144)this fellow who set the first example of treason was no
(12-144)more. It is supposed others will be executed. I went to
(12-144)the Palais Royal where in addition to the national guard
(12-144)was a strong English detachment of at least two hundred
(12-144)men. There was much shrugging of shoulders & turning
(12-144)up of eyes among the crouds which nightly assemble here
(12-144)but it was obvious that the example had the desired effect. 1

(12-144)I think of returning by Laon to see the grand review of
(12-144)150,000 men which is to take place there on the 2d. or 3d
(12-144)Septr. & from thence I will return home au plus vite.

(12-144)If we live another year & things remain settled I trust

(12-144)we may take a frisk together as far as Switzerland which
(12-144)would be delightful. At present I feel no inclination to
(12-144)go farther.

(12-144)I live here much more cheaply than I could do as a
(12-144)bachelor in London although I always go to the very best
(12-144)restaurateurs & drink a bottle of Champagne or Burgundy

1815

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

145

(12-145)every day instead of Porter & Port wine. Kiss all the babies
(12-145)for me & if you write a few lines immediatly on getting these
(12-145)I will hear of you all. Address to me care of Mr. Planta
(12-145)Secretary to his excellence Ld. Castlereagh & then put the
(12-145)letter under cover to His Excellence Lord Castlereagh &c
(12-145)&c &c a paris—London—so it will come safe.

(12-145)WALTER SCOTT

(12-145)Do not say any thing on your letter which you would
(12-145)[not] care for falling into other hands in case of miscarriage.
[PM. 28 Augt. 1815]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-145)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,—Your letter did not reach
(12-145)me till today having come all the way round by Brussels.
(12-145)It brings me however the pleasant account that you were
(12-145)all well & happy in the beginning of the month. Mrs.
(12-145)Nickie & Miss Dumergue are arrived here. I breakfasted
(12-145)with them this morning & have offerd to be their Cavaliere
(12-145)servante in as far as I can be useful. I will be quite glad
(12-145)to return some of their kindness in London. They are at
(12-145)a great distance quite another quarter of the city. We

(12-145)are as gay here as larks I mean the English & foreigners
(12-145)for the French or such as you see are grave enough & with
(12-145)good cause as they have to pay the piper. I have been of
(12-145)all Lady Castlereaghs parties great & small & have dined
(12-145)with all the Emperors & great folks at Lord Cathcarts.
(12-145)The dinner was quite Russian in compliment to the
(12-145)Emperor whom our military jokers call the Imperial
(12-145)Dandie. We had first brandy—then cake—then oysters
(12-145)—then cheese—then brandy again—then a world of other
(12-145)things. Old Platoff was presented to me and we said a
(12-145)world of pretty things to each other by signs.¹ Apparently

146

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

(12-146)he took me into great friendship for meeting him the other
(12-146)day on horseback he dismounted gave his horse to one of
(12-146)his Cossacks embraced me with great affection & then
(12-146)mounted again & galloped away. Yesterday I went to
(12-146)Versailles with Lady Castlereagh & her suite to see the
(12-146)celebrated waterworks which were set in motion for the
(12-146)first time [these] many years. I cannot say that the effect
(12-146)though very fine quite corresponds to the immense
(12-146)expence. I have declined being presented to the King of
(12-146)France referring it to some more quiet day. The English
(12-146)are rather too much about the poor old man which makes
(12-146)the French call him Le Prefet d'Angleterre & Louis
(12-146)l'Inevitable. The royal family are unpopular & suffer
(12-146)all the odium of the burthens imposed to maintain the
(12-146)foreign troops although they cannot prevent their
(12-146)remaining here as long as we please. In the mean while we
(12-146)junket about run here & there dine upon the turf and drink
(12-146)up all their champagne. Our freinds the Prussians are
(12-146)still worse breaking & destroying everything where they
(12-146)are quartered. Besides they have the stomachs of devils &
(12-146)eat from four in the morning till twelve at night. Our
(12-146)soldiers are allowd no such freedoms but then the French

(12-146)must find them in every thing. The money is given to
(12-146)the commissaries who buy the provisions with it for the
(12-146)men. Our friend Lady Albanley and her daughters are
(12-146)here and add much to the comfort of my society. After
(12-146)all I begin to tire to get home. The great Russian review
(12-146)is put off till the 10th. and I begin to doubt if I shall wait
(12-146)for it.¹ The Duke of Wellington has been most

1815

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

147

(12-147)uncommonly kind & so have all his military family : so that
(12-147)I get all sort of convenience in going about. But I think
(12-147)I have seen enough of military doings which after all it is
(12-147)as well to read of as to witness. The pictures are
(12-147)disappearing fast from the Louvre. I suppose near three
(12-147)hundred have been packd off since I came here.

(12-147)I am truly glad you have askd the Somerville family as
(12-147)they have always shewd such marked attention to us
(12-147)besides it will serve to console your widowhood. Some
(12-147)more quiet time you must certainly come to France &
(12-147)proceed as far as Switzerland—the journey would be
(12-147)delightful in this fine weather. The only objection is the
(12-147)extreme heat but it begins to be cooler the last two days.
(12-147)I am quite a Frenchman in eating & drinking & turn up
(12-147)my nose at roast beef and port-wine—fricasses & champagne
(12-147)are much better—then 1 you have the most delicious
(12-147)fruit huge bunches of grapes peaches & nectarines for
(12-147)nothing at all. After all it is a delicious country if the
(12-147)people would be but quiet which I fear they never will.

(12-147)Kiss all the babies for me. I am glad to hear they are
(12-147)good children. I trust I shall find them all improved in
(12-147)their studies. Walter may take the inclosed letter from
(12-147)A. Pringle to Yair—the rest will go to the Post office. I
(12-147)dont want Macdonalds letter now as he is not here but

(12-147)with the army of the Loire trying to re-organize it for the
(12-147)Kings service.² I will write when my plans are quite
(12-147)settled for leaving Paris. Ever most affectionately yours
(12-147)WALTER SCOTT

[late August 1815]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

148

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-148)MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,—I have safely received your kind
(12-148)remembrance of the 24th. which brings me the acceptable
(12-148)news that you are all well at Abb. This will be the last
(12-148)letter you will have from me untill I am once more on
(12-148)British ground. Messrs. Pringle & Bruce proceed towards
(12-148)Geneva and Switzerland tomorrow and on Saturday
(12-148)Gala & I set out on our return by Rouen & Dieppe.¹ In
(12-148)this way I shall be obliged to land at Brighton & pass
(12-148)through London but I will not stay a day therein longer
(12-148)than to take my journey downward to Abbot. To day
(12-148)Mrs. Nickie Miss D. & the two young Slades dine with me
(12-148)at Doyen's and I assure you I have bespoken one of the
(12-148)handsomest dinners he can give us as I know it will give
(12-148)them pleasure to be treated smartly. I have bought some
(12-148)little trinkets for the party at Abb. necklaces & so forth
(12-148)which I bought at the famous Palais Royale.² If I find I
(12-148)can get any thing of the lace kind easily brought over I
(12-148)will try to get a veil for you. Lady Alvanley has promised
(12-148)to smuggle it for me. I gambled one night at the renowned
(12-148)Salon des Etrangers for two or three Napoleons & gained
(12-148)seven or eight so you see I have learned all the bad habits
(12-148)of Paris.

(12-149)The troops begin to break up from Paris & the Emperors
(12-149)leave it to go to the grand review. I find going there
(12-149)would be attended with much difficulty & I have seen
(12-149)great shews of the kind of late so I shall cut it.

(12-149)You must not be anxious if you do not hear of me for
(12-149)some days because I shall not trust country posts. If you
(12-149)should have any thing to do in Paris we can tax the ladies.
(12-149)If you write to me to the care of John Murray Esq Bookseller
(12-149)Albemarle Street I will get news of you when I come
(12-149)to Londn as I shall enquire there for letters.

(12-149)I have no time to add any more as I must save time for
(12-149)Ld. Castlereaghs packet. I suppose my poor epistle will
(12-149)travel with all the diplomatic secrets of Europe.

(12-149)Kiss all the party for me and make much of poor fifi &
(12-149)puss. I saw a fine puss today of a sort of ash colour with
(12-149)long hair like silk a very pretty creature.

(12-149)There is more news of conspiracies & plots here but you
(12-149)need hardly believe anything of the kind that comes
(12-149)through the English papers. Believe me ever yours most
(12-149)affectionately

(12-149)WALTER SCOTT

(12-149)PARIS 6th. Septr. 1815

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. SCOTT

(12-149)BRIGHTON 13th. Septr. [1815]

(12-149)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,—I am just landed here after
(12-149)a most tedious passage from Dieppe.¹ We were on the sea
(12-149)from Sunday evening till this morning (tuesday) at twelve
(12-149)& had nothing to eat the whole time but a few oysters & a

150

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

(12-150)crust of bread. I felt no sickness however nor any thing
(12-150)but a little appetite which was partly subdued by fatigue
(12-150)as I have not had my cloaths off & slept rough as the sailors
(12-150)say all the way. I am much better of my breakfast
(12-150)however & shall be still more so of my dinner which Gala
(12-150)& I take with Sir Edmond Antrobus ¹ who met us on the
(12-150)beach & invited us. Tomorrow we shall be in London
(12-150)gay & on friday I set my face northwards. The custom
(12-150)house officer would hardly look at my trunks when he
(12-150)heard my name so I might have had them stuffd with lace
(12-150)if I had known of his politeness. But I have a few things
(12-150)for you & the children. I had not your taste to chuse
(12-150)them but you will accept the intention for the value.
(12-150)I have a silk shawl for my mother & one for Miss Millar.
(12-150)We have left Paris in time as they have begun to murder
(12-150)the English one poor young man was stabbd on the
(12-150)Boulevards. Prussian men & officers are wounded or
(12-150)killd every now & then. This only happens at night
(12-150)however & to those who frequent gambling houses of the
(12-150)lower description & other disorderly places.

(12-150)We had an alarm one night on the road—by an accidental
(12-150)delay we were obliged to sleep at a house which
(12-150)resembled in all respects the coupe-gorge rendezvous of a
(12-150)German romance. The woman & I had a dispute about
(12-150)the bill which was most unreasonable & she was very
(12-150)sulky. At dead of night the garret in which we slept was
(12-150)fiercely attackd by people attempting to enter. I calld

(12-150)out in English (quite forgetting where I was) that I would
(12-150)shoot the first who attempted to break the door on which
(12-150)the noise ceased.

(12-150)Next morning we found the cause was the arrival of
(12-150)some benighted travellers English like ourselves who had
(12-150)mistaken their room & were no doubt surprized at the
(12-150)intimation they received from within.² I have been often

1815

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

151

(12-151)glad we had fire-arms with us but I am now much more
(12-151)so on being arrived in a country where there is no use for
(12-151)them : so I have locked them in my trunk instead of
(12-151)carrying them in my waistcoat pocket.

(12-151)I saw the Duke de Serent 1 a day before I came away.
(12-151)I was determined to postpone my visit till the last as I did
(12-151)not wish the good old man to bother himself with asking
(12-151)me. I think he is a little embarassd with our Piccadilly
(12-151)freinds. The Duchess & Comtesse de Norbonne have
(12-151)not calld for them which seems to distress the poor old
(12-151)Duke. The Ladies calld at his hotel with me. It is very
(12-151)elegantly though very plainly fitted up & the Duke seemd
(12-151)to have great pleasure in showing us all the apartments.
(12-151)The Countess received the ladies very well & talked of
(12-151)fixing a day to eat soupe. Our good friend Nickie made
(12-151)an excellent blunder in telling her that all the Keirns 2 were
(12-151)to be with them a piece of intelligence which she seemd to
(12-151)think should be received with all the joy which she herself
(12-151)felt in communicating it. Upon the whole I could not
(12-151)help being diverted though vexd at the same time with the
(12-151)exertions the Chere Comtesse made to seem happy. As
(12-151)for me I received my share of the invitation with all the
(12-151)polite froideur which I could assume & only regretted that
(12-151)I must give my two last days to Lady Castlereagh & Lady

(12-151)Alvanley with whom I had been living all along. I
(12-151)thought in all the circumstances it was quite as well to

152

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

(12-152)shew that Countesses were no rarity to me. Nickie
(12-152)upbraided the Countess pretty roundly with not having calld
(12-152)which I thought bad taste but our freinds have a most
(12-152)excellent right to be offended at being treated with any
(12-152)thing approaching to aristocratic neglect by those to whom
(12-152)they were so uncommonly friendly. They do not fully
(12-152)see it however & that is a blessing. The Keirnans are
(12-152)arrived & they that is the Piccadilly ladies & their friends
(12-152)have got a most excellent hotel in the Rue des petits
(12-152)carreaux very cheap. I begd them not to stay after the
(12-152)armies began to march which they promised. I calld on
(12-152)them often & they seemd much gratified. It gave me
(12-152)most sincere pleasure to be of all the use in my power.
(12-152)They helpd me to chuse the silk things but I now regret
(12-152)much not bringing at least one lace veil for you. I will
(12-152)not seal this letter till I get to Londn. in case any thing
(12-152)should occur.

(12-152)Postscript—13th. Sept. As we rather slept late this
(12-152)morning & are setting off in a ten o'clock coach I shall
(12-152)only reach London 1 in time to pop this letter into the Post.
(12-152)I will write tomorrow or next day. Ever yours
(12-152)affectionately

(12-152)W. SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1815

LETTERS TO HIS WIFE

153

TO MRS. SCOTT, NORTH CASTLE STREET, EDINBURGH

(12-153)MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,—I had your kind letter &c by
(12-153)M[r] Wilson who is still here. M[r] Wilkie has also
(12-153)arrived & seems disposed to favour me with a long &
(12-153)somewhat heavy visit.

(12-153)The great news I have to tell you is that I have bought
(12-153)M[r] Mosses farm of Keaside & it is supposed a good
(12-153)bargain—at any rate it adds greatly to the value of
(12-153)Abbotsford & makes a safe investment for cash.¹ On
(12-153)Monday a young man comes to survey it that I may know
(12-153)the number of acres &c &c. This will postpone my
(12-153)journey to town untill thursday next when I will be with
(12-153)you sans faute. I have written to Mr. Hume about my
(12-153)duty for the two first days of the Session and shall be more
(12-153)than busy tracing out new inclosures & so forth. You must
(12-153)know there is a fine old Roman station and therein have
(12-153)been found a pair of tongs unquestionably Roman & eke &
(12-153)also certain handmills for grinding corn all which are to be
(12-153)mine—& Charles Erskine is so mischievous as to allege
(12-153)that they have raised the value of the property greatly in
(12-153)my estimation.

(12-153)I am delighted with your having found the gaities of
(12-153)the time acceptable & above all that you have got easily
(12-153)through your mobs—for my part I would [not] give one
(12-153)"wheeble 2 of a whaup" from the moss at Keaside for all
(12-153)the fine music you have heard.

(12-153)The children are all excellently well in health & tolerably
(12-153)well in point of attention. I say tolerably because
(12-153)poor Thompson ³ is unwell—rather lame poor lad & has not

(12-154)been here these two or three days so I cannot expect the
(12-154)boys to have been altogether so attentive. Little Anne is a

(12-154)very good girl & very attentive. I have had a round of
(12-154)company since I was a bachelor—first came John Ballantyne
(12-154)—then Mr Wilson & Mr Willde & to day Mr. Erskine
(12-154)& Mr. Rob' Bruce dined with me which cost the slaughter
(12-154)of a turkey. Besides this I have dined once at Bowhill &
(12-154)once with Dr. Douglas & on Saturday I mean to go to
(12-154)Bowhill again. The Duke & I have a wager for a great
(12-154)foot-ball match 1 to be playd in December the parish of
(12-154)Ettricke agt. the parish of Yarrow in the castle park at
(12-154)Newark & the old banner of the Scotts is to be hoisted
(12-154)upon the occasion so we must all turn out, & make a jolly
(12-154)thing of it.

(12-154)I have no doubt you will have arranged all the things
(12-154)in my dressing room much better than I could have done.
(12-154)I have sold Daisy to M[r]. John Ballantyne for 23 Guineas
(12-154)being 3 more [than] I offerd her for at the fair.

(12-154)This has been a very rough day—amounting almost to
(12-154)tempest—but the parlour has not smoked thanks to the old
(12-154)carpet. Adieu—the children kiss you as do Fifi & Puss
(12-154)who are very well though the poor girl is rather lean.
(12-154)Yours most affectionately

(12-154)W S

(12-154)Kiss Fia for me & thank her for her letter though the
(12-154)principal purport of it was to tell me she was in a hurry.
(12-154)I wont forget poor Thompsons money with a full hand.

[PM. 11 November 1815]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

P. 155

LETTERS TO GEORGE ELLIS, RICHARD HEBER,

BISHOP PERCY, C. R. MATURIN AND MRS.
MATURIN.

Portions of the letters to George Ellis, 1801 to 1813, taken from Lockhart's Life of Scott were printed in earlier volumes of this work. Since then many of the originals of the Ellis letters have been discovered, mainly in the Pierpont Morgan Library, New York ; they complete, or add to, the portions already printed in our earlier volumes, and enable us to print letters passed over by Lockhart.

The letters to Richard Heber, 1800 to 1815, are copies from the originals, which are in the possession of his great-grandnephew, Mr. Richard H. Cholmondeley, who has kindly lent them for this purpose.

Included in this section, and dealing with much the same topics, is a letter to Bishop Percy, and a few letters to Charles Robert Maturin and Mrs. Maturin from the originals in the Library of the University of Texas, Austin, Texas, U.S.A.

The above letters, for the most part, deal with Scott's edition of the Middle English poem Sir Tristrem, Ellis's Specimens of Early English Romances, Scott's Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border, the origination of The Quarterly Review, Maturin's plays and novels, and other literary subjects.

p. 157 1800-1826

TO RICHARD HEBER,¹ MALPAS, WHITCHURCH, SHROPSHIRE

(12-157)JEDBURGH 5 April 1800

(12-157)MY DEAR HEBER,—A thousand thanks for your kind
(12-157)letter which found me at this place paying suit and service

(12-157)at the Circuit court which corresponds to your Assizes.
(12-157)Nothing could have come in better time than your Epistle
(12-157)to relieve the monotony of stupid forms, the tedium of a
(12-157)rainy day, & the disgust inspired by the dirtiest of all dirty
(12-157)Scottish Burghs. To tell you my dear Heber how often
(12-157)we think of you in Edinr. & what a blank your absence
(12-157)has made in our little domestic circle would look so like
(12-157)flattery that I shall even let it pass without a word on the
(12-157)Subject. As you have seen Erskine in London he might
(12-157)perhaps tell you that I have had no answer from Lord
(12-157)Kinnaird or his son but have been obliged to commission
(12-157)him to make enquiries about the copy of the H. of Aspen 2
(12-157)committed to their charge at Chas. Kinnairds earnest
(12-157)solicitation. The instant I shall hear any thing on the
(12-157)subject I shall certainly write to you as there is something
(12-157)in the silence of both father & son which I cannot well
(12-157)comprehend. The peerless Blade, shd. you again meet
(12-157)him will tell you all about it. Your kind attention to this

158

LETTERS OF

1800

(12-158)unfortunate orphan Tragedy merits its parents best
(12-158)acknowledgement : as there is neither hurry in the
(12-158)matter itself nor the least anxiety on my part pray let the
(12-158)theatrical potentate take his full time to consider whether
(12-158)he is to extend his golden (I mean gilded) sceptre to the
(12-158)Scottish stranger or no.—I leave this place on Mondy. to
(12-158)return to Edinr. where I am very desirous to be as soon as
(12-158)possible. Charlotte having had a severe attack of the
(12-158)Influenza during my absence which has already been of
(12-158)three weeks duration. She is thank God now recovering
(12-158)as I am informd by Miss Nicolson in a letter I this day
(12-158)received. Camp is very solitary as I did not think proper
(12-158)to bring him upon this expedition along with me knowing
(12-158)his tyrannic disposition towards those of his own species
(12-158)whom he might be quarterd with in his travels. I have

(12-158)added to my establishment of favourites since we parted a
 (12-158)superb horse call'd Brown Adam in honor of the Ballad heroe
 (12-158)of that name.¹—I am in daily expectation of proofs of such
 (12-158)tales of Wonder as I have added to Lewis's stock of
 (12-158)horribles : my own opinion is that we shall overstock the
 (12-158)market.² I shall keep the Border tales in view & am
 (12-158)making farther progress in my collection : a jaunt into
 (12-158)Liddesdale will however be absolutely necessary before
 (12-158)much can be done & that can only be undertaken in
 (12-158)Summer on accot. of the Bogs : I can send you no very
 (12-158)fresh news of Leyden owing to my long absence from town
 (12-158)but I have not lost sight of him, nor as far as has been in
 (12-158)my power of his interest—hitherto however nothing has
 (12-158)occurred which is likely immediatly to answer. I respect
 (12-158)Leyden's genius & goodness of heart but above all the
 (12-158)independence of his spirit which soars so highly above the
 (12-158)disadvantages of his present situation. I am happy to
 (12-158)hear your friend Mr. Ellis ³ is making such satisfactory
 (12-158)progress in his collection of ancient poetry as I am

1800

SIR WALTER SCOTT

159

(12-159)convinced it will be an elegant & interesting present to the
 (12-159)literary world. If I can be in the least degree useful in his
 (12-159)researches, pray draw upon me without scruple value
 (12-159)received in your kind attention to the H. of. A. I should
 (12-159)like much to see the parody on Roncesvalles.¹ As for the
 (12-159)monody on the Magnum, you must not hope for it till
 (12-159)your return to Scotland, when we will take one of the
 (12-159)deceased's relations into our councils which being emptyd
 (12-159)by the legitimate vent may have no small effect in inspiring
 (12-159)us with words of woe. But soft—the trumpets call me to
 (12-159)swagger in a cock'd skyscraper & sword, preceded by a
 (12-159)Band [of] halbardiers the antiquity of whose persons &
 (12-159)weapons might entitle them to be body guards to the Cout
 (12-159)of Keeldar—moreover a company of Volunteers whose

(12-159)legs move in such uniformity as would be most aptly
(12-159)represented by the treddles of a weaving loom—such are
(12-159)the attendants of the Man whom the King delighteth to
(12-159)honor. Your compliments to the ladies shall be safely
(12-159)delivered & I will answer for their being received with
(12-159)pleasure as all your Scottish friends think often & kindly of
(12-159)you & none more so than

(12-159)W SCOTT

[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER, MRS. HEBER'S, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

[Extract]

(12-159)MY DEAR HEBER,—I am about to impose upon you a
(12-159)little commission of Charlotte's who says she is very sure
(12-159)you will not think it too troublesome as it is upon her
(12-159)special account. She has been very far from well &
(12-159)proposes to take the air during the Summer in a little low
(12-159)phaeton upon four wheels such as with a very quiet horse

160

LETTERS OF

1800

(12-160)she may be able to drive with her own fair hands. Being
(12-160)infected strongly with the two diseases of the Nation pride
(12-160)& poverty we have not been able to find any thing here at
(12-160)the same time neat & cheap enough for the above
(12-160)purpose.1 . . .

(12-160)As I know you do not delight in Apologies which are
(12-160)generally more fatiguing than the task imposed I shall
(12-160)spare them upon the present occasion & shall only be
(12-160)happy if you can return the Compliment. in kind by giving
(12-160)me something to do for you here. The Seller must be
(12-160)careful in packing the Hurly hacket 2 & I shall remit the

(12-160)price by a Bill on London.

(12-160)I am at present very much fatigued with military duty
(12-160)for which there is but too much cause. The people are
(12-160)starving, actually starving & very tumultuously disposed.
(12-160)Our Corps has been on guard & patrol duty day & night
(12-160)during great part of last week & we have saved several
(12-160)houses from plunder fortunately sans avoir tire, ni de
(12-160)coups de sabre ni de pistolets altho' much insulted &
(12-160)pelted.—My patience began to wax low & I was very near
(12-160)making a fellow who seized my reins, leave brown Adams
(12-160)pledge, the four fingers of his right hand.³ Every thing
(12-160)seems now to be quiet again & I hope will continue so.

(12-160)I am sighing for literary news especially of your friend
(12-160)Ellis's publication of which the world has great expectations.
(12-160)If I can be useful in making extracts &c command
(12-160)me freely. Ever yours

(12-160)W SCOTT

(12-160)Upon shewing to Charlotte what I have written she says
(12-160)I have forgot two things in her commission for mind—hers
(12-160)it is—first that she is very impatient & secondly that you
(12-160)must put your glass quite close to your eye when you

1800

SIR WALTER SCOTT

161

(12-161)inspect the state of the wheels—Is she not a saucy Dame?
(12-161)Sidney Smith's sermons 1 are come out with great eclat.

(12-161)EDINR. 5 May 1800
[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-161)DEAR HEBER,—How shall I ever be able to return you
 (12-161)sufficient thanks for the prowess with which you atchieved
 (12-161)the toilsome & perilous adventure of the Chariot. Your
 (12-161)letter arrived just in time to reinstate in all its lustre your
 (12-161)character as a Man of Gallantry which had begun to grow
 (12-161)a little dim during your long silence. Perhaps you will be
 (12-161)curious to know what we thought of you during your
 (12-161)Eclipse. One thought the gallant knight had fallen into
 (12-161)the snares of some fair Armida—another that the Daemon
 (12-161)of Curiosity had flown away with him to the kingdom of
 (12-161)Ireland—I knowing how the enchanter Freston treated
 (12-161)the Library of the renownd Don Quixote suggested that
 (12-161)he had immured you among the venerable folios of
 (12-161)Stevens 2 & that we should hear nothing of you till the
 (12-161)whole collection was scatterd by the magic hammer of
 (12-161)Mr. Christie.—When lo! the success of the Chevalier
 (12-161)Heber put the suspicious to the blush & they said with
 (12-161)one voice ha! Sir Knight well hast thou done like a
 (12-161)right good Knight & full of great Courtesie.—Seriously
 (12-161)we are very much obliged to you indeed & Charlotte only
 (12-161)regrets exceedingly that her commission should have cost
 (12-161)you so much trouble. She is quite enchanted with the idea
 (12-161)of gliding along like Queen Mab in her car of nutshell : &

(12-162)I am no less so in the prospect of her taking exercise
 (12-162)which is really of consequence to her health.—Inclosed is
 (12-162)a spell of a particular kind introduced by the sage Jewish
 (12-162)Magicians in the days of old & now of powerful force to
 (12-162)bind the Necromancers of Lombard Street at 10 days
 (12-162)sight of which you will receive 34,, 4,, 6 which will
 (12-162)discharge our pecuniary accot. but leave me a great
 (12-162)debtor for your kind attention to our little commission—
 (12-162)pray let me know that the inclosed comes safe by a single
 (12-162)line & I shall inform you whenever the Phaeton has

(12-162)finishd its voyage.

(12-162)I intend by the first opportunity to beg your acceptance
(12-162)of a very scarce little Book calld *Il impossibile vencido*.¹ It is a
(12-162)grammar of the Biscayan Language printed at Salamanca
(12-162)& is seldom to be procured even in Spain. If it is not
(12-162)exactly in your line perhaps it may be an acceptable
(12-162)present to some literary friend. You know I am no
(12-162)collector & little of a grammarian so only value any thing
(12-162)of the kind as far as it may oblige a friend. Let me know
(12-162)how to send this little propine.

(12-162)Leyden has not yet returnd to town.—You will be happy
(12-162)to hear I have been able to be at length of some use in
(12-162)procuring for him a little employment which is likely to
(12-162)be attended both with credit & emolument. It is to
(12-162)consist in arranging & making a Catalogue for publication
(12-162)of the Mss in the Advocates Library & if this is well
(12-162)executed the faculty will also treat with him for
(12-162)commencing a Catalogue Raisonnee of their great collection,
(12-162)a work which will occupy years & is at once likely to fix
(12-162)his reputation & secure him excellent patronage. I
(12-162)assure you I feel extremely happy upon this occasion & am
(12-162)counting the days till he shall return to close matters

1800

SIR WALTER SCOTT

163

(12-163)finally as I could of course say nothing about terms till
(12-163)I heard from or saw him.

(12-163)I am very much obliged to you for sending me the
(12-163)Ballads 1—pray put me down among the Subscribers—
(12-163)I think many parts of Donul & Evir very fine—my
(12-163)principle criticism is that the phraseology is affectedly
(12-163)obscure—but this is the fault of genius for it was that of
(12-163)Chatterton.—I shall transmit the poems in the order you

(12-163)point out among your friends & if it is in my power to
(12-163)encourage the Subscription here I shall not fail to do so as
(12-163)I am sure the Author must have uncommon merit.—Take
(12-163)care however that the Gay Goss Hawk or Brown Adam do
(12-163)not slip into his collection as I have laid my clutches on
(12-163)both for the Minstrelsy of the Border. I have compleated
(12-163)a Ballad of Thos. the Rhymer which Erskine thinks is
(12-163)executed in a right division.—I have also sundry other
(12-163)schemes upon the Tapis amidst which I have lost all
(12-163)interest in the H. of Aspen.—Kinnaird is very penitential
(12-163)about it as I understand it is not to be recoverd from
(12-163)Sheridans clutches.—These things grieve not Cecil

(12-163)Some rhime a neighbours fame to lash
(12-163)Some rhime (vain thought) for needfu' cash
(12-163)For me an aim I never fash
(12-163)I rhime for fun.²

(12-163)And fun I should have even were the foresaid Sheridan
(12-163)to clap the whole drama into his next German Pantomime
(12-163)for which to say Gods truth it seems tolerably well fitted—
(12-163)So pray let the other theatrical potentate take his time.

(12-163)I saw Mackenzie 3 a few days ago, he looks but poorly
(12-163)but bears up in point of spirits astonishingly well yet those
(12-163)who know him can perceive a painful exertion.—I hope

(12-164)much for the family from the effects of Time. All your
(12-164)other friends are well & remember you with great kindness.
(12-164)—I have sent your note to Laing & shall see he attends
(12-164)to it.—As you observe I am not scrupulous in burdening
(12-164)you with commissions pray let me have the encouragement
(12-164)of a return in kind. Camp is well & as saucy as ever—he
(12-164)loves a pair of wide trowsers for your sake & seldom fails

(12-164)to set out in chase of the wearer & seems much
(12-164)disappointed when it does not prove to be his old friend—
(12-164)When Leyden returns he shall have your directions.
(12-164)Charlotte joins in kind Remembrances & desires I may
(12-164)thank you beaucoup mais beaucoup. Ever dear Heber
(12-164)Yours faithfully

(12-164)W. SCOTT
[PM. June 10, 1800]

[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-164)DEAR HEBER,—I just received your letter as we returnd
(12-164)from viewing the Phaeton which arrived in safety
(12-164)yesterday—I assure you that as highly as your taste was
(12-164)rankd in our opinion, it gaind very much upon this
(12-164)occasion—the carriage is exactly what we wanted & more
(12-164)elegant than we could have ventured to expect for the
(12-164)money. My Brother who sent a similar commission to
(12-164)Londn. is informd he can have nothing which will suit him
(12-164)under 40 Gns. & envies the success of our Chevalier
(12-164)excessively.—Charlotte sends you her very best thanks
(12-164)& is quite enchanted with her chariot—I assure You
(12-164)she is very proud other knight.—The " Minstrelsy of the
(12-164)Border" continues to make progress. Leyden is in
(12-164)Cumberland 1 & I understand by a late letter has been

1800

SIR WALTER SCOTT

165

(12-165)meditating the crime of pilfering a Ms for me. As I have
(12-165)not heard from him since, I hope in God he has escaped the
(12-165)Sleuth hounds & the Hot Trade 1 —I wish him much to
(12-165)return & yet I do not know how to write to him. I think
(12-165)if he is " prisoner ta'en " I must carry the posse comitatus

(12-165)of the Forest to storm Carlisle Castle & set him at liberty
(12-165)via facti : I understand he has been visiting his father at
(12-165)Gilsland.

(12-165)I must not omit to tell you that Crichton 2 reports in the
(12-165)most favourable terms of the condition of the Phaeton, &
(12-165)that Charlotte is overjoyd to find she can pull it about
(12-165)herself in case the Shelty shall weary. Ever dear Hebe[r]
(12-165)faithfully Yours

(12-165)EDINR. 12 June 1800
(12-165)I shall fillip Laing tomorrow.

W SCOTT

[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER, MALPAS, WHITCHURCH, SHROPSHIRE

(12-165)DEAR HEBER,—I have been for these three weeks past
(12-165)reproaching myself with that sin which is worse than
(12-165)witchcraft 3 on account of not having acknowleged the

166

LETTERS OF

1800

(12-166)receipt of Mr. Ways fabliaux:1 & my conscience pricks
(12-166)me the harder as I have subjected Madame to the same
(12-166)suspicion altho she has been a very Starling in reminding
(12-166)me to return you her very best thanks for the most elegant
(12-166)& amusing present she has ever received. On my part I
(12-166)can only say that with all my admiration for the original
(12-166)which is great & for Mr. Ways translation which in many
(12-166)parts might do honor to Dryden, still I hold the notes &
(12-166)illustrations of your friend Mr. Ellis as even the most
(12-166)valuable part of the Publication. It excites my expectation
(12-166)very strongly as to his present work 2 which I hope
(12-166)continues progressive.

(12-166)For this fortnight past I have been much engaged with
 (12-166)some criminal trials the most unpleasant of all professional
 (12-166)Duty. This has interfered a good deal with my literary
 (12-166)employments if the raking up of old Ballads deserves the
 (12-166)name. Tomorrow Charlotte & I set off in the little
 (12-166)chariot for Selkirkshire where I am offerred a beautiful
 (12-166)situation for a cottage upon the Braes of Yarrow. We find
 (12-166)the Phaeton more useful than we could have ventured to
 (12-166)expect as Charlotte has a steady horse which She drives
 (12-166)every where with her own fair hands.—We saw the Tytlers
 (12-166)last night who are well & so are the Mackenzies. Camp
 (12-166)sends best love—Mrs. Scott joins me in hoping that you will
 (12-166)lounge back to Scotland some day soon & I am ever Dear
 (12-166)Heber Yours mo: faithfully

(12-166)WALTER SCOTT

(12-166)LASWADE COTTAGE 28 July 1800

[Cholmondeley]

1800

SIR WALTER SCOTT

167

TO THOMAS PERCY, RIGHT REVEREND THE LD BISHOP OF
 DROMORE, DROMORE, BY PORT PATRICK, IRELAND

(12-167)MY LORD,—I should be under no small anxiety with
 (12-167)regard to the reception which an intrusion upon your
 (12-167)Lordship might meet with, had I not been assur'd by the
 (12-167)Interest you have been pleas'd to express to Dr Anderson 1
 (12-167)in my proposed publication of Border Ballads that
 (12-167)notwithstanding your present more important Studies &
 (12-167)avocations your Lordship still retains some attachment to
 (12-167)those pursuits which procured the Editor of the first & only
 (12-167)classical collection of ancient poetry a place among the
 (12-167)highest of our English Literati—I have been also so

(12-167)particularly flatterd by the trouble your Lordship has
(12-167)taken to gratify the curiosity of a Stranger as to the story
(12-167)of Sir Eger that I should feel myself deficient in the common

168

LETTERS OF

1800

(12-168)duties of civility did I not take the earliest opportunity
(12-168)to express my most respectful thanks accompanied
(12-168)by the tender of such trifling services as I may be able to
(12-168)render Mr. Percy in the publication of the 4th volume of
(12-168)the Reliques with which I understand he intends to favour
(12-168)the public. In particular if a brief & accurate analysis of
(12-168)the contents of the volume of Metrical romances in Our
(12-168)Faculty Library in Edinr. so often mentd. & referd to
(12-168)in the essay prefixd to the third vol. of the Reliques wd be
(12-168)acceptable I have it in my power to supply it with ease
(12-168)as the volume was in my possession for more than two
(12-168)years so that I can point out much which in the cursory
(12-168)survey taken by the revd. & worthy Dr. Blair has been
(12-168)overlookd or misapprehended.

(12-168)I have subjoined a list of such border ballads as are to
(12-168)be included in my publication which I understand from
(12-168)Dr. A—— your Lordship is desirous of seeing. I have
(12-168)rejected several of little merit & am still in hopes of adding
(12-168)to those which may seem worthy of preservation. My
(12-168)long & early residence in the South of Scotland, my
(12-168)connection with several respectable & ancient families there
(12-168)together with my official situation as Sheriff of the fforest
(12-168)has enabled me to enlarge this proposed collection beyond
(12-168)my original expectation. The songs are divided into two
(12-168)classes namely the Raiding Ballads (as they are calld) relating
(12-168)to the forrays & predatory incursions made upon the
(12-168)Borders & the Romantic or popular Ballads founded
(12-168)upon circumstances entirely imaginary. The former is
(12-168)naturally the Class about which I am most anxious—my

(12-168)collection of the latter is much larger than I propose to use.
(12-168)By Notes & Introductions to each Ballad (humbly following
(12-168)the plan of the R. of Anct. Poetry) I will endeavour to
(12-168)introduce my readers to Dramatis personae of the Ballad
(12-168)& to such passages of local history & tradition as may
(12-168)explain or illustrate the tale itself.

(12-168)I have been thus tedious in explaining the plan of my
(12-168)Work because I think the intention will meet your Lordships

1800

SIR WALTER SCOTT

169

(12-169)approbation however deficient the execution may
(12-169)eventually prove. As your Lordship has already shewn
(12-169)so liberal a readiness to gratify my inquiries I hope your
(12-169)goodness will excuse me when (like an importunate beggar)
(12-169)I make a farther request. In the Reliques p. 297. Vol. 1st
(12-169)Reference is made to a Ballad on the escape of the E. of
(12-169)Westmoreld. into Flanders as containd in your Lordship's
(12-169)valuable MS. If I durst venture to hope that Mr. Percy
(12-169)(if he does not propose to include this poem in his 4th
(12-169)volume) would permit it to be copied for my little work
(12-169)it would lay me under a very particular obligation which
(12-169)tho I can hardly hope to repay I should at all times be
(12-169)proud to acknowledge. I have some notes regarding this
(12-169)unfortunate Nobleman who was long protected by the
(12-169)Laird of Buccleuch in his castle of Branksome—to whose
(12-169)descendant the present worthy Duke I intend to dedicate
(12-169)these Ballads both from motives of personal respect &
(12-169)gratitude & from his being the Chief of a powerful &
(12-169)warlike border Clan. I proceed to my list which however I
(12-169)still regard as imperfect & I have the honor to be with the
(12-169)greatest possible respect My Lord Your lordships mo.
(12-169)obedt. & very humble servant

(12-169)WALTER SCOTT

(12-169)EDIN. 6th October 1800 (1)

[Here follows a list of raiding ballads and fragments. The ballads are all in " The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border." The fragments are Hardens Cow, John Thompson, Fragment of Flodden, Battle of Philiphaugh, Raid of the Peaths, Gallant Grames, Fair Maiden Lylliard. To this last Scott appends : "Wanted—Jock of the Gingles, Johnnie Cox, Death of the Outlawd Murray. Of these last I have no fragment."]

(12-169)In addition to this class I hope to present the public with
(12-169)some modern imitations of merit as I am promised the
(12-169)assistance of my poetical friends & if the entire Ballads
(12-169)cannot be recoverd the fragments may be wrought into

170

LETTERS OF

1800

(12-170)these. The leading trait in these ballads is a very peculiar
(12-170)strain of rude energy mixd with a savage pleasantry
(12-170)marking that the authors regarded the Battle only as " the
(12-170)play of Swords."

(12-170)Romantic Ballads intended for the Minstrelsy of the
(12-170)Border—with one or two Lyrical pieces.

[Here follows a similar list, beginning with "Thomas the Rhymer." All of them are in the " Minstrelsy." A " Lykewake Dirge" is described in the list as " Dirge of Northumbrian Papists."]

(12-170)Old Ballads & fragments which I have collected but
(12-170)have not determined on publishing :

[Again a list, beginning with "John the little Scott."]

(12-170)Few of these Ballads have been printed & of these few

(12-170)my Editions differ from those publishd. Should your
(12-170)Lordship wish to see any of these ballads they shall be
(12-170)copied & forwarded as you may be pleased to direct.

[New York Public Library]1

TO RICHARD HEBER, POST OFFICE, PLYMOUTH DOCK

(12-170)LASWADE-COTTAGE, 19 October 1800

(12-170)MY DEAR HEBER,—I received your letter 2 with the
(12-170)greatest pleasure as it assured me you were both well &
(12-170)well amused, tho I am selfish enough to hope that you
(12-170)may meet with nothing so very interesting as to deprive
(12-170)us of the prospect of seeing you in winter which I understand
(12-170)is not unlikely. As to the matter of the Play 3 you

1800

SIR WALTER SCOTT

171

(12-171)know too well my opinion about these things to suspect
(12-171)me of expressing more than my real sentiments when I say
(12-171)that as the Managers are best judges how they should
(12-171)expend their money, so also sharpend by self Interest I
(12-171)believe they must be farther admitted tolerable Judges of
(12-171)what is likely to please the public—as to my own feelings
(12-171)—these things grieve not Cecil.—Were I not ashamed
(12-171)to request your acceptance of the dishonord Ms I should
(12-171)beg it might remain in your Library for your own amusement
(12-171)& that of your freinds for I am determind never to
(12-171)make any application at the other Shop where I think my
(12-171)goods would be yet more unsuitable. Pray consider the
(12-171)H. of Aspen therefore as your own property—I wish to
(12-171)God it were worth the trouble it has cost you.—The
(12-171)Border tales go merrily on the printing will commence in
(12-171)three weeks—I have been successful beyond my expectation
(12-171)in procuring originals and have tried my hand upon

(12-171)one or two new Imitations—none however equal to the
(12-171)E[ve] of St. John or Glenfinlas.—Whenever I get to town
(12-171)which alas! will now be very soon I will have them copied
(12-171)for you.—Leyden has been with me ever since his return
(12-171)from the Highlands (about a fortnight) & has commenced
(12-171)a valiant Defender of Ossian 1 —we work hard at

172

LETTERS OF

1800

(12-172)old Ballads during the forenoon & skirmish in the Evening
(12-172)upon the old disputes betwixt the Cameronians & their
(12-172)opponents.—You know I am a bit of a Cavalier not to
(12-172)say a Jacobite, so I give his Presbyterian feelings a little
(12-172)occasional exercise. He has made two very good Ballads
(12-172)indeed—One on the subject of Keeldar which I think
(12-172)was begun before you left Caledonia, the other upon the
(12-172)boiling of Lord Soulis the Liddesdale tyrant, whom he has
(12-172)dishd up in great stile—no Irish stew was ever equal to
(12-172)him—

(12-172)On a circle of stones they placed the pot
(12-172)A circle of stones but barely nine
(12-172)They heated it red & fiery hot
(12-172)Till the burnishd brass did glimmer & shine

(12-172)They wrapd him in a sheet of lead
(12-172)A sheet of lead for a funeral pall
(12-172)They plunged him in the caldron red
(12-172)And they melted him lead & bones & all.¹

(12-172)Do you not think he has got well over a difficult passage—
(12-172)I have no doubt his appointment in the Library will be
(12-172)useful to him & shall not fail to watch & if need be to pray
(12-172)on his behalf. I can promise nothing for my own Interest
(12-172)—but some of my freinds as little Moshes says may have
(12-172)a freind & I shall set all strings to work for poor Leyden.

(12-172)Jamieson spent a day with me when he was here—he
(12-172)had been at Mrs. Browns of Faulkland 2 & got one or two
(12-172)good poems from her, but I think I had most of the rest
(12-172)of his collection. You will readily believe that far from
(12-172)wishing to hurt his collection I did all in my power to

1800

SIR WALTER SCOTT

173

(12-173)assist him—gave him several copies & even resignd some
(12-173)poems I had intended myself to publish. Indeed my
(12-173)heart being chiefly set upon the Border raid Ballads I was
(12-173)less anxious about those which are merely romantick &
(12-173)popular of which I believe an attentive Collector who
(12-173)would collect from recitation in the pastoral parts of the
(12-173)Country & not from Libraries in great towns might still
(12-173)recover a very great number indeed.—Charlotte sends
(12-173)her best & kindest remembrances to you—our little girl
(12-173)is just recovering from Inoculation & her Mother from all
(12-173)the perturbation & anxiety proper to the occasion.—
(12-173)The little Chaise is a very great convenience indeed.
(12-173)Charlotte drives herself every where—the servant only
(12-173)attending on horseback—I have not been able to find a
(12-173)spot exactly suitable in Selkirkshire for my proposed
(12-173)cottage—so that I must for the present be content to
(12-173)leave " puing the birks on the braes of Yarrow " & satisfy
(12-173)myself with those of the Eske which are inferior to few in
(12-173)romantic scenery.

(12-173)Upon your hint I have written I hope a proper letter
(12-173)to Dr. Currie 1 acquainting [him] with my plan & requesting
(12-173)his assistance as a friend to Scottish Literature.
(12-173)I have opend also a correspondence with the Bishop of
(12-173)Dromore. Some of the ballads I have recoverd are very
(12-173)fine indeed—What think you of this verse—

(12-173)" O is my Basnet a widow's curch
(12-173)Or my lance a wand of the willow tree
(12-173)Or my arm a lady's lily hand
(12-173)That an English Lord shd. lightly me? " 2

(12-173)I envy your acquaintance with the Son of Thunder 3 who
(12-173)frankd your epistle—it is delightful to see a great Man.—
(12-173)I rejoice Mr. Ellis proceeds successfully—if we can help

174

LETTERS OF

1800

(12-174)him here, speak & speed.—All friends are well—Tytlers
(12-174)in the North—Erskine married to a daughter of Professor
(12-174)Robison the Illumine—a lovely girl who will make our
(12-174)peerless blade very happy—the Mackenzies all well—also
(12-174)the Stuarts—Health & fraternity

(12-174)W SCOTT
[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER, MRS. HEBERS, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

(12-174)DEAR HEBER,—I send you a tale of the Times of Old
(12-174)which would have waited on you long ago had I not hope[d]
(12-174)to have been the prophets Master of Ceremonies in person.
(12-174)The traditions of Chivalry alluded to require no explanation,
(12-174)but the conclusion is founded upon a popular article
(12-174)of faith regarding the Rhymer which may be new. I am
(12-174)much disappointed in not finding myself able to make
(12-174)good my journey to London this spring. I should have
(12-174)liked to have been among you during the bus[tle] [MS.
(12-174)cut off] of this eventual 1 period but it may not be. I am
(12-174)happy to hear of Mr. Ellis' plan regarding the old metrical
(12-174)Romances which I have learnd from Leyden. I shall
(12-174)think myself very happy in assisting him from our invaluable
(12-174)folio Ms which is once more snug in my possession.

(12-174)I intend shortly to transmit you a brief of its
(12-174)contents—I believe we will try one or two here for the
(12-174)honor of Scotland : at least I wish Sir Tristram to make
(12-174)his appearance first in Edinr.² Did you ever hear of a
(12-174)printed copy said to be in the hands of Mr. Ritson. If
(12-174)this be so & he chooses to undertake the publication pray
(12-174)inform him I shall resign in his favour and willingly assist

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

175

(12-175)him in the various readings. I believe I must express a
(12-175)difference of opinion from his respecting the Souters of
(12-175)Selkirk. I think I have recovered some additional evidence
(12-175)& having myself licked the birss I am bound in honor to
(12-175)vindicate the laurels of the Coblers of yore.—The tales
(12-175)of the Border will I think swell into three volumes 8vo. by
(12-175)the assistance of Introductions notes &c &c. so that the
(12-175)publication will not take place till Xmas next.

(12-175)Charlotte begs to be kindly remembered—our little
(12-175)girl is very well & Camp in his usual state of ferocious
(12-175)activity. I hope for a long letter one of these days (as you
(12-175)owe me one) & will be happy to find it give us any
(12-175)prospect of again seeing you here. Pray do not give any
(12-175)copies of the Rhymer. Ever Yours faithfully

(12-175)WALTER SCOTT

(12-175)EDINR. 10 March 1801 (1)

[Cholmondeley]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[March 27 1801]

(12-175)DEAR SIR,—2. . . You will observe that in the first line

(12-175)there is a Blank of one word at the End, this is owing to
(12-175)the illumination having been cut out & so irregularly as
(12-175)to inroach upon the text—The important word wanting
(12-175)seems unquestionably to be Erceldoune, the verse would
(12-175)then run thus

(12-175)I was at Erceldoune
(12-175)With Tomas spak I thare &c.

(12-175)Thro the whole poem the narrator always speaks of what

176

LETTERS OF

176

(12-176)he had heard from Tomas but never assumes the person
(12-176)of the Prophet. This is my chief reason for believing that
(12-176)it is not the original Romance. That the word wanting
(12-176)is Erceldoune seems clear from the rhyme of the Stanza.
(12-176)It may remain a matter of some doubt whether Thomas
(12-176)the Rhymer ever committed his poem to writing—R. de
(12-176)Brunne says (I quote from memory) speaking of Tristram

(12-176)Over al gestes it hath the steem
(12-176)Over al that is other that was
(12-176)If men it said as made Tomas.1— . . .

(12-176)Had the poem been written down, one would think the
(12-176)rehearsers might soon have learnd a correct edition. At
(12-176)the same time this is not conclusive—nay the Romance
(12-176)of which I am writing is said to be given from what the
(12-176)Narrator " heard read in rounne " so that unless we suppose
(12-176)that read is here to be taken as equivalent to the German
(12-176)reden the passage will infer that there was written authority
(12-176)for the tale. But I know no instance in old Romances of
(12-176)the real author using such a finesse as to talk of himself in
(12-176)the second person. So much for Query 1st. . . .

(12-176)I have no doubt that the poem is Scottish & of great
(12-176)antiquity—greater probably than any other in the same
(12-176)valuable collection all of which (that excepted) seem to
(12-176)be English. Nay there are some marks that the writer
(12-176)did not fully comprehend what he transcribed, errors &
(12-176)omissions being more common in Sir Tristrem than in
(12-176)any of the other poems. There is by no means the same
(12-176)obscurity as in Pinkertons two Scottish Romances,² I

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

177

(12-177)mean the printed Copies, for (*pace tanti viri*) many of
(12-177)the difficulties seem to arise from misreading &
(12-177)misprinting.

(12-177)I certainly wish to give my Countryman in his native
(12-177)dress to the public that is if I find a Bookseller who has
(12-177)public spirit enough to undertake to throw off a very
(12-177)limited edition. I must trouble you to return the sheets
(12-177)which I send for your Inspection (after having had them
(12-177)transcribed if you wish it) as my own eyes sometimes fail
(12-177)me & I find it difficult to procure a good Amanuensis.
(12-177)These pages are transcribed by Leyden, an excellent
(12-177)young Man of uncommon talents patronised by our
(12-177)friend Heber, & who is of the utmost assistance to my
(12-177)literary undertakings—

(12-177)You are very flattering in your approbation of the
(12-177)trifles which I gave Lewis. I hope my London friends
(12-177)understand that I have no concern in the publication
(12-177)except that of having made these gratuitous contributions.

(12-177)The curious & interesting question which you put
(12-177)regarding the Introdn. of french words & phrases into
(12-177)Scotland I cannot immediatly answer but the hint shall
(12-177)not escape my memory when I get nearer my books &

(12-177)papers than I am at present. I will be much obliged to
(12-177)you if in what you say of the Knight of Lionel you
(12-177)announce my intended publication.

(12-177)Permit me to state a query to you about Sir Gawaine.
(12-177)Our Traditions & father Chaucer himself represent him
(12-177)as the flower of Courtesy. On the contrary the Morte
(12-177)Arthur & other French Romances & translations stigmatize
(12-177)him as a foul Murtherer of Women & of disarmd
(12-177)knights—a worthy Brother in short of the Traitor Modred.
(12-177)How comes this?—I am deeply interested in your publication
(12-177)& know nothing would give me more pleasure than
(12-177)to contribute to its success. If accurate transcripts of any
(12-177)of the Romances which we have here would be acceptable
(12-177)I will have them done under my own eye for you, because
(12-177)I do not think this a proper place for publishing things of

178

LETTERS OF

1801

(12-178)the kind—We have in our folio an excellent Romance of
(12-178)Art[hou]r & Merlin—I believe unique—Another termd
(12-178)Sir Otuel 1 —the beginning of which is very spirited : it is
(12-178)a Romance of the Douze Pairs & Charlemagne. Also
(12-178)Orfeo & Herodeis (a Gothicised edition of Orpheus &
(12-178)Euridice) where Herodeis is carried off by the fairies.—

(12-178)Many thanks to Heber for his Postscript—I think of an
(12-178)undertaking upon which I wish for his opinion & for yours
(12-178)(for are we not already a hundred years acquainted)
(12-178)something of an abridgement of the most celebrated Sagas,²
(12-178)selecting the most picturesque Incidents & translating the
(12-178)Runic Rhymes.

(12-178)My Border Ballads will see the light in the beginning of
(12-178)the Year—Believe me Sir, Your faithful & very obedt
(12-178)Servt.

(12-178)WALTER SCOTT

(12-178)LASWADE COTTAGE

(12-178)BY EDINBURGH

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-178)MY DEAR SIR,—I should long ago have acknowledged

(12-178)your instructive letter of 2d.3 . . .

(12-178)I think I can even perceive some of the Obscurity

(12-178)of which R. de Brunne 4 accuses those who in his day

(12-178)attempted to recite the Bard of Erceldounes poem. In

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

179

(12-179)some places there are evident omissions, & in one or two

(12-179)I think false readings " Rouland that was thro" for

(12-179)example should certainly have been pro' (preux) or po

(12-179)used as an expletive. I can make no sense of the passage

(12-179)otherways. I cannot entirely accede to your interpretation

(12-179)of rede in rounne, because I find that Tristrem is also

(12-179)said to write in rounne—yet that may also mean to write

(12-179)with mystery. The sense I had attached to it was " there

(12-179)heard I told in verse." Yare means I think our Scottish

(12-179)word yair early—" Ye're up yair " fosterd Yare would

(12-179)therefore mean fosterd early—when young—His bold borwes he

(12-179)ches—this puzzles me much—taking borwes for Boroughs it

(12-179)may mean he selected to himself Rolands brave towns—

(12-179)just as Denmark has chesen Hamburgh, but this does not

(12-179)satisfy me by any means. I am very much obliged to you

(12-179)for reped him many ares which I think I shall make out from

(12-179)your hints tho' it is a horrible quagmire to struggle

(12-179)through. " Lan " is I think the perfect of " Linne " to
 (12-179)leave off—" they linned these troublous noises " says old
 (12-179)Patten 1; Blin & Blan have nearly the same signification.
 (12-179)"To give broche & Beize" occurs in the Ms again as a
 (12-179)distribution of gifts or honours—to give stars & garters in short.
 (12-179)Beize I therefore suppose is rightly renderd coronet.—
 (12-179)"Ioien his." A truce was made that each should enjoy

180

LETTERS OF

1801

(12-180)his own during a truce of seven years founded on the status
 (12-180)quo.—Pray what do you think of Ermonie? I suspect it
 (12-180)to be Germany pronounced Yermany. It is coupled with
 (12-180)Almayne in one place. Armenia is too far removed from
 (12-180)the scene of action. I intend to write to you very fully
 (12-180)upon my doubts & difficulties, (since you are so good as
 (12-180)to allow me to consult you upon these knotty points) as
 (12-180)soon as I get my transcript compleated.1 . . .

(12-180)The name of Arthur is I believe unknown in Scottish
 (12-180)Tradition unless at a village calld Meigle in Strathmore
 (12-180)where many of the adjacent places take their name
 (12-180)from him & where they pretend to shew the tomb of
 (12-180)Queen Genever, which name they pronounce Ganore,
 (12-180)who they tell you was given up to be devoured by wild
 (12-180)beasts for Adultery. About eight years ago when I was
 (12-180)there with the proprietor Mr. Murray of Symprym we
 (12-180)dug up several curious pieces of sculpture in that place
 (12-180)representing armed knights &c also a quantity of Ashes
 (12-180)& melted brass. A very odd Monument apparently of
 (12-180)extreme antiquity had been dug up some time before. It
 (12-180)represented a person attended by a large train driving a
 (12-180)sort of open Chariot very different from any thing Roman
 (12-180)that I ever saw. Below him in another copartment was
 (12-180)a person devoured by a wild beast & hunters shooting at
 (12-180)the animal with arrows. The whole Entablature was

(12-180)highly ornamentd—If you wish it I will endeavour to get
(12-180)you a faithful sketch. How the fame of Arthur should
(12-180)" survive in this sole spot" I cannot possibly conceive but
(12-180)so the fact is.² ...

(12-180)To return to our Romances I long to hear how far
(12-180)Mr. Douces 3 Ms differs from the sketch I have sent you &
(12-180)can hardly express my thanks sufficiently for the Interest

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

181

(12-181)you have so kindly taken in my intended publication. Sir
(12-181)Otuel shall wait upon you shortly the beginning is highly
(12-181)spirited & is not at all connected with Fierabras. If the
(12-181)poetical History does not soon reach Leyden & me our
(12-181)Border stock of Patience will be speedily exhausted.
(12-181)Nothing will give me [more] pleasure than receiving a
(12-181)copy unless indeed [it] were an opportunity of assuring
(12-181)the ingenious author in person how much I am his very
(12-181)faithful & devoted friend

WALTER SCOTT

(12-181)LASWADE COTTAGE NEAR EDINR.

(12-181)26 April 1801

(12-181)By the way what is there to hinder our friend Heber
(12-181)from enlisting you in his next Scottish expedition. I have
(12-181)often proposed shewing him the South of Scotland & it
(12-181)would be an additional pleasure to exhibit to you also
(12-181)the lions of our wilds.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-181)DEAR SIR,—I cannot withhold from myself the pleasure

(12-181)of scribbling a few lines of thanks for the extreme trouble
 (12-181)you have had upon my account which is only exceeded in
 (12-181)degree by the pleasure & information I have derived from
 (12-181)your communication. I rejoice exceedingly to observe
 (12-181)that the french Mss bear so strong a similarity to Our
 (12-181)Thomas, especially as the prose Romance abridged by
 (12-181)Monsr. Tressan 1 is even in the Outline a totally different
 (12-181)story interwoven with the popular history of King Arthur
 (12-181)& his Round Table. The French metrical tale possesses
 (12-181)much beauty both of Incident & diction in spite of the

182

LETTERS OF

1801

(12-182)heathenish obscurity of the Language. I think it seems
 (12-182)to be much more artificial and minute than that which
 (12-182)is in our Ms : an additional argument for supposing that
 (12-182)Thomas was the original author, & that the Frenchman
 (12-182)amplified & ornamented the materials which he derived
 (12-182)from the Bard of Erceldoun. I congratulate you upon .. 1
 (12-182)In the midst of this scene of motley confusion I long
 (12-182)like the hart for water brooks for the arrival of your
 (12-182)grande opus. If it is yet time to alter its mode of
 (12-182)conveyance I should much prefer to have it sent per the Mail
 (12-182)Coach : for independent of Eolus & all his stormy train
 (12-182)there is a certain Citoyen Blankman 2 a gentle hint from
 (12-182)whom has altered the destination of certain smacks much to
 (12-182)the displeasure of passengers & crew.—The nature of your
 (12-182)researches animates me to proceed in mine (tho' of a
 (12-182)much more limited & local nature) even as iron sharpeneth
 (12-182)iron. I am strongly inclined to subscribe to your
 (12-182)conception of Ermony. Menavia (latinised from Menaw)
 (12-182)is I believe the name given by Bede to the islands of Man
 (12-182)& Anglesea indiscriminately known also by that of Mona.
 (12-182)The Menavia towards which Erming street run[s] is the
 (12-182)Menavia Secunda, the Mona of Caesar, & our modern
 (12-182)isle of Man. Now we all know that Er or Ar signifies terra

(12-182)in the Celtic languages. Ar=morica—the land sea. Ar=
(12-182)lamont in Cantire, the land of the Lamonts.³ By the same
(12-182)rule Er many should signify the land opposite to Menaw
(12-182)or Mona ⁴ & thus the Dominions of Rouland Riis would

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

183

(12-183)form a part of Westmoreland & Cumberland, in short it
(12-183)would establish him as a chief of the Cwmraig to whom
(12-183)from his very name we may be inclined to refer him.
(12-183)There is only one objection to this pretty hypothesis,
(12-183)namely, that upon concluding the truce with Duke
(12-183)Morgan Rouland is said to have faren to Inglande to lende,
(12-183)in short to have saild to England which at first may seem
(12-183)inconsistent with the geography of his supposed Kingdom.
(12-183)But observe it was to Cornwall to which he directed his
(12-183)course & a single glance at the map will suffice to shew
(12-183)that his easiest and shortest passage to that country must
(12-183)be by sea. The land possest by the Angles was probably
(12-183)already distinguishd from that in the hands of the
(12-183)Aborigines by the term of England. Observe also the arrival
(12-183)of the trading vessel from Norway which seems most likely
(12-183)to have touchd at the western side of the Island. All these
(12-183)are but conjectures yet I do not despair to work some thing
(12-183)out of them.—I am in utter despair about some of the
(12-183)hunting terms, there is no copy of Lady Juliana Berners
(12-183)work in Scotland & I would move heaven and earth to
(12-183)get a sight of it if possible.¹—But as I fear this is utterly
(12-183)impossible I must have recourse to your friendly assistance
(12-183)& communicate to you a set of doubts & queries which if
(12-183)any man in England can satisfy I am well assured it must
(12-183)be you. You may therefore expect in a few days to receive
(12-183)another epistle, in the mean while I shall invoke the
(12-183)spirit of Nimrod. I hope at the same time to acknowledge
(12-183)the receipt of your valuable work for which & for
(12-183)all your undeserved favours I remain Your most faithful &

(12-183)obliged friend

W^SCOTT

(12-183)MUSSELLBURGH, 11 May 1801

[Pierpont Morgan]

184

LETTERS OF

1801

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-184)MY DEAR SIR,—I have to acknowledge with my best
(12-184)thanks your two obliging favours the first covering the
(12-184)valuable extract from the Venerable Abbess of St.
(12-184)Albans which sets me quite upon my legs as to the science
(12-184)& mysterie of Hunting. I am now sorry your kindness
(12-184)has extended itself so far as to send down the original since
(12-184)I am certain you cannot fail to have discern'd & transcribed
(12-184)all that was likely to illustrate my subject.—Now
(12-184)to Business—

(12-184)Your explanation of Henninges qua : Hangings 1 seems
(12-184)most satisfactory & perfectly agreeable to the mode of
(12-184)carving recommended by Lady Juliana.—Pride is currently
(12-184)used for the Spleen by the Domestic butchers in
(12-184)Scotland & it is curious to observe that the former word
(12-184)is now only classical in the metaphorical sense while the
(12-184)latter continues indifferently to be used in anatomy & as
(12-184)expressing a moral feeling. The reed is also vulgarly used
(12-184)to describe a part of the tripe. For both of these explanations
(12-184)which only floated in my recollection I am indebted
(12-184)to my hind : Spande he did not know yet I have a dark
(12-184)remembrance of having heard the word used—Noubles
(12-184)& Numbles are quite the same. I suppose in transcribing
(12-184)the mark in Noubles has been omitted—I knock under to
(12-184)your Interpretation of the mode of fleshing the hounds on
(12-184)the quarre which I find confirm'd by a quotation from an

(12-184)ancient Ms in Struts Horda = Angel Cynnan.² The hounds
(12-184)portion was certainly arranged upon or under the hide.
(12-184)" He tizt the maw on tinde." Why he should tie the

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

185

(12-185)stomach is obvious—on tinde seems to be an adverbial
(12-185)expression the import of which I do not fully understand .. .1

(12-185)The beginning is uncommonly spirited—Ferembras
(12-185)according to your account is quite a different Romance
(12-185)from that of Ferragu in our Ms. The latter is the Ferragu
(12-185)or Ferrau who makes such a figure in the Orlando
(12-185)Innamorato & Furioso—the Romance narrates a single
(12-185)combat betwixt him & Orlando—Both are invulnerable
(12-185)& maintain an obstinate duel which is varied by a long
(12-185)religious dispute—You will find the Death of Ferragu
(12-185)alluded to in the following sheets as a cause of Otuels
(12-185)desire of encountering Roland—As for the Romance of
(12-185)Arthour & Merlin it seems to be much more complete
(12-185)than that which you mention as there are 45 folios after
(12-185)the destruction of Vortiger. These are occupied in
(12-185)narrating the Birth & education of Arthur, his exploits
(12-185)and the adventures of the knights of the Round table :
(12-185)if you wish for a transcript I shall cause it to be carefully
(12-185)made out for you after Otuel is finished as I should esteem
(12-185)myself most happy in contributing my mite towards such
(12-185)a work in such hands. If any thing could have stimulated
(12-185)my zeal in your service it must have been the perusal of
(12-185)your first volume of Specimens which at once bears witness
(12-185)to the taste and research of the Author. The copy with
(12-185)which you favoured [me] came safe to hand yesterday after
(12-185)having made L believe the Tour of half England. I carry
(12-185)it into the Country with me for bonne bouche & shall trouble
(12-185)you with a long letter upon the subject unmixd with any
(12-185)baser materials till which time I remain ever Yours most

(12-185)faithfully

(12-185)WALTER SCOTT

(12-185)EDINR. 13 July 1801

[Pierpont Morgan]

186

LETTERS OF

1801

TO [GEORGE ELLIS]

(12-186)MY DEAR SIR,—Having been for some weeks engaged
(12-186)in a progress thro' some of the wild corners of the South of
(12-186)Scotland I have been obliged to postpone the pleasure
(12-186)of acknowledging your two last favours till my return to a
(12-186)Land of pen & ink & post houses.1 I cannot sufficiently
(12-186)express my thanks for the invaluable continuation of Sir
(12-186)Tristrem which has cost you so much trouble that I am
(12-186)almost ashamed to think of it. I shall certainly at least
(12-186)attempt something of a conclusion in poetry altho' the
(12-186)villainous cramp stanza of our Thomas almost scares me.
(12-186)Something in the stile of the modern translation of King
(12-186)Athelstane 2 (which I admire very much indeed) might
(12-186)possibly answer, but would the world thank me for such
(12-186)verses as this 3

(12-186)pe compangzons fiftene
(12-186)To dede dop he pring
(12-186)And stervep bidene
(12-186)po Tristrem pe zinge
(12-186)Ac Tristreme hap tene
(12-186)His eld wounde him wring
(12-186)For stoundes also kene
(12-186)Unto hostel he ging
(12-186)In hre
(12-186)Fele saluen pai bring

(12-186)His pain to recure.

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

187

(12-187)With the assistance of "Bidene " " Of yore " " In lede "
(12-187)" I wot & nouzt at werre " and all the other legitimate
(12-187)crutches which prop the hobbling stanza of the Minstrels
(12-187)it would be no difficult task to compleat the poem somewhat
(12-187)in Thomas' own stile but if it is expected that any
(12-187)thing like the graces of modern poetry can be introduced
(12-187)into such a sketch I fear it might be as well required that
(12-187)a modern dancing Master should open his Ball dressd
(12-187)cap-a-pie in Sir Tristrems armour. However I will
(12-187)certainly make the attempt & communicate my success
(12-187)to you as soon as I have done so. I agree perfectly that
(12-187)everything of this sort should be above board—I mean
(12-187)an avowd imitation. By the Bye the verses to the Moon
(12-187)in the 3d. V. of the Specimens p. 323 are claimd as modern
(12-187)by Miss Scott of Ancram 1 —they have much of the
(12-187)quaintness of the age in which you have judiciously placed
(12-187)them.—The success of the Specimens give[s] some hope that
(12-187)good taste & learning are still struggling amid the inundation
(12-187)of German anomalies 2 with which we have been lately
(12-187)overwhelmd. If I mistake not there will soon be a demand
(12-187)for a republication of some of our old & forgotten
(12-187)Bards who will owe to Mr. Ellis the regeneration of their
(12-187)laurels. I have been lately engaged in a disquisition
(12-187)connected with your elephants 3 respecting the origin of
(12-187)the Faeries of popular superstition & I think I have
(12-187)satisfied myself that they are the lineal descendants of the
(12-187)Northern Duerger or Berg Alfen of the Saxons altho' the
(12-187)Word Faery by which they are now more generally known
(12-187)than by the primitive title Elf, be unquestionably of

188

LETTERS OF

1801

(12-188)Eastern Origin : & this subject has drawn out to an
(12-188)essay of considerable length which is to be inserted in the
(12-188)Border Minstrelsy, as an Introduction to a singular faery
(12-188)Ballad.—The greater [part] of my intended work is now
(12-188)printed & will be publishd early in winter the hopes of
(12-188)recovering some additional materials has been (added to
(12-188)laziness & professional avocations) the cause of the long
(12-188)delay which has taken place. To return to our etymological
(12-188)researches—I now suspect spande to mean the shoulder-
(12-188)blade but I have not as yet procured sufficient authority
(12-188)for this opinion.—I am infinitely obliged to Mr. Douce
(12-188)for the trouble he has taken with the dark passage of Sir
(12-188)Tristrem. I hope the mystery of woods will receive no
(12-188)little elucidation from his obliging exertions. While I
(12-188)am on this subject I am sure you will excuse my mentioning
(12-188)that I cannot entirely accede to your ingenious
(12-188)conjecture regarding the word " Huttock " in the 1st. vol.
(12-188)of your work p. 398. Huttock & Huttockie seems to be
(12-188)a diminutive formd from hut or hat in a manner very
(12-188)common in some provinces of Scotland particularly the
(12-188)western ; thus we have bittock & bitfockie, lassok & lassokie
(12-188)&c &c &c. I therefore incline to think that Quintin
(12-188)Schaws head-gear had been a small hat instead of a haut
(12-188)toque. One or two other trifling remarks I have to
(12-188)communicate when I can recover a little memorandm. which
(12-188)I have made concerning them & very carefully mislaid.
(12-188)You will be readily aware that while I have been busying
(12-188)myself in seeking out these pauciae maculae I would have
(12-188)sufferd neither deference nor politeness to restrain me
(12-188)from a more extended criticism could I have found ground
(12-188)for such.—The history of the Scottish language is involved
(12-188)in great difficultie[s]. If we suppose with Pinkerton
(12-188)the Picts to have spoken a dialect of the Teutonic that
(12-188)no doubt would give us the ground work of lowland
(12-188)Scotish but not to mention other difficulties attending this
(12-188)opinion I think it is impossible to show that there are any

(12-188)Teutonick words in our dialect which may not be traced to

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

189

(12-189)the Anglo Saxon,¹ whereas such must unquestionably
(12-189)have occurred had the Scottish been founded upon the
(12-189)language spoken by a separate Gothic tribe. The introduction
(12-189)of the French I take to have been coeval with the
(12-189)feudal system the terms of which are chiefly Norman.
(12-189)This letter will be attended by some sheets of Arthur
(12-189)beginning agreeable to your wish at the death of Vortiger.
(12-189)The Romance is very beautiful & has every now & then by
(12-189)way of Introduction to the several divisions of the story
(12-189)preliminary verses descriptive of the seasons of the year.
(12-189)It shall be regularly transcribed for you. I am happy to
(12-189)hear that Alisaundre advances but am thunderstruck at
(12-189)your expressing doubts as to Adam Davie ² being the
(12-189)Author. I thought that was an affair fixed. There is in
(12-189)our Ms one sheet of Alisaundre being the conclusion of the
(12-189)romance, if you think it of consequence I can have it
(12-189)transcribed & forwarded to you : pray let me know if
(12-189)Mr. Park ³ would wish to have it. The continuation of

190

LETTERS OF

1801

(12-190)Sir Tristrem altho I am ashamed to mention it will be a
(12-190)most grateful communication. No news of Heber yet
(12-190)but according to our proverb he does not always ride
(12-190)when he puts on his boots.—No man will be more welcome
(12-190)here. I shall have a thousand questions to ask him
(12-190)about you your pursuits &c. &c.¹ Believe me ever Yours
(12-190)sincerely

(12-190)W SCOTT

(12-190)LASWADE COTTAGE 21 Augt. 1801

[Cholmondeley]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-190)DEAR SIR,—In order to redeem my sinking credit as
(12-190)a correspondent I must not delay acknowledging the
(12-190)Rect. of the last Sheets of Sir Tristrem with your letter
(12-190)of the 25th. I have sent the first Fytte of Sir Tristrem
(12-190)to press with an argument or rather a minute analysis of
(12-190)each stanza as you recommended. I have also discarded
(12-190)the p as an unnecessary & inelegant incumbrance. I
(12-190)retain however the z because as that commodious letter
(12-190)signifies gh or y or g & as there are one or two passages
(12-190)where there may be a dispute which of the conversions
(12-190)ought to take place I am willing to leave my readers to
(12-190)their own conjectures. That confounded and confounding
(12-190)z has introduced much confusion in our spelling. Guild,
(12-190)hale for example is anciently spelld Yelde Halle so that
(12-190)the modern G may have been substituted for the z which
(12-190)is not uncommon unless we suppose the gu to have the
(12-190)power of wh as in the Spanish and indeed gu seems to be
(12-190)the substitute for the W in various languages, the Scotch
(12-190)alone using the qu instead of gu which after all may be
(12-190)only a difference in the mode of writing the G. Upon
(12-190)this latter supposition Gueld would be pronounced

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

191

(12-191)wheld & easily softend into Yeld—So much for orthography
(12-191)—As to punctuation I promise faithfully to do my best
(12-191)but it is a subject I am not master of—notes of admiration,
(12-191)interrogation, etc. shall be duly posted thro'out & the
(12-191)quotations accurately markd. There seems propriety
(12-191)in dividing the poem into three fits or Cantos of nearly
(12-191)equal length. In attempting the continuation I will do

(12-191)my best and unquestionably embrace your kind offer
 (12-191)of submitting the whole to your criticism. Spalla seems
 (12-191)to me to have the same root with epaule anciently spelt
 (12-191)espaule so is perhaps not of latin derivation. In Scotch
 (12-191)undoubtedly from the French we have in current use the
 (12-191)words spule & spauld for the shoulder blade which makes
 (12-191)me suspect that spande is of the same family—I am sure
 (12-191)I have heard it used—These vile picts I still disturb my
 (12-191)slumbers. I admit the weight of Pinkerton's arguments—
 (12-191)but still—Galloway was you know a distinct tributary
 (12-191)province during the reign of David 1st. Its inhabitants
 (12-191)are generally averrd to have been of Pictish origin—now
 (12-191)if that fact be well authenticated down falls the whole
 (12-191)system of Pinkerton for the Galwegians from their names,
 (12-191)customs, & in short from every distinguishing mark which
 (12-191)we can observe regarding them, were most unquestionably
 (12-191)Celts. It is true Pinkerton talks of an Irish colony of
 (12-191)Scots settled in Galloway but I think this falls short of a
 (12-191)satisfactory solution—My Border Ballads are now nearly

(12-192)compleated only a small part of the second volume
 (12-192)remains to be printed—I send a sheet of King Arthour
 (12-192)which does not bring him quite the length of being
 (12-192)begotten so his history proceeds still more slowly than
 (12-192)that of Tristram Shandy.—I am much interested about
 (12-192)the Romance of Sir Eger & Sir Grime to which Scotland
 (12-192)seems to have some claim at least it was a very popular
 (12-192)romance here in Sir David Lindesay's days. Have you
 (12-192)met with another frequently quoted and referrd to by
 (12-192)Scotch authors calld Graysteil. I had once some notion
 (12-192)that the stories were the same but was undeceived by
 (12-192)Bishp Percy who gave me some account of Sir Eger from
 (12-192)his folio Ms.1 The tune of Graysteil seems to have been
 (12-192)popular so late as the end of last Century for I have seen

(12-192)a Sort of Burlesque elegy upon the Marqs. of Argyle
(12-192)printed 1686 which is directed to be sung to the tune of
(12-192)old Graysteil. I wish you could unearth this old
(12-192)Romance. Sir Grime is I believe a Native of Carrick in
(12-192)Ayrshire—It is very remarkable that all the heroes of
(12-192)chivalry seem to be from the Celtic corners of the country.
(12-192)Bretagne Cornwall Galloway Carlisle Ayrshire all are or
(12-192)have been exclusive possessions of the Celts, not to
(12-192)mention Wales from which alone we derive such a cloud
(12-192)of worthies.

(12-192)I am now upon a subject very interesting to us all. I
(12-192)mean the antiquity of the Edinr. Ms which I feel strongly
(12-192)inclined to pronounce to be as early as Edward 3d. My
(12-192)reasons are these, I. A metrical Chronicle of the Kings
(12-192)of England near the end of the volume concludes with
(12-192)the death of Edwd. 2d. a subject which he passes over
(12-192)very slightly & then prays

(12-192)Now Thu crist & Seyn Richard
(12-192)Save the zong king Edward
(12-192)And zif him grace his lond to zeme &c.

(12-192)2dly. There is a long satire agt. Simony which mentions
(12-192)many circumstances which seem solely referable to the

(12-193)reign of Edwd. 2d. Such is the succession of Seasons
(12-193)alluded to in the poem—A dearth—followd by a plentiful
(12-193)harvest & that again succeeded by a murrain among cattle
(12-193)and by a second famine, all which I believe you will find
(12-193)to have taken place in 1314 & the following years. The
(12-193)civil wars & foreign defeats are also mentioned by which
(12-193)the calamitous reign of Edwd. 2d. was in a special
(12-193)manner afflicted.

(12-193)The dress of the gentry also

(12-193)An nu per is no squier of priis in pis middel erd

(12-193)But if pt he bere a babel & a long berd ¥

(12-193)And swere godes soule & vowe to god al hote

(12-193)But shuld he for euerich fals with lose kirtel and kotc

(12-193)al neue

(12-193)He sholde stond naked twyse a day

(12-193)or eue

(12-193)Gods soule is alday sworn pe knif stant astrout

(12-193)And pouh the botes be lorn yet wole he makken it stout

(12-193)pe hode hangep on his brest as he wolde spewe perin &c.

(12-193)Do not these particulars of dress apply specially to the

(12-193)reign when

(12-193)Long beardes heartlesse

(12-193)Painted hoods witlesse

(12-193)Gay cotes gracelesse

(12-193)Made Englande thriftlesse.

(12-193)I have several other circumstances of proof but I wish

(12-193)to have your opinion of these.¹ There is not I think in

(12-193)the whole book a poem or Romance later than Edwd. 3d.

(12-194)I am anxious you should include among your Romances,

(12-194)one calld Roswal & Lilian 1: my reason is that

(12-194)it is the last metrical Romance of Chivalry which retaind

(12-194)popularity in Scotland & indeed was sung in Edinr.

(12-194)within these 20 years by a sort of reciter in the streets.

(12-194)I can send you a modern copy—the Duke of Roxburgh

(12-194)has a black letter Copy of some antiquity. Valentine &

(12-194)Orson is the last prose Romance which kept its ground

(12-194)with the common people—Still no news of Heber—Ever
(12-194)Dear Sir Yours most sincerely W. SCOTT

[25th August-8th September 1801]
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS, ST. JAMES PLACE, LONDON

[Extract]

(12-194)MY DEAR SIR,—Since receiving yours I have been
(12-194)obliged to go to the Circuit which has delayd my
(12-194)acknowledging it. Upon my return I was agreeably surprized by
(12-194)receiving a visit from no less a Man than Ritson himself
(12-194)who spent two days at my little Cottage. You will readily

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

195

(12-195)believe it gave me great pleasure to have an opportunity
(12-195)of consulting the most rigid of our British Antiquaries
(12-195)upon the publications with which I am threatening the
(12-195)world. I was particularly desirous to give him every
(12-195)information in my power concerning the authenticity of
(12-195)my Border Ballads & I believe I succeeded perfectly in
(12-195)removing every doubt from his mind. I showd him the
(12-195)book as far as printed & was gratified to find that the plan
(12-195)met his approbation—Our next point was an accurate
(12-195)examination of the Ms which I sent to Edinr. for the
(12-195)purpose. Ritson acquiesces in my opinion that it may
(12-195)be 1 rationally ascribed to the time of Edward 3d. from
(12-195)the appearance of the hand-writing & orthography as well
(12-195)as from the circumstance of its containing no Poem which
(12-195)can be proved to be of later origin than that period. His
(12-195)opinion on this subject also gives me great pleasure. In
(12-195)conformity to your opinion which was strongly backd by
(12-195)Ritson I have cancelld the sheet of Sir Tristrem which

(12-195)was already printed and have finally resolved to discard
 (12-195)that same crooked z with all it[s] ambiguities & substitute
 (12-195)in the place its modern representatives Y & Gh. I do
 (12-195)not observe that our Ms contains the D or ?? of the
 (12-195)Saxons, the Theta is uniformly expressd by p. I know no
 (12-195)two sounds that are more frequently exchanged for each
 (12-195)other in all languages than the Th and D.—I set forth
 (12-195)upon the task of punctuation with all the resignation to
 (12-195)divine providence which you recommend tho' with far
 (12-195)greater reason to trust to your own discriminating powers.

(12-195)To come to Sir Eger & Sir Grime . . 1

(12-195)How can you be so superfluous as to ask any one whether
 (12-195)you ought to publish the abregé of Turpin's history, of
 (12-195)which the name alone is familiar to us & which will supply
 (12-195)such curious food for speculation.² Ariosto I presume &

196

LETTERS OF

1801

(12-196)Boiardo by whom he is so often quoted only knew him
 (12-196)through the medium of the Romancers. You will be
 (12-196)guilty of a heinous offence if you suppress the Archbishops
 (12-196)legend & I am not sure that in strict justice to our own
 (12-196)fabulous age you are not bound to do the same favour
 (12-196)which you have bestowd upon Turpin to Geoffrey of
 (12-196)Monmouth. These are the corner stones of the two
 (12-196)principal Gothic edifices of Romance as far as the scene
 (12-196)was laid in modern Europe, & you can I know with equal
 (12-196)ease & ability trace out their outlines which in fact will
 (12-196)save you the trouble of Tautology & repetition in sketching
 (12-196)the different Romances which claim these works as their
 (12-196)common basis. . . 1

(12-196)Titson having possessd himself of our Ms has interrupted
 (12-196)the transcript of King Arthour which shall speedily be

(12-196)resumed. Heber has not yet been heard of on this side
(12-196)the Tweed. Believe me dear Sir Ever Your[s] faithfully

(12-196)WALTER SCOTT
(12-196)LASWADE COTTAGE 24 September 1801

[Cholmondeley]

TO [GEORGE ELLIS]

[Extract]

(12-196)I HEARD some time ago from [MS. cut off] and Lady
(12-196)Anne Hamilton that you were likely soon to [chan]ge
(12-196)your situation in life & I now hasten to offer you by
(12-196)anticipation my warmest good wishes. The favour
(12-196)intended me by the Lady of your choice I do not know
(12-196)how to acknowledge sufficiently & I must trust to your
(12-196)powerful influence to express in the most respectful &
(12-196)energetic manner my sense of the trouble she has
(12-196)undertaken upon my account. The Ms of Sir Eger shall

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

197

(12-197)certainly hold the most distinguishd place in my little
(12-197)Book-room.

(12-197)What you hint about Ritson grieves but does not
(12-197)surprize me.¹ The short while he remaind here Leyden
(12-197)beset him so close with multifarious & many-tongued lore
(12-197)as to keep him constantly employd. On my part (not to
(12-197)mention that I can repeat ballads like any seannachie) he
(12-197)found out I believe a tincture of Jacobitism which tho'
(12-197)rather an Instinct than a principle adopted from reason
(12-197)forms a frequent feature in the character of the animal calld
(12-197)a thorough bred Scotsman. Besides I had hereditary

(12-197)merit to plead—my great grandfather—(every Scotsman
 (12-197)has a great grandfather) was out at Killicrankey &
 (12-197)Sheriffmuir—fought a duel with a whiggish father in law—
 (12-197)narrowly escaped the gallows—& finally died with a
 (12-197)beard which would have done honor to any hermit
 (12-197)because he had sworn never to shave till " the king came
 (12-197)home." [All this was cal]culated to delight Ritson but
 (12-197)alas! I fear [when he] comes to peruse some particular

198

LETTERS OF

1801

(12-198)parts of [the] poems he will resume the scalping knife.
 (12-198)Unless my physiognomical art greatly [deceives me] I
 (12-198)should suspect our celebrated Antiquary of [being]
 (12-198)influenced a good deal by that caprice which distinguishd
 (12-198)Rousseau & which in men of active & vehement minds is
 (12-198)sometimes nearly allied to insanity.

(12-198)I send you another sheet of Arthour of which I hope
 (12-198)soon to make out the compleat transcript—head Courts
 (12-198)weapon-shawings &c &c have proved frequent interruptions
 (12-198)to the labours of the pen during this vacation. I go
 (12-198)to town on Wednesday next as Mrs. Scott is threatening to
 (12-198)increase my family very soon. When I am settled in
 (12-198)Castle Street I intend to make up for lost time & I can also
 (12-198)more easily have the assistance of my amanuensis Young
 (12-198)Leyden. Make no apology for requesting freely every
 (12-198)assistance it is in my power to afford you myself or to
 (12-198)procure from my more able friends. It occurs to me that
 (12-198)I have a transcript of several pages of Sir Gy from our
 (12-198)Ms made many years ago. It is among my papers in
 (12-198)town & when I get there I will send it to you in order
 (12-198)that you may compare it with your copy as far as it goes.
 (12-198)I have no earthly use for it so that you may keep it as a
 (12-198)sample of our Sir Gy. ..1 The minstrelsy of the Scottish
 (12-198)border will I think soon salute—not your hands—but those

(12-198)of the fair Transcriber of Sir Grime Sir Eger & Sir
 (12-198)Graysteel.² The third volume for which I have copious
 (12-198)materials shall not be publishd unless the two now printing
 (12-198)meet in some degree the taste of the public. Thomas
 (12-198)Campbell author of the Pleasures of Hope is about to
 (12-198)publish an edition of his works for his own emolument &
 (12-198)by subscription. He is a real poet—poor & imprudent—
 (12-198)I wish you would authorize me to put down your name
 (12-198)for a copy. If a small sum could be realised for him he
 (12-198)might get into some line of active exertion for though

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

199

(12-199)poetry is a very pretty amusement yet I am afraid we must
 (12-199)class it with fire & water which according to our Scottish
 (12-199)proverb are good Servants but bad Masters. . . .¹ I am
 (12-199)compleatly agreed with you that Saxon authorities form a
 (12-199)desideratum in our history but I am unable to afford you
 (12-199)any assistance. Here we have nothing but printed Books
 (12-199)and those not always accessible.² You are in the land of
 (12-199)Ms & of unexplored authorities & it is southwards we
 (12-199)must look for every thing like certain written proofs of
 (12-199)historical fact. Setting aside the destruction of our
 (12-199)records which I suspect has often been made an apology for
 (12-199)our having none, our poverty our ignorance & our
 (12-199)barbarism are sufficient reasons for the scarcity of Scottish
 (12-199)Ms of an early date. Charters of an early date are seldom
 (12-199)found in the possession even of our oldest families. As late
 (12-199)as the minority of James V the Laird of Buccleuch being
 (12-199)askd by what title he held certain possessions in Ettricke
 (12-199)forest claimd by the Queen Dowager as her jointure lands
 (12-199)could only produce his broadsword as the Charter by
 (12-199)which he & his forefathers held their estate—Of tradition
 (12-199)& popular antiquities we have indeed enough & to spare.
 (12-199)Once more success & happiness attend you & believe [me]
 (12-199)ever Yours faithfully W SCOTT

(12-199)LASWADE COTTAGE 9th October

(12-199)(Im sure Im right now) 1801 (3)
[Cholmondeley]

1801

200 LETTERS OF 1801

TO [GEORGE ELLIS]

(12-200)MY DEAR SIR,—You would receive in course two packets
(12-200)of Merlin. Young Leyden is once more at work & will
(12-200)continue to labour till all your demands upon the Auchinleck
(12-200)Ms are amply satisfied. The author repeatedly refers
(12-200)to the Brut for his authority & as he occasionally terms it
(12-200)the Romaunce I presume he means Wace's translation of
(12-200)Geoffrey. This however is uncertain. Nothing I believe
(12-200)in Geoffrey exactly corresponds in detail to the story of our
(12-200)Romancer but you will find a most accurate analysis of his
(12-200)work in the Bibliotheque de Romans for Juillet 1775. The
(12-200)work of which this analysis professes to be the extrait is
(12-200)stated to be a Romance called Merlin in two volumes
(12-200)containing all the events of the life of that famous
(12-200)enchanter, jusques a sa magique disparition.¹ Of course the
(12-200)authority of the Editors of the Bibliotheque must have
(12-200)been in prose but it probably had a french metrical original
(12-200)as most of the prose Romances were as Bayes has it
(12-200)transp[r]osed.² If that metrical original is in existence I fear
(12-200)it will prove our English Romance to be a mere translation
(12-200)which will hardly suit the stomachs of the Elephants. Thus
(12-200)far is certain that the incidents narrated in the Extrait &
(12-200)those of our poem are not generally but identically the
(12-200)same, only that the English Romance does not carry down
(12-200)the history of Merlin to his magical disappearance but

(12-200)stops rather abruptly at the marriage of King Arthur to

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

201

(12-201)Guenever. As there is now a probability of intercourse
(12-201)with France perhaps you may be able thro some literary
(12-201)person in Paris to get some information concerning the
(12-201)metrical Romances in—Alas I was going to say the King's
(12-201)Library. At any rate pray look at the bibliotheque de
(12-201)Romans Tom[e] Imiere. The cursed turn of the French
(12-201)for Broderie makes one suspect every thing that they
(12-201)narrate as from authority.

(12-201)I now send with two additional sheets of Arthour a
(12-201)packet of Sir Gy which is except perhaps Bevis of Hampton
(12-201)the dullest Romance of priis which I ever attempted to
(12-201)peruse.¹ I think nothing but national prejudice could have
(12-201)elevated it to the situation of eminence in which it is placed
(12-201)by Chaucer, it may serve however to show in what an
(12-201)ineffable degree our Ancestors possessd the virtue of
(12-201)patience or at least how heavy their time must have hung
(12-201)upon their hands. You will see at first glance how very
(12-201)new I was in Romaunce when I made the transcript of Sir
(12-201)Gy. I have compared it with the original & corrected
(12-201)many blunders though some may still have escaped my
(12-201)notice. Thro'out the transcript the Y is foolishly &
(12-201)injudiciously placed for the Saxon p. The modern pronoun
(12-201)I is also often placed instead of Y or Ich tho not
(12-201)uniformly. You will weigh these injudicious alterations of a
(12-201)juvenile transcriber in estimating the antiquity of the
(12-201)Romance & make due allowance. I have 40 pages more
(12-201)of this transcript to send you as soon as I have compared
(12-201)them with the original so you may expect a dropping fire
(12-201)of dispatches for some time to come. There is another
(12-201)Copy of Sir Gy in the Auchinleck Ms beginning thus

I

(12-201)God graunt hem heven blis to mede
(12-201)pat herken to mi romaunce rede
(12-201)Al of a gentil knizt, etc. . . .

202

LETTERS OF

1801

(12-202)This copy is a continuation of the former which had
(12-202)stopd at the death of the said dragon. It is much better
(12-202)poetry than the first part & the circumstances of the duel
(12-202)betwixt Gy and Colbrand the Danish Giant display some
(12-202)animation & descriptive powers. This passage I will
(12-202)certainly copy for you as I think it very worthy of being
(12-202)printed ad longum.

(12-202)Leydens complaint of Scotland 1 is at length publishd
(12-202)containing a vast variety of curious information which
(12-202)will not fail deeply to interest you as soon as it falls into
(12-202)your hands. I am obliged to you for giving your
(12-202)countenance to Campbell his work is yet in Embryo &
(12-202)subscriptions need only be paid on delivery. Indeed he is
(12-202)so unsettled that I shall not be greatly surprized if he
(12-202)alters his mind about the mode of publication.

(12-202)The Romance of Feragus in our Ms is I find a versified
(12-202)edition of a chapter of Turpins Chronicle entitled de bello
(12-202)Ferracuti Gigantis et de optima disputatione Rolandi.
(12-202)The Latin version & the poem resemble each other even
(12-202)in the minute particulars. It commences with a detail
(12-202)of Charlemagnes conquests in Spain not forgetting the
(12-202)circumstance of his efficacious prayers converting the
(12-202)obstinate city of Lucerne into a lake of fire and brimstone.

(12-202)My petition with regard to Tristrem is of a very general
(12-202)nature. It cannot have escaped you that many circumstances
(12-202)are barely touchd upon by Tomas which according

(12-202)to the analysis of the French Romaunce with which you
(12-202)obliged me are there the subject of considerable detail.
(12-202)Thus Tristrams disguise as a beggar during the time of his

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

203

(12-203)disgrace with Brangwin is obscurely hinted at in thes[e]
(12-203)words

(12-203)Ganhardine gan fare
(12-203)Into Bretaine oway
(12-203)And Tristrem duelled pare
(12-203)To wite what men wald say
(12-203)Coppe & Claper he bare
(12-203)Til pe fiftene day
(12-203)As he a mesil ware
(12-203)Under walles he lay
(12-203)To lipe
(12-203)So wo was Ysoude pt may
(12-203)pat alle sche wald to wripe.

(12-203)In this & such like passages the abruptness of the
(12-203)transition is such as to leave very much for conjecture
(12-203)which would be most materially directed and aided by
(12-203)what you so kindly offer me vizt. an analysis of the two
(12-203)fragments in Mr. Douce's collection. Indeed so obscure
(12-203)are some passages that I could hardly have pickd out
(12-203)the story without your former communications upon the
(12-203)subject. Of course it is totally unnecessary to detail the
(12-203)long speeches or descriptions of the French Minstrel since
(12-203)our Thomas in these points imitates, the ancient Roman in
(12-203)brevity. But what will be most useful to me is such an
(12-203)account of the incidents as will enable me to point out
(12-203)where the French narration & that of our Bard appear to
(12-203)coincide. One would indeed be very desirous (were
(12-203)that possible) to show from one or two paralell passages

(12-203)that the woof if not the warp of the two poems was nearly
(12-203)the same. For example—Canados hearing Ysuelte sing
(12-203)a lay which had been composed by his rival Tristrem
(12-203)upbraids her in a most discourteous manner.

(12-203)Tristrem made a song
(12-203)pat song Ysoude the sleize
(12-203)And harped ever among
(12-203)Sir Canados was neize
(12-203)He seyde Dame pou hast wrong
(12-203)For sope who it seize
(12-203)As oule & stormis strong

204

LETTERS OF

1801

(12-204)So cricstou on heye
(12-204)In herd
(12-204)pou louest Tristrem dreye
(12-204)To wrong pou art ylerd.

(12-204)Is there any thing in the French Romance resembling
(12-204)the diction of this passage ? Thus my wishes & wants
(12-204)are of two kinds—One relates to the turn of the adventure
(12-204)which with your assistance I hope to make distinct and
(12-204)plain by an analysis of the contents of the two fragments.
(12-204)My second demand upon your goodness is that while
(12-204)looking over the sheets of Tristrem which shall be
(12-204)transmitted to you you would be so good as to point out any
(12-204)passages (should such occur) where the language of Tomas
(12-204)corresponds to the French expressions which of course I
(12-204)shall be anxious to print in the original. I intend also
(12-204)to print as authority the greater part if not the whole of the
(12-204)conclusion for which I have to thank your friendship.

(12-204)My most respectful Compliments attend the fair Copyist
(12-204)of Sir Eger. The prospect of a visit to Sunnyhill will have

(12-204)no small influence upon my motions in Spring should
(12-204)circumstances at all encourage my looking towards London.
(12-204)Heber is not yet forthcoming. Ever faithfully Yours

(12-204)EDINBURGH 22nd Octr. 1801

W SCOTT

[Cholmondeley]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-204)MY DEAR SIR,—I fear you must long since have given
(12-204)me up as a most compleat monster of sloth & ingratitude
(12-204)notwithstanding the coals of fire which you have
(12-204)continued unremittingly to heap upon my head. But before
(12-204)entering upon the causes of my silence have the goodness
(12-204)to accept and to make acceptable to your Lady my very
(12-204)warm & sincere congratulation on your late union which
(12-204)I hope & trust will long continue the source of your
(12-204)mutual Happiness.1. . .

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

205

(12-205)The first fyttte brings us down to the death of the
(12-205)Morhault, the second to the marriage of Mark & the
(12-205)third concludes the work. These divisions are nearly
(12-205)of equal length and my intended supplement may be
(12-205)subjoind as an appendix. Besides the arguments of
(12-205)each stanza which will serve from their minuteness as
(12-205)a sort of Translation I intend also for the benefit of the
(12-205)uninitiated to prefix a prose account of the Story taken
(12-205)from your valuable communication & connected as
(12-205)you recommend by adopting from Tressan what may
(12-205)be wanting to compleat the Story.1 What a pity it
(12-205)is that even the elegant & enthusiastic Compte was not
(12-205)divested of the national taste for broderie.—I am not
(12-205)entirely satisfied (perhaps because I do not wish to be so)

(12-205)with Mr. Douce's reasoning on the comparative antiquity
 (12-205)of the french & English poems. One thing is clearly
 (12-205)ascertaind that both are posterior to the time of Thomas
 (12-205)Rhymer who died previous to 1299 in which year his son
 (12-205)sold the family inheritance to the Religious house of the
 (12-205)Trinity of Soltra. Both poems seem to have equal claim
 (12-205)to rank as productions of the 14 Century but there is this
 (12-205)essential difference that my Philo-Thomas asserts himself
 (12-205)to have been the contemporary of Thomas of Erceldoune
 (12-205)& to have derived the story from the mouth of the original
 (12-205)author, whereas the French minstrel seems to have lived
 (12-205)at a period when various editions differing from that of
 (12-205)Thomas had already become current among the Diseurs
 (12-205)of the time. Add to this that it is more likely that a poem
 (12-205)in English containing if not the ipsissima verba of the author,

(12-206)at least as near an imitation as the transcriber could devise
 (12-206)is more likely to come near the original than that of a
 (12-206)foreign Minstrel who avowedly draws his materials from
 (12-206)various sources as well as from the original story of
 (12-206)Thomas. For it would naturally be some time before the
 (12-206)story glided into France 1 & surely still longer before it
 (12-206)became so popular as to afford matter for many varying
 (12-206)editions. This is all doubtless hypothetical reasoning &
 (12-206)subject to be overthrown by a precise proof that the
 (12-206)language of the Frenchman is older than that of my copy :
 (12-206)but if such internal proof be not brought I think the
 (12-206)express assertion of Philo-Thomas should have some
 (12-206)weight. I believe I wrote to you that I had fixd the death
 (12-206)of Thomas betwixt that of Alexr. in 1286 (which event he
 (12-206)is said to have predicted) & the date of his sons deed of
 (12-206)alienation in 1299.2 Indeed if we could trust Blind Harry
 (12-206)who introduces him as co-temporary with Wallace 3 when

(12-207)that heroe took arms in 1297-8, the year of his death
(12-207)might be precisely ascertaind—but I do not pretend to
(12-207)lean any weight upon such a broken reed. Before I
(12-207)dismiss Thomas let me thank you particularly for the Lady
(12-207)Juliana's work which arrived very safely. I was sorry
(12-207)your friend Mr. Blackburn did not give me an opportunity
(12-207)of personally returning my thanks to him for the
(12-207)trouble he has taken in escorting the worthy old Abbess :
(12-207)the confusion of my household prevented my seeking him
(12-207)out—I should esteem myself at all times most happy to
(12-207)shew any little civility in my power to any of your freinds
(12-207)whose curiosity may lead them to our Northern capital.
(12-207)I fear however that the charms of the Queen of the North
(12-207)will be much less attractive to our Suthron freinds than
(12-207)they were before the avenues were open'd to Paris 1 —
(12-207)The Book of St. Albans shall be taken the utmost care of
(12-207)and return'd by some very safe opportunity.

(12-207)I am very glad that Mrs. Ellis & you have derived any
(12-207)amusement from the House of Aspen.2. . . Should I ever
(12-207)again attempt dramatic composition (which is very
(12-207)unlikely) I would endeavour to model my composition after
(12-207)the genuine old English model. The H. of Aspen will I
(12-207)think never be publish'd, so that if you think it worth
(12-207)transcribing you are most welcome to a copy in case you
(12-207)have not one already.

(12-207)The publication of the Complaynt is delayed—Leyden
(12-207)had prefixed an epistle dedicatory to our friend Heber,
(12-207)which upon reperusal he thought was not executed in
(12-207)good taste and has altered it to a modest Inscription
(12-207)with which I for one am much better pleased.3...

(12-207)With regard to the Romance of Sir Otuel, I rather

(12-207)incline to think that some allusion is made to it in the
(12-207)history of Turpin—but cannot be positive. I am sure it
(12-207)is enumerated among the contents of a Northern saga

208

LETTERS OF

1801

(12-208)call'd Sagan of Karlemagnuse—of which there is a short
(12-208)analysis in the Catalogue of the Stockholm Library given
(12-208)in Hickes Thesaurus 1 —I think Ferembras is also there
(12-208)mentioned as also Ferracute—The Saga must have been
(12-208)translated from the French original. Pray is it not in the
(12-208)Romance of Fierabras that the tale of the Bridge of
(12-208)Mantrible occurs—The story is mentioned in the Complaynt
(12-208)of Scotland but Leyden could not find what was the
(12-208)Romance alluded to : if my memory serves me it is
(12-208)certainly a part of the romance of the worthy Ferembras
(12-208)which had thus continued to be popular in Scotland from
(12-208)the reign of the Bruce down to that of Queen Mary—Mr.
(12-208)Murray of Symprim 2 is now here & going soon to his seat
(12-208)near Meikle in Strathmore. I intend to commission him
(12-208)to procure an accurate drawing of the several monuments
(12-208)which I formerly described to you as existing in the
(12-208)churchyard of that village and supposed to mark the
(12-208)grave of Queen Ganore the Guenever[e] of Romance.
(12-208)When I can procure such sketches I will communicate
(12-208)them to you.

(12-208)Did I ever tell you that Ritson has a theory about
(12-208)Thomas perfectly distinct from ours. He is inclined to
(12-208)suppose that the English Romance is the identical
(12-208)composition of the Bard of Erceldoune & that he talks of
(12-208)himself in the third person, a practice which he pledges
(12-208)himself to prove was by no means uncommon among the
(12-208)authors of his age. I own I am not inclined, *pace tanti viri*,
(12-208)to plead my cause so very high. His good humour has
(12-208)continued even to the extent of sending some little

(12-208)extracts from Nashe's, "have with you to Croydon"³ & a

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

209

(12-209)long Ballad call'd the gallant Grahams.¹ By the way I
(12-209)have picked up an ancient legendary tale by a curious
(12-209)accident. A friend of mine ²son in law to the late Lord
(12-209)Monboddo in talking of the late Lord Arbuthnot, a weak
(12-209)& worthless character, told me that an old Nurse who had
(12-209)long resided in the family of Arbuthnot came to Monboddo
(12-209)one morning all in tears & told my friend that the
(12-209)Viscount in one of his fits of drunkenness had thrown out
(12-209)of the window the sword of Hugh le Blond ³the great
(12-209)Ancestor of his family upon the preservation of which that
(12-209)of their estate was supposed to depend, the tradition
(12-209)having been that the lands of Arbuthnot were won by
(12-209)Sir Hugh for defending in single combat the virtue of the
(12-209)Queen of Scotland. The good old nurse added that when
(12-209)she heard the doleful tidings she hastend to the castle to
(12-209)preserve the sword of Sir Hugh le Blond till as she said
(12-209)the young Laird should come to his ain, but alas ! it had
(12-209)fallen into the hands of a sacrilegious smith who had beat
(12-209)it into a saw. She then repeated the song of Sir Hugh le
(12-209)Blond, which, at my request, Mr. Burnet has since caused
(12-209)to be transcribed for me. The prophecy as to selling a
(12-209)part of the estate occasion'd its own accomplishment, for
(12-209)the Viscount had begun to entertain that intention when
(12-209)he threw away the Palladium which seemed to upbraid
(12-209)him for the dilapidation of his Inheritance. This incident
(12-209)will give you some idea how many traditions must be
(12-209)preserved in Scotland if one had grace given them to find
(12-209)out the old women who are the faithful depositaries of
(12-209)these valuable remnants.

(12-209)By this time your patience must surely be exhausted.

(12-210)Charlotte joins me in best & most respectful Compliments
(12-210)to Mrs. Ellis—Great will be our joy when circumstances
(12-210)will permit our paying our personal respects to her—
(12-210)Believe [me] ever Dear Sir Yours very faithfully

(12-210)WALTER SCOTT
(12-210)EDINR. 7 Decr. 1801

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLTS

[2d January 1802]

(12-210)MY DEAR SiR,¹—The Christmas Vacation has permitted
(12-210)young Leyden to resume his transcript which I hope
(12-210)will be now speedily brought to a conclusion. I would
(12-210)have had it continued by another hand while he was
(12-210)engaged with his classes but I found it would be more
(12-210)difficult to train another amanuensis to work upon the
(12-210)Ms. than I had expected. Leyden Senior has now
(12-210)changed in some measure his plans of going out to India
(12-210)& intends to take medical degrees here with a view of
(12-210)getting a Surgeon's appointment which will insure his
(12-210)passage to the East without preventing his being attachd
(12-210)to the Academical Institution should that project finally
(12-210)go forward. I should suppose that this view is not very
(12-210)unreasonable as it may require more Interest to get him
(12-210)tackd to the Institution in the very outset than 2 would
(12-210)get him a Surgeons appointment.

(12-210)I acquiesce in your observation regarding the French
(12-210)Version of Sir Tristram which after all was probably
(12-210)made at the Court of some of your Norman Monarchs.

(12-210)Thomas of Erceldoune must himself unquestionably
(12-210)have spoken English, i.e. lowland Scottish, whether
(12-210)you suppose that to have been introduced amongst the
(12-210)Southern Inhabitants of Scotland from England by the
(12-210)conquests of the Saxons & by the number of Saxon

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

211

(12-211)families who fled there from the face of the Conqueror,
(12-211)or whether you suppose it to have been a modification
(12-211)of the ancient Pictish language. Come how it will it
(12-211)must I think have been the language of Tomas, whose
(12-211)surname of the Rymer is of Gothick derivation.¹ He
(12-211)appears also to have been the friend of the De Hagas or
(12-211)Haigs of Bemerside a family of Saxon or Danish descent,
(12-211)& of Corspatrick of Dunbar who seems also to have
(12-211)been of English or Saxon origin. But it is possible that
(12-211)Tomas may have understood the Celtic—he did not live
(12-211)above three miles to Eastward of the Catrail. A singular
(12-211)passage occurs in Blind Harry tending to show that the
(12-211)English were wont to jeer even the lowland Scotch on
(12-211)account of the Gaelick language. Unfortunately the
(12-211)gibberish which the Suthron uses in addressing Wallace
(12-211)is so corrupted as not to be intelligible. Wallace as
(12-211)being an Ayrshire man might be particularly obnoxious
(12-211)to this insult but there can [be] no doubt that his own
(12-211)language was what we now call Lowland Scottish as
(12-211)Wintown gives us a sample of it in his scolding bout with
(12-211)the Inglis man in Lanark in which both seem to have
(12-211)been nearly equally masters of what we would now call
(12-211)the Billingsgate dialect.²

(12-211)By the way my Tomas perfectly explains the meaning
(12-211)of the passage in the French version concerning Tristrem

212

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-212)& Ganhardin's going while in Brittany to visit the
(12-212)images. It appears that Tristrem when he overcame the
(12-212)great giant Beliagog, imposed upon [him] the task of
(12-212)constructing a great hall filld with the most lively &
(12-212)beautiful pieces of sculpture representing all the Incidents
(12-212)in the amours of Tristrem & Ysoude. It was in this
(12-212)wonderful place that Ganhardin saw the statue of
(12-212)Brengwain & became enamoured of her & I have no
(12-212)doubt that these sculptures are the Images of the Norman
(12-212)or Anglo Norman Minstrel.

(12-212)The post is just going off—Mrs Scott joins in kindest
(12-212)respects to Mrs. Ellis. Yours ever faithfully

(12-212)W S
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-212)EDINR. 8 Jany 1802

(12-212)MY DEAR SIR,—Your favour of the 5 January arrived
(12-212)just as I was sitting down to write to you with a sheet or
(12-212)two of Sir Arthour.1. . . I mention these circumstances
(12-212)that you may know exactly in what way to interpose your
(12-212)good offices in poor Leydens behalf.—

(12-212)As to our freind Thomas I am strongly induced to
(12-212)accede to Mr. Macphersons opinion notwithstanding the
(12-212)universal which averrs his name to have been Learmonth.
(12-212)In the charter which I mentiond to you he is calld Thomas
(12-212)Rymor de Erceldoune, his son on the contrary is simply
(12-212)termd Thomas de Erceldoune. I have mislaid a curious
(12-212)note I had concerning the derivation of this Word but I
(12-212)promise it to you in my next.

(12-212)Now as to our Scoto-Celtick Bards.² Concerning Merlin

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

213

(12-213)the Wyld we have many traditions in which he is
(12-213)sometimes identified with Merlin Ambrosius the freind of
(12-213)Arthur & sometimes (I think more frequently) represented
(12-213)to us as a different personage. He was buried at
(12-213)Drummelziar in Tweeddale twenty miles west of the
(12-213)Catrail & his grave is still shewn in the Churchyard of
(12-213)that place. You will find many particulars regarding
(12-213)him both in the Minstrelsy of the Border & in Leydens
(12-213)Introduction to the Complaynt—He is said to have been
(12-213)deprived of his senses in the course of a dreadful conflict
(12-213)fought betwixt Liddal probably the river so calld &
(12-213)Carwanolow (perhaps Carlanerick). I do not know any
(12-213)traditions regarding the battle of Cattrath.¹ The
(12-213)perpetual mention of Caerlisle in all the ballads regarding
(12-213)Arthur together with what is calld his Round Table, a
(12-213)circular intrenchment near Penrith where it is said
(12-213)Tournaments were solemnized, tend much to strengthen
(12-213)your hypothesis regarding the Cambrian or Scoto-Celtick
(12-213)origin of his history. The Traditions concerning the
(12-213)Catrail ² are very vague & obscure but one old Man
(12-213)expressly affirmd it to be the boundary betwixt the Peghts &
(12-213)the Bretts. Others say it was the work of the Daemons
(12-213)under the direction of Sir Michael Scot a Wizard of whom
(12-213)they tell many strange stories. When I go to Selkirkshire
(12-213)in Spring I will make a more accurate survey of the
(12-213)rampart than I have hitherto done. The farm in which
(12-213)it [is] most easily distinguishd takes perhaps from that

214

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-214)circumstance the name of the Rink.¹ I believe Merlin is

(12-214)the only one of the four Bards of Britain whose memory
(12-214)has survived among the common people, a pre-eminence
(12-214)which like Thomas he owes to his supposed prophetic
(12-214)powers. The same small collection originally publishd
(12-214)by Andro Hart in 1615 contains the Rhymers pretended
(12-214)prophecies & those delivered by Merlin the Wyld to one
(12-214)Waldhave,² perhaps Waldevus an Abbot of Melrose—

(12-214)The passage in my Blind Harry is in 2d. Ch. 2d Book
(12-214)where Wallace is insulted by the English in the street of
(12-214)Lanark. They insult the Champion by addressing him
(12-214)in French affecting to take him for a foreigner & then
(12-214)pretending to discover their mistake the spokesman adds

(12-214)Since ye are Scots yet salust shall ye be
(12-214)Good even Dauch lard, bath louth hanzoth a de.³

(12-214)Winton narrates part of this conversation but without the
(12-214)Gaelick. He was probably Henry's authority, but the
(12-214)passage tends to shew that in the days of the Minstrel the
(12-214)talking Celtic was a circumstance with which the English
(12-214)might be supposed to insult the Scots and of consequence
(12-214)that the language was not in such utter disuse even in the
(12-214)lowlands as we have been usually led to suppose.

(12-214)I will most certainly extract for you the combat of Gy
(12-214)with Colbrand. It is told in the same stanza with the
(12-214)rhime of Sir Thopas whereas the first part of Sir Gys
(12-214)history is in couplets. And now my dear Sir give me leave to

(12-215)impose a piece of trouble upon you. Will you commission
(12-215)any of your literary freinds to procure for me an accurate
(12-215)& distinct transcript of an old poem quoted by Warton 1
(12-215)Vol. 3. p. 149—& marked thus: Mss. Cott.JuL. V. folio

(12-215)175 Pergament. The first line is

(12-215)"Als Y yod on a Mondaye betwene Wittingdone & Walle."

(12-215)Perhaps Heber can get this done for me. I am very
(12-215)curious to see this old poem as it seems to be the original
(12-215)of one of our Scottish popular Ballads. There is another
(12-215)Ms in the Museum of which I should like to have some
(12-215)general account. It is a prose Chronicle of England from
(12-215)which Ritson quotes a passage in his ancient songs. Mss.
(12-215)Harl. 266.2 I should like to know if it is of any value as I
(12-215)think I have found a copy of it—I am just returned from
(12-215)the hospitable halls of Hamilton where I have spent the
(12-215)Xmas. The Ladies have very much taste which they
(12-215)show in admiring the Specimens & wishing to know
(12-215)Mr. Ellis—If you meet them in London in Spring you
(12-215)must be acquainted with them. Mrs. Scott joins in best
(12-215)respects to Mrs. Ellis & I am ever Yours faithfully

(12-215)W S

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-215)MY DEAR SIR,—I have been silent but not idle.³ . . .

(12-215)I shall therefore desire him to transmit to Mr. Nicol a

216

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-216)parcel containing a set of the Ballads which I hope Mrs.
(12-216)Ellis will honor by her acceptance and a copy of the
(12-216)Complaynt with which I think you will be highly pleased—to
(12-216)these I add the concluded transcript of King Arthour.
(12-216)I presume Nicol will know some clever mode of sending
(12-216)you this budget of legendary lore. I am sure you will
(12-216)rejoice with me at Leyden being put into a situation of

(12-216)Independence.

(12-216)This Letter has now lain a week by me & I am too lazy
(12-216)to begin a new one. I hope by this time the Minstrelsy
(12-216)has reachd you & I need not add with what impatience
(12-216)I shall expect your remarks upon that collection in which
(12-216)after all I fear you will find yourself greatly disappointed.
(12-216)Leyden's destination is Madras & he must sail abt. the
(12-216)24th March. As this must greatly hurry and derange his
(12-216)literary plans we have applied to the Board for 6 months
(12-216)delay : a favor which is sometimes granted & the more
(12-216)easily as nobody has any Interest to oppose it.¹ If this
(12-216)delay cannot be obtaind go he certainly must coute que
(12-216)coute. Believe me in great haste Sincerely Yours

(12-216)EDINR. 14 ffeby 1802 (2)
[Pierpont Morgan]

WALTER SCOTT

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

217

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-217)MY DEAR SiR,¹—I have been so very long your debtor
(12-217)that I hardly well know how to commence my acquittance.
(12-217)The truth is that I have waited week after week
(12-217)for the departure of my brother for London by whom I
(12-217)propose to return your Lady Juliana with my very best
(12-217)thanks for the use of it. It is you know usually the
(12-217)case that when folks are least anxious to acknowledge
(12-217)benefits, they are usually employd in reaping the
(12-217)advantages which accrue from them—So has it been with
(12-217)Caesar, for during my silence I have been ornamenting
(12-217)my Sir Tristrem with the greater part of your precis
(12-217)of M[r]. Douce's fragments which seem to me to form the
(12-217)most valuable & curious illustration of Thomas' text &
(12-217)it will not a little surprize any well-judging antiquary

(12-217)to find a ffrench & British Romance upon the same
 (12-217)subject & composed nearly about the same early period
 (12-217)throwing light upon each other—Your favourable opinion
 (12-217)of the Minstrelsy gives me pleasure indeed—Laudari
 (12-217)per virum laudatum is indeed a greater treat than the
 (12-217)applause of numbers can afford—It has animated me in
 (12-217)my researches which have latterly been uncommonly
 (12-217)successful—Leyden & I have just concluded an excursion
 (12-217)of a week or two thro' my jurisdiction of Selkirkshire
 (12-217)where in defiance of mountains, rivers & peat-Bogs Damp
 (12-217)& Dry, we have penetrated the very recesses of Ettricke
 (12-217)fforeste to which district if I have ever the happiness of
 (12-217)wellcoming you, you will be convinced that I am truly
 (12-217)the Sheriff of the "Cairn & the Scaur"—The principal
 (12-217)result of our enquiries has been a compleat & perfect
 (12-217)copy of " Maitland with his auld berd graie" referred

(12-218)to by Douglas in the Palice of Honor along with John the
 (12-218)Reif & other popular characters & celebrated also in the
 (12-218)poems from the Maitland Ms. You may guess the
 (12-218)surprise of Leyden and myself when this was presented
 (12-218)to us copied down from the recitation of an old shepherd
 (12-218)by a country farmer & with no greater corruptions than
 (12-218)might be supposed to be introduced by the lapse of time
 (12-218)& the ignorance of reciters. I do not suppose that the
 (12-218)poem originally was composed later than the days of
 (12-218)Blind Harry. Many of the old words are retaind which
 (12-218)neither the reciter nor copier understood—such are the
 (12-218)military engines Sowies, Spring-walls (Springalds) & many
 (12-218)others. Tho' the poetical merit of this literary curiosity
 (12-218)is not striking, yet it has an odd energy & dramatic
 (12-218)effect—For instance—the three sons of Maitland engage
 (12-218)three English warriors in barriers upon the bridge of
 (12-218)Billop-Grace in France (query what town ?) then beseiged

(12-218)by Edward 1st. The eldest Maitland kills his opponent
(12-218)& thus addresses his brothers.1. . .

(12-218)I think you will find some rude energy in these verses—
(12-218)The excuse of the eldest for not abiding by his declaration
(12-218)of neutrality strikes me as being admirable. With this

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

219

(12-219)curiosity & several others which admit of a great deal
(12-219)of antiquarian embroidery in fashion of notes, & with
(12-219)some valuable modern imitations I doubt not to make
(12-219)out a third volume of Minstrelsy as interesting as the
(12-219)others to the admirers of antique legends. I find my
(12-219)young Chief & friend Lord Dalkeith is a great friend of
(12-219)yours & met you at Naples—you see we are daily
(12-219)discovering bonds of mutual connection—I have found
(12-219)out dissawar or at least dissawara 1 in Wintown—you
(12-219)remember the application puzzled us in Roswal & Lillian
(12-219)I refer you to Wintowns Glossary—I have heard lately
(12-219)from the accurate Ritson with a copie of ye litel wee mon
(12-219)of which I think I can make some use—In return I have
(12-219)sent him a sight of Auld Maitland, the original Ms so
(12-219)if you are curious I dare say you may easily see it—
(12-219)Indeed I might easily send you a transcribed copy but
(12-219)I wish him to see it in puris natwalibus. I beg you will
(12-219)convey Mrs. Scotts particular respects as well as mine to
(12-219)Mrs. Ellis & believe me ever Dear Sir Yours very faithfully
(12-219)EDINR. 10 May 1802 WALTER SCOTT

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-219)MY DEAR SiR,² —Assuredly I would have been considerably
(12-219)surprized had you received a letter from me by the

(12-219)post in as much as I never accomplished my intention of
(12-219)writing by that conveyance. The truth is that Leyden
(12-219)then apprehended the time of his departure to be very
(12-219)very near & I deferrd writing from day to day in hopes of
(12-219)sending you a long letter by a Scottish antiquary. In the

220

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-220)mean time a variety of little provincial avocations calld
(12-220)me from time to time to the country not to mention I had
(12-220)the merit of making a grand tour in quest of old Ballads
(12-220)in the course of which besides the risque of swamping in
(12-220)bogs & breaking my neck over scaurs I encountered the
(12-220)formidable hardships of sleeping upon peat-stacks &
(12-220)eating mutton slain by no common butcher but deprived
(12-220)of life by the Judgement of God as a Coroners inquest
(12-220)would express themselves. I have however not only
(12-220)escaped safe, per varios casus per tot discrimina rerum,
(12-220)but have also returnd loaded with the treasures of oral
(12-220)tradition.

(12-220)My Brother is returnd to Scotland, his time was so very
(12-220)much occupied with attending to the Business of the M. of
(12-220)Abercorn which had calld him to London that he could
(12-220)only accomplish my commission by putting Lady Juliana
(12-220)into the hands of a Bookseller. I am happy the sporting
(12-220)Abbess has escaped the dangers of a mail coach & of the
(12-220)connoisseurs at Nicols. My Brother & I alike regret that
(12-220)he had not the pleasure of seeing you or any of my friends
(12-220)in London. I hope next Spring will enable me to gratify
(12-220)my earnest wishes once more to see the great City & the
(12-220)valuable friends whom it contains.

(12-220)As for Mister Ritson, he & I still continue on decent
(12-220)terms & in truth he makes patte de velours but I dread I
(12-220)shall see " a whisker first, & then a claw," stretched forth

(12-220)against my unfortunate lucubrations. Ballantyne the
 (12-220)Kelso printer who is throwing off one of his publications
 (12-220)groans in spirit over the peculiarities of his type &
 (12-220)orthography which sooth to say have seldom been equalld since
 (12-220)the days of Elphinstone 1 the ingenious author of the mode
 (12-220)of spelling according to the pronunciation which he aptly
 (12-220)termd "Propriety ascertaind in her Picture." I fear the
 (12-220)remark addressd by Festus to St. Paul might be more
 (12-220)justly applied to this curious investigator of antiquity, &

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

221

(12-221)pity it is that such labour & research should be renderd
 (12-221)useless & ridiculous by the infirmity of his temper.1

(12-221)You inquire about Sir Tristrem—the Worthy Knight
 (12-221)is still in embryo—tho' the whole poetry is printed. The
 (12-221)fact is that a second edition of the Minstrelsy has been
 (12-221)demandd from me rather more suddenly than I expected
 (12-221)& has occupied my more immediate attention. I have
 (12-221)also my 3d. volume to compile & arrange, for the minstrelsy
 (12-221)is to be compleated altogether independent of the
 (12-221)Preux Chevalier who might hang heavy upon its skirts.
 (12-221)I assure you the continuation is mere doggrel & not
 (12-221)poetry—it is argued in the same division with Thomas's own
 (12-221)production & therefore is hardly worth sending. However
 (12-221)you may depend upon receiving the whole long before
 (12-221)publication. I have derived much information from
 (12-221)Turner.2 He combines the knowledge of the Welch &
 (12-221)Northern authorities & in despite of a most detestable

222

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-222)Gibbonism his book is interesting. I intend to study the
 (12-222)Welch Triads before I finally commit myself on the
 (12-222)subject of Border poetry.

(12-222)Your recollection has not deceived you about the
 (12-222)descent of the Kings of England from the Devil. The
 (12-222)pedigree is traced by Bowmaker the continuator of Fordun
 (12-222)from a marriage of Geoffrey of Anjou with a fiend. The
 (12-222)passage is quoted in the Minstrelsy (of which I have no
 (12-222)copy by me) in a long note subjoined to the dissertation
 (12-222)upon fairies which is prefixed to The tale of Tamlane.
 (12-222)The tale is a common fiction of romance. It occurs in the
 (12-222)history of Richard sans peur 1 & another instance is I think
 (12-222)quoted by Heywood in the Hierarchy of the Blessed
 (12-222)Angels or by Delrio. There is in the Auchinleck Ms. a
 (12-222)fragment of King Richard. It consists only of two leaves
 (12-222)& these not continuous : moreover the first page of the
 (12-222)three is nearly obliterated. Nevertheless I do not think
 (12-222)it the same with the poem you are abridging & therefore
 (12-222)I will endeavor to give you some account of the fragment
 (12-222)imperfect as such account must be. There is an illumination
 (12-222)prefixd of K. Richard in his Galley with his battle
 (12-222)axe in hand rowing on to attack a castle mand by Saracens.
 (12-222)The introduction seems so much to your purpose
 (12-222)that I have bestowd much India rubber & stale bread to
 (12-222)render it legible. It runs thus

(12-222)Lord Thu King of glorie
 (12-222)Swiche aventours & swiche victorie &c.

[Here follows a number of lines from the opening of the old
 romance of Richard Coeur de Lion, and a brief analysis of the story,
 as gathered from the two leaves preserved in the Auchinleck MS. of the
 Advocates Library, with some further quotations. Ellis included the
 romance in his selections drawing mainly from a MS. in the library
 of Caius College, Cambridge, supplemented by this fragment and two
 others, Harl. 496 [Brit. Mus.] and Douce MS. 228 {Oxford}.]

(12-223)I flatter myself these particulars will not be
(12-223)unacceptable to you in your present employment. The poem
(12-223)appears to have been written at a period when it was
(12-223)very necessary to apologize for not writing in French
(12-223)& therefore probably corresponds in date with that of
(12-223)Arthour & Merlin the Author of which explains at length
(12-223)his reason for using the vernacular idiom. From what you
(12-223)observe of true events being mingled with fiction in your
(12-223)copy I confess I am inclined to think that there has been
(12-223)some older French original from which perchance the
(12-223>true parts of the story have been extracted & mingled
(12-223)with romantick & fanciful decorations by succeeding
(12-223)minstrels. I own I cannot see any reason for thinking that
(12-223)this common original could have been of Scottish or
(12-223)Border growth. It is true that many Scottish Barons went
(12-223)from the West Border to the Holy Warrs of Richard still
(12-223)however a Scottish Minstrel would hardly have chosen a
(12-223)hero of a foreign & hostile country or if he did so he would
(12-223)scarcely have avoided bringing into notice some of his
(12-223)own countrymen. Your argument against the Romance
(12-223)being originally written in ffrench does not strike me as
(12-223)being altogether conclusive. Richard had extensive
(12-223)dominions in France and was always surrounded by the
(12-223)Minstrels of Normandy Gascoigne & Poitou. None of
(12-223)these would be withheld by any patriotic feelings from
(12-223)abusing the French properly so calld, commanded as they
(12-223>were by Philip the false friend & at length the mortal foe
(12-223)of Richard the immediate sovereign and protector of the
(12-223)Bards. Still however I am open to conviction on this
(12-223)subject & shall rejoice if you can prove that one of my
(12-223)countrymen threw aside national prejudice & became
(12-223)the Homer of the Lion-hearted Richard. Let me know
(12-223)if a perfect copy of the fragment & of the corresponding
(12-223)passage in the Chronicle will at all assist your researches
(12-223)& it shall be instantly made out.

(12-223)And now my dear Sir let me tell you how impatient I
(12-223)shall be to receive the precious packet which Mrs. Ellis

224

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-224)has destined for me. I hope Heber will do as he would
(12-224)be done by in such a case & judge of my feeling by his
(12-224)own. His Bookseller may forward it either to Manners &
(12-224)Millar or to Constable of Edinr. but what I think will be
(12-224)a better conveyance is the opportunity of sending it safely
(12-224)by my friend & Brother Lawyer Thompson who is to be
(12-224)in town for a few days & will not fail to see Heber.

(12-224)It is so long since I have seen Vinsaufs Itinerarium 1
(12-224)that I have not been so capable as I could wish of forming
(12-224)a perfect conclusion on the subject of your letter. I shall
(12-224)endeavour to collect my ideas better before I write again.
(12-224)I have finishd a long historical sort of a Ballad upon the
(12-224)death of the Regent Murray shot in Linlithgow by Hamilton
(12-224)of Bothwellhaugh.² If after revisal I think it worth
(12-224)sending I will beg Mrs. Ellis' acceptance of a copy and
(12-224)your criticisms there annent. Believe me always Dear Sir
(12-224)Yours faithfully W. SCOTT

(12-224)COTT[AGE] LASWADE

(12-224)Sunday 17th Octr. [1802]

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

225

(12-225)My brother is just come in. He says upon enquiring
(12-225)after you he understood you had been on a visit to some
(12-225)watering place.¹

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-225)MY DEAR SIR,² —I have deferred from day to day
(12-225)answering your last favour expecting almost hourly that
(12-225)the learned John of Leyden would have been the bearer
(12-225)of my letter but his departure is still deferrd. I am the
(12-225)more vexd at waiting his motions as it must have made
(12-225)me appear ungrateful for one of the most acceptable
(12-225)presents I ever received which came safe to my hands
(12-225)through the medium of Thompson. I assure you I
(12-225)might without exaggeration impute my silence to the
(12-225)want of words to express my sense of the value of Mrs.
(12-225)Ellis Ms especially when I consider how much of her
(12-225)time must necessarily have been engrossed by a task of
(12-225)such length & so beautifully executed. I have studied
(12-225)the Romance with great pleasure & I am by no means
(12-225)surprized at the high interest which it seems to have
(12-225)excited in Scotland for the situations are sometimes
(12-225)good and drawn with great force. The dying picture

226

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-226)of Graysteel tearing up the grass in his agonies is horribly
(12-226)fine. I wish the conclusion had been less obscure. I
(12-226)think it probable that in the great tournament which Sir
(12-226)Graham had proclaimd in the land of Bealmc he fell by
(12-226)the lance of his friend Sir Eger without their knowing
(12-226)each other. As for Graysteel his name seems to have
(12-226)past into a proverb for gallantry & courage. At a sale
(12-226)of paintings the other day I saw a portrait of a warrior
(12-226)bearing this inscription " Alexander Earl of Eglinton
(12-226)commonly called Graysteel great great grandfather to
(12-226)Lady Euphemia Montgomerie wife to George Lockhart
(12-226)Esq of Carnwarth." This nobleman flourishd in the
(12-226)reign of James VI and was famous for feats of Chivalry.

(12-226)In Sir David Lindsays interlude 1 Finlay of the fute bande
(12-226)a boastful Thraso says

(12-226)This is the sword that slew GraySteill
(12-226)Nocht half a mile beyond Kinneill

(12-226)and many passages might be pointed out tending to shew
(12-226)the high popularity of this romance from which you will
(12-226)easily guess my satisfaction at receiving such a copy from
(12-226)such hands.

(12-226)Your deduction[s] from the variations in the Cuer
(12-226)(Coeur) de Lion Romance are very ingenious and
(12-226)interesting and I certainly cannot gainsay your
(12-226)conclusions especially as I never saw the full Romance of
(12-226)King Richard. I have sometimes thought that the
(12-226)original of the Knight who married the Devil may
(12-226)perhaps be traced to a distorted account of the marriage
(12-226)of Guy de Lusignan with the fairy Melusina which
(12-226)undoubtedly is a tale of great antiquity. I have turnd
(12-226)over a good number of Books to find my authority
(12-226)concerning the Lord of the Castle of Espervel & still
(12-226)incline to think it is somewhere in the magical dissertations
(12-226)of Delrio tho' all my industry has not been able to

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

227

(12-227)find it. It was a slovenly trick to omit quoting my
(12-227)authority. If not in Delrio I think it will be in Thomas
(12-227)Heywood['s] Hierarchie.¹ As for the devilish marriage of
(12-227)the Count of Anjou I think it is mentiond by Polydore
(12-227)Virgil as well as by Bowmaker.² Both stories are probably
(12-227)in Le Loyer whose sapient disquisitions are not at my
(12-227)hand at present.

(12-227)I am at present busy reprinting the Minstrely. Longman

(12-227)in Pater Noster Row has been down here in Summer
(12-227)& purchased the Copy Right for which he is to give me
(12-227) 500 in the disposal of which sum I shall not hold
(12-227)myself accountable to the rules of prudence or discretion
(12-227)but employ a *ma fantaisie*. Sir Tristram is a separate
(12-227)property but he will be upon the same scale with the
(12-227)Minstrelsy in point of size—I have been since commencing
(12-227)this letter tormenting my brains about *Espervel*
(12-227)& have laid down my pen at the end of every sentence
(12-227)to consult the books I thought it most likely to be found
(12-227)in : it now occurs to me with the feeling of something
(12-227)like certainty that it is a tale of honest Gervase of Tillbury 3
(12-227)to whom I refer you before farther search the book is
(12-227)not by me so I cannot verify my conjecture. Ballantyne
(12-227)who printed the Minstrelsy is coming to settle in Edinr.
(12-227)under the auspices of certain London Booksellers as he
(12-227)is a very clever young man with a strong literary turn.

228

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-228)I think it possible he may make a good figure in which
(12-228)case I shall assume to myself the credit of having ferretted
(12-228)him out. Thompson brings a lamentable account of
(12-228)Ritson for whom Ballantyne is printing the *Pistle* of
(12-228)the *Swete Susanne*. I understand he is about a work
(12-228)in which the religion of the country is so handled as bids
(12-228)fair to promote the little Antiquary to the honors of the
(12-228)pillory which station will be the more acceptable to him
(12-228)as it can be proved to be of genuine Saxon origin. For
(12-228)my share if the catastrophe should unfortunately take
(12-228)place I shall be tempted to regard [it] as an appropriate
(12-228)punishment or rather judgement upon him for so great a
(12-228)dereliction of his own principles as actually to eat eggs
(12-228)altho' he regards as a mortal sin the picking the bones of
(12-228)the pullen who lay them. For me if I held such opinions
(12-228)I should as soon think of eating a birth-strangled babe.

(12-228)I hope we shall have the Romances which cannot fail
(12-228)to be curious altho' embroidered with the most whimsical
(12-228)ornaments that his imagination can devise.¹ When
(12-228)Leyden sets off I will trouble him with the little Ms for
(12-228)Mrs. Ellis to whom I beg gratefully & respectfully to be
(12-228)rememberd. Believe me ever My dear Sir Yours most
(12-228)faithfully
WALTER SCOTT

(12-228)EDIN. 29 NOV [1802]

(12-228)I believe I have never formally pleaded guilty to the
(12-228)misinterpretation of the word frush. It is certainly brittle
(12-228)& how any other explanation should have crept into the
(12-228)book is what I cannot account for. Your derivation
(12-228)seems very just.

[Pierpont Morgan]

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

229

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[Decr. 1802]

(12-229)MY DEAR SiR,¹ —At length I write to you pr favour
(12-229)of John Leyden. I presume Heber has made you
(12-229)sufficiently acquainted with this original (for his is a
(12-229>true one) and therefore I will only trust to your own
(12-229)kindness should an opportunity occur of doing him any
(12-229)service in furthering his Indian plans. You will readily
(12-229)judge from conversing with him that with a very
(12-229)uncommon stock of acquired knowledge he wants a good
(12-229)deal of another sort of knowledge which is only to be
(12-229)gleaned from an early intercourse with polishd Society.
(12-229)But he dances his bear with a good confidence and the
(12-229)Bear itself is a very goodnatured & well-conditiond
(12-229)animal. All his friends here are much interested about

(12-229)him as the qualities both of his heart & head are very
(12-229)uncommon. He will deliver to Mrs. Ellis the promised
(12-229)legendary tale. I can only say as Sancho's wife did of
(12-229)the acorns which she sent to the Dutchess that I wish it
(12-229)were better for her sake. To you he will present the
(12-229)running copy of Sir Tristrem as far as hitherto printed.
(12-229)It will be early in Spring before I can resume the
(12-229)publication as this is our busy time at the Bar and the new
(12-229)Edition of the Minstrelsy presses Ballantyne hard. The
(12-229)few remarks I have to offer on Scottish poetry I intend
(12-229)to prefix to Sir Tristrem as I cannot get them into any

230

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-230)shape sooner than the worthy Knights appearance. I
(12-230)shall also be glad to avail myself of the knowledge I may
(12-230)be able to pick up in the mean time ; especially as I hope
(12-230)to visit your great city in Spring. A heavy personage
(12-230)here of the name of Sibbald has publishd what he calls
(12-230)a compendium or Chronicle of Scottish poetry 1 (in which
(12-230)he abuses me by the way for being so slow in publishing
(12-230)Sir Tristrem). It consists of extracts from the Bannatyne
(12-230)Ms but contains little or nothing that has not been
(12-230)already publishd. I would advise you however to buy
(12-230)it as the fourth vol: contains some curious remarks on the
(12-230)ancient Scottish music & an uncommonly good glossary.
(12-230)Nicol is the Londn. publisher—

(12-230)From your last letter I am concernd to observe that
(12-230)you are at present engaged in an afflicting & depressing
(12-230)task in which I sincerely sympathise. It is painful to
(12-230)see the curtain dropping by degrees upon the last scene
(12-230)of mortal existence but to watch it is a sacred duty in
(12-230)such a case as yours.²

(12-230)Did I ever mention that the oldest Book known to have

(12-230)been printed in Scotland (about 1511 I think) contains
(12-230)the Romance of Sir Eglamore 3 & would you wish to have
(12-230)a copy of it. The same contains a tale of Robin Hood,
(12-230)similar to the Lytill Geste which is the first article of

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

231

(12-231)Ritson's collection. If you are not aware of this
(12-231)circumstance perhaps it may help your elephants a little bit.

(12-231)My third volume will appear as soon after the other
(12-231)two, as the dispatch of the printers will admit—some parts
(12-231)will I think interest you ; particularly the preservation
(12-231)of the entire Ballad of Auld Maitland by oral tradition
(12-231)probably from the reign of Edward 2d or 3d. As I have
(12-231)never met with such an instance of tradition existing
(12-231)without record I must request you will enquire about it
(12-231)at John Leyden who was with me when I recoverd the
(12-231)first copy. Besides Cadzow castle I intend to publish a
(12-231)long poem of my own in the 3d vol: It will be a kind of
(12-231)Romance of Border Chivalry in a Light Horseman sort
(12-231)of stanza.—Ballantyne has been trying some new types
(12-231)& as he always chuses to arrange them in some poetical
(12-231)form, he has sent me two copies of his proof of which
(12-231)he has thrown off only twelve, the contents are selected
(12-231)from poems which have been chiefly circulated in Ms,
(12-231)or in news-papers—At any rate the little pamphlet not
(12-231)being published is R.R.R.R. which is enough for a collector
(12-231)such as M[r]. Ellis who I hope will honor it with a
(12-231)place in his Library. I presume you know Mr. Spencer 1
(12-231)two of whose poems appear in the proof. The Visionary
(12-231)I think is exquisite.—I am sorry to hear that the terrestrial
(12-231)apotheosis of our little friend Ritson is so likely
(12-231)to be deferred by the cowardice of his Booksellers : I am
(12-231)sure the disappointment will give a severe shock to his
(12-231)nerves. But if any thing can comfort him it will be the

(12-231)arrival of Leyden whom he loves with a love surpassing
(12-231)the love of women—Hebers sally to France promises
(12-231)infinite amusement to his friends. I fear I must wait for
(12-231)my share till I have the good fortune to meet him, for
(12-231)even should he honor me with a written account of his
(12-231)adventures my poor eyes can at present hardly distinguish
(12-231)the print of my Grandmothers Baskerville bible, far less

232

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-232)the series of dots which he pretends form words or
(12-232)sentences.¹

(12-232)My kindest & most respectful Compliments attend Mrs.
(12-232)Ellis in which Mrs. S. cordially joins—Adieu my dear Sir
(12-232)Ever yours faithfully, W. SCOTT

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-232)MY DEAR SIR,—The melancholy conclusion of your
(12-232)late letter gave me the most sincere concern and I should
(12-232)hardly venture to intrude upon you in such complicated
(12-232)domestic distress did I not feel anxious to hear how Mrs.
(12-232)Ellis now is after the late melancholy shock. I cannot feel
(12-232)sufficiently grateful to you for finding time during such
(12-232)painful scenes to be of such essential service to Leyden who
(12-232)writes to me in the highest strain of gratitude for the
(12-232)assistance you rendered him respecting his voyage. Indeed
(12-232)if he had saved his life from the unfortunate Hindostan he
(12-232)must have lost all his books baggage &c &c to him a loss
(12-232)absolutely irreparable.

(12-232)I resume our literary topics which may serve to divert
(12-232)your attention & indeed my own from painful reflections

(12-232)for I only yesterday received advice of the death of a
(12-232)cousin German—son of my uncle Scott of Reaburn, who
(12-232)has fallen a victim to the yellow fever in the West Indies.
(12-232)I believe it will kill his mother who was doatingly fond
(12-232)of him.2. . . Your system of a birds-eye view is certainly
(12-232)the true principle and may almost always be attained.

1803

SIR WALTER SCOTT

233

(12-233)There are large provincial maps of the four Border
(12-233)counties namely the Shires of Roxburgh of Selkirk of
(12-233)Berwicke of Dumfries & also of Peebles which comprehends
(12-233)all we have to do with. There are also in the advocates
(12-233)Library the draughts made from actual survey about
(12-233)the year 1706 exhibiting many remains of antiquity, peel-
(12-233)houses, woods &c &c now not to be found. These would
(12-233)give great advantage and might be copied for a trifle.
(12-233)There is in short no want of materials & were I at the
(12-233)Draughtsman's elbow I could describe the lying of the
(12-233)ground & hills, but this appears allmost impossible in
(12-233)writing & I cannot draw a stroke. I would be surprized
(12-233)at Leydens want of knowledge of the ground did I not
(12-233)recollect that though a native of the border he has been
(12-233)lately much better acquainted with other parts of Scotland.
(12-233)Nevertheless he ought to have known Erceldoune 1 —
(12-233)you will find it in every map. Look for Lauder which is
(12-233)25 miles S. of Edinr. glance your eye down the Leader
(12-233)upon which brook that Burgh is situated and you will find
(12-233)Erceldoune or Earlstoun about four miles above its
(12-233)junction with the Tweed.2. . .

(12-233)I am happy to hear of Hebers return & impatient to
(12-233)hear his news—no chance of that I suppose till I come
(12-233)to town which I think will be in March—Leydens meeting
(12-233)with him would be pleasant to both. When you have
(12-233)time I should be most happy to hear how Mrs. Ellis does

(12-233)to whom Charlotte & I offer our most sincere &
(12-233)affectionate sympathy. Ever I remain Yours faithfully

(12-233)W S
(12-233)30 Jany. [1803]

[Pierpont Morgan]

234 LETTERS OF 1803

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-234)MY DEAR FRIEND,—I did not write to you from the
(12-234)immense Vanity-Fair because I could not hope to say
(12-234)any thing new or interesting—not that I expect to do so
(12-234)at present to any extent but there are always some gleanings
(12-234)to be picked up in ones own stubble field. I inclose
(12-234)a transcript of the Chapter in Gervase of Tilbury 1 De
(12-234)dominica Castri de Espervel as far as concerns the story—
(12-234)there is a long moral added in which the young Emperor
(12-234)is cautioned to beware of heresy so that it would appear
(12-234)that the Devil of the Lord of Espervel was a protestant
(12-234)Devil. The same sheet contains the chapter in Fordun
(12-234)which I sought for in vain in Hearn's Edition.² I think
(12-234)it is highly to your purpose as relating to the crimes of
(12-234)King John whom however it makes a descendant not a
(12-234)child of the daemon. Perhaps we may infer from this that
(12-234)the Romance of Richard is later than we were disposed to
(12-234)believe, for while the recollection of his mother the
(12-234)Empress Maud was strong in the minds of the people I think
(12-234)even a romancer would hardly have identified her with
(12-234)the Lady of the Legend. The next chapter in Fordun is
(12-234)entitled *adhuc de nefandi generis proemissa successione* in which
(12-234)he proceeds to detail all the unnatural wars of the
(12-234)Plantagenets with their fathers brothers uncles & cousins
(12-234)imputing the whole of these family feuds, as well as the

(12-234)egaremen[t]s of Queen Elinor of Anjou to the mesalliance
(12-234)so unfortunately contracted by this admirer of female
(12-234)beauty—with his diabolical consort.

(12-234)I also & at once found the chapter concerning Merlin
(12-234)which I will transcribe if you wish for it and indeed I
(12-234)think it will meet some of your wishes. It narrates the

1803

SIR WALTER SCOTT

235

(12-235)mode of his life & the manner of his death at Drummelzier
(12-235)where his grave is still shewn. I am inclined to believe
(12-235)the name of this place is derived from the grave of the
(12-235)prophet, Drum-Merlicern would be Tumulus Merlini.

(12-235)And now my dear Sir having done the needful let me tell
(12-235)you how often Charlotte & I think of the little paradise
(12-235)at Sunnyhill.1. . . Charlotte has to send her best thanks
(12-235)to Mrs. Ellis for a packet received at London which she
(12-235)holds equally valuable for the interesting contents & for
(12-235)the flattering assurance that she retains a share in Mrs.
(12-235)Ellis's recollection. She is studying to procure some
(12-235)pretty & uncommon Scottish airs & if I have any vote
(12-235)in the matter they shall be transmitted to your Syren in
(12-235)all their simplicity.—The day after I left you I went down
(12-235)to Oxford with Heber & was equally delighted with that
(12-235)venerable seat of learning & flattered by the polite attention
(12-235)of his freinds.2. . . The new Edition of Mintrelsy is
(12-235)publishd here but not in London as yet owing to the
(12-235)embargo on our shipping. I will study to transmit your
(12-235)set safe—perhaps I had best send it to the care of Mr.
(12-235)John Ellis to whom I beg particularly to be remembered—
(12-235)Charlotte joins me in desiring you to say all that is kind
(12-235)for us to Mrs. Ellis to whom (albeit unapt to write) she
(12-235)actually meditates writing. On my own part can I say
(12-235)more than that from our personal acquaintance I am now

(12-235)even doubly anxious for a second meeting & I assure you
(12-235)our first acquaintance I will always hold an oera in my
(12-235)life—We have no news here except that an invasion is
(12-235)expected from Flushing & no measures of any kind taken
(12-235)to prevent or repell it. Charlottes Love attends the
(12-235)veteran Admiral—as for me I think him so dangerous a
(12-235)rival that I rejoice at having placed so many hundred
(12-235)miles betwixt them so that I can with a safe & easy

236

LETTERS OF

1803

(12-236)conscience express my wishes for his wellfare—Young
(12-236)Leyden is at work upon Ferragus & this transcript shall
(12-236)be speedily sent to you. I suppose we shall not hear of
(12-236)his brother till his landing in India.¹ Once more Ever
(12-236)yours faithfully

(12-236)WALTER SCOTT

(12-236)EDINR. 25 May 1803

(12-236)How do the Mabinogi come on ?

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-236)MY DEAR FRIEND,—After I had made up my little
(12-236)packet I was very agreeably interrupted by the arrival of
(12-236)your letter which contains a great deal of important
(12-236)matter.² . . Enough of Sir Tristrem for the present:
(12-236)pray let me hear if my arguments appear to you in the
(12-236)least degree plausible. Nota Bene. There is great reason
(12-236)to suppose that Thomas of Erceldoune was the only
(12-236)person of the name who ever possessd the lands. They
(12-236)seem to have been bestowd on him by the Earl of Dunbar ;
(12-236)who had himself a castle in Earlston ; whose rank gave
(12-236)name to the town ; & who was the proprietor of all the

(12-236)lands around. These lands were sold by the Rymour's
(12-236)son ; so that there could be properly speaking only one
(12-236)Thomas of Erceldoune.

(12-236)How happy it will make us if you can fullfill the
(12-236)expectations you hold out of a northern expedition whether in

1803

SIR WALTER SCOTT

237

(12-237)the Cottage or in Edinr. we will be equally happy to see
(12-237)you and anxious to show you all the lions of our vicinity.
(12-237)I am particularly anxious to meet you upon the border
(12-237)to shew you some of the scene[s] about which we have so
(12-237)often held correspondence. I am truly sorry for the
(12-237)distressd state of Mr. Ellis' mind but would fain hope as well
(12-237)for his sake as for our own selfish views that his misfortune
(12-237)may sit as lightly as all things considerd such an irrem[ed]iable
(12-237)calamity can possibly do. Charlotte is hunting out
(12-237)music for Mrs. E. but I intend to add Johnsons collection 1
(12-237)which, though the tunes are simple, & often bad sets,
(12-237)contains much more original Scottish Music than I ever
(12-237)saw else where ; & I know how easily Mrs. E's talents &
(12-237)taste can rectify their imperfections. Our best love
(12-237)attends her & I am ever Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

[June 1803]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-237)MY DEAR HEBER,—At length I have extracted from
(12-237)Ballantyne my copies of the Minstrelsy—and have to
(12-237)request you will favour the inclosed with a place not on
(12-237)your shelves for shelves you have as yet none but in the
(12-237)presses the cabinets the chests of drawers closets & tables
(12-237)which groan under your valuable collection. Accept my

(12-237)best & most sincere congratulations on the subject of
(12-237)Reginalds success.² I hope you intend to carry through

238

LETTERS OF

1803

(12-238)our plan of printing at least a few copies of Palestine which
(12-238)Ballantyne will do with great beauty & correctness in any
(12-238)form you may pitch upon.

(12-238)I often think with pleasure upon the delightful days I
(12-238)spent at Oxford upon the beautiful scenery & architecture
(12-238)but above all upon your kindness & that of your freinds.
(12-238)I would fain hope (now that the temple of Janus is thrown
(12-238)open) that you will turn your eyes to Scotland—an event
(12-238)which would give so much pleasure to all your friends but
(12-238)to none more than to yours sincerely WALTER SCOTT

(12-238)EDINR. 4th. June 1803
[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER, MRS. HEBERS, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

(12-238)DEAR HEBER,—I return you my best thanks for "Palestine"
(12-238)which loses nothing in print notwithstanding the
(12-238)very vivid impression of its merits which remaind on my
(12-238)mind after the perusal in Ms. I would have given a great
(12-238)deal to have heard the recital indeed Oxford is the only
(12-238)place where pomp and circumstance is given to the eclat
(12-238)of literary productions & such a recitation before such an
(12-238)audience forcibly reminds me of the honors conferd by the
(12-238)assembled nations of Greece upon their historians &
(12-238)poets. Pray remember me kindly to the Bard. I hope
(12-238)no circumstance (not even the benumbing [sic] influence
(12-238)of a good living) will prevent his pursuing a career
(12-238)commenced so brilliantly. Not that I do not wish him the fat
(12-238)Living with all my soul but I hope as Fielding somewhere

(12-238)invokes the Muse of Profit, that it will confer its rewards
(12-238)but withhold its inspiration.¹ Of course you will let me
(12-238)know what periodical publication it is to appear in. I am
(12-238)not quite sure that I entirely approve your plan it is too

1803

SIR WALTER SCOTT

239

(12-239)much like putting a candle below a bushel. The light
(12-239)is there & burning but who the Devil would think of
(12-239)seeking it in such a place. It will be a contention like that
(12-239)of the good & evil principles whether Palestine shall sell
(12-239)the Miscellany or the Miscellany suppress Palestine. I
(12-239)have however great confidence in the earth-spurning
(12-239)powers of Palestine & have little doubt Reginald will
(12-239)finally soar carrying at his heels his astonishd & dazzled
(12-239)companions who will feel their unexpected elevation
(12-239)pretty much as if it had been effected by means of a
(12-239)Balloon. All our freinds here had their copies—Erskine
(12-239)was delighted Cranstoun & Thomson are both out of Town.

(12-239)I hope nothing will interfere to prevent your coming
(12-239)this length this summer a circumstance which would give
(12-239)very particular pleasure to all your freinds & to none more
(12-239)[than] to Dear Heber Yours very Sincerely

(12-239)WALTER SCOTT

(12-239)Charlotte sends kind Compliments. Pray remember
(12-239)me to your Brother Tom 1 & to any of our friends who
(12-239)inquire after me particularly to Messrs. Douce & Sotheby
(12-239)& Park, & the Oxonians of whose hospitality I have so
(12-239)warm a recollection. I heard from Ellis yesterday.

(12-239)LASWADE COTTAGE 30 Augt. 1803

[Cholmondeley]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-239)LASWADE COTTAGE 14 Sept. 1803

(12-239)MY DEAR ELLIS,²—To be a good boy once in my life I
(12-239)shall answer your letter immediatly upon receiving it. It

240

LETTERS OF

1803

(12-240)was truly wellcome as containing good accounts of Mrs.
(12-240)Ellis. I hope the post-chaise exercise will not greatly
(12-240)fatigue her and that this will find you & her safely and
(12-240)pleasantly settled " in Yorkshire near fair Rotheram ". By
(12-240)the way while you are in his neighbourhood I hope you
(12-240)will not fail to enquire into the history of the valiant More
(12-240)of Morehall & the Dragon of Wantley. As a noted burlesque
(12-240)upon the popular romance the Ballad has some
(12-240)curiosity & merit. Since you cannot come close to us I
(12-240)wish you with all my soul safe once more at Sunninghill
(12-240)for we shall be little gainers by your being only 200 miles
(12-240)nearer to us.—The curious anecdote from Dudo St.
(12-240)Quintin 1 corresponds with the symbolical mode in which
(12-240)an estate was held by the Buchanans of Arnprior which a
(12-240)Charter of a very early date declares to be *virtute parvi*
(12-240)*gladij quem dedit olim Rex Culenus* (who by the way seems to
(12-240)have been your old King Coul whose taste for music &
(12-240)convivality has survived even unto our day). The *parvus*
(12-240)*gladius* is still preserved. As for the resignation *per fustem*
(12-240)*et Baculum* it continues to be an essential part of the law
(12-240)of Scotland all the forms of which are as strictly feudal as
(12-240)they were 300 years ago. It is by this form that a feudal
(12-240)superiority or *jus dominij* is conveyd from one person to
(12-240)another, as the real property is expressd by the symbol of
(12-240)earth & stone.

(12-241)As to the date of Sir Tristrem it seems impossible to
(12-241)offer any thing but conjecture upon the subject. Thomas
(12-241)was alive in 1285 for he prophesied in that year the death
(12-241)of Alexr. of Scotland but how long he survived that period
(12-241)seems quite uncertain only that he was dead in 1299 is
(12-241)proved by his son's selling the family estate. It is probable
(12-241)that Thomas died in advanced life. Your prophets are
(12-241)generally persons of ripe years & a venerable appearance.
(12-241)I dont know indeed whether Brothers 1 was not an exception.
(12-241)Taking therefore the middle course I shall suppose
(12-241)Tomas died in 1292 aged 60 years. It is natural to suppose
(12-241)that Sir Tristrem his grand work & by which he had
(12-241)obtained the peculiar appellation of the Rhymer was the
(12-241)work of his prime of life, according to which calculation
(12-241)the date of the poem will draw back to 1260 or thereabouts
(12-241)which will give considerable time for his renown
(12-241)spreading both into England & France.—I am very sorry
(12-241)to see that you flag over the Mabinogions (Lord grant I
(12-241)have spelld that word right) for your outset was very
(12-241)promising and the tales wild & interesting.2...

(12-241)At the same time if credit & profit came unlookd for
(12-241)I would no more quarrel with them than with the soup.
(12-241)My paper hardly allows me to add Charlottes kindest love
(12-241)to Mrs. Ellis & you. Ever yours

(12-241)W. SCOTT

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[14th October 1803]

(12-241)MY DEAR ELLIS,—I was infinitely gratified with your

(12-241)account of Wortly loge and the dragon which once was

242

LETTERS OF

1803

(12-242)its inhabitant.¹ I agree with you that the said dragon was
(12-242)probably some devouring wolf from the neighbouring
(12-242)forest and that from the tradition of the vulgar some
(12-242)jocular bard probably about James VI's time has
(12-242)written the facetious imitation of the ancient Romance
(12-242)which we have in the Ballad. You will find in the Border
(12-242)Ballads, under the Article Kempion a curious instance of
(12-242)a Wolf or Boar confounded with a wylde worme or serpent.
(12-242)Lord Somerville is the descendant of the preux chevalier
(12-242)by whom the monster was slain & a very ancient & rude
(12-242)piece of sculpture ² attests at once the reality of the feat and
(12-242)the nature of the animal with whom he really combated—
(12-242)How much we would have rejoiced to see you here I am
(12-242)sure I need not attempt to say and yet I think or at least
(12-242)hope that next year will be a more propitious season for
(12-242)Mrs. E. & you to visit Scotland.³ . . . Charlotte joins in
(12-242)love to Mrs. E.

(12-242)W. SCOTT

[Pierpont Morgan]

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

243

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[Received Monday 19th March 1804]

(12-243)DEAR ELLIS,—As I had a world of things to say.¹ . . .
(12-243)As Heber is an erratic comet, & I have forgot the name
(12-243)of Mr. Douces street I propose to put the whole under your
(12-243)charge. And now let me thank you kindly for your
(12-243)second edition with which I have been very busy for some
(12-243)time past, for the purpose of giving a proper account of

(12-243)it in the aforesaid Edinr. Review. I quite agree with you
(12-243)in the general conduct of the work which savours more
(12-243)of a wish to display than to instruct but as Essays many of
(12-243)the articles are invaluable and the principal conductor is
(12-243)a man of very acute & universal talent. I am not regularly
(12-243)connected with the work, nor have I either inclination
(12-243)or talents to use the critical scalping knife unless as
(12-243)in the case of Godwin where flesh & blood succumbed
(12-243)under the temptation.² I do not know if you have looked
(12-243)into his tomes of which a whole edition has vanishd. I was
(12-243)at a loss to know how, till I conjectured that, as the
(12-243)heaviest materials to be come at, they have been sent on
(12-243)the secret expedition pland by Mr. Philips & adopted by
(12-243)our sapient Premier for blocking up the mouth of our
(12-243)enemies harbours. They should have had my free consent
(12-243)to take Philips & Godwin & the Doctor and all our
(12-243)other lumber literary & political for the same beneficial
(12-243)purpose. But in general I think it ungentlemanly to
(12-243)wound any persons feelings through an anonymous publication
(12-243)unless where conceit or false doctrine strongly calls

(12-244)for reprobation. Where praise can be conscientiously
(12-244)mingled in a larger proportion than blame there is always
(12-244)some amusement in throwing together our ideas upon the
(12-244)works of our fellow-labourers & no injustice in publishing
(12-244)them. On such occasions & in our way I may possibly
(12-244)once or twice a year furnish my critical freinds with an
(12-244)article—Lay le frain is put in hand as the trades folk say
(12-244)and will reach you in the course of next week as a freind
(12-244)of mine sets off for London on Monday. I wish from my
(12-244)heart I could join his party were it but to see you and Mrs.
(12-244)Ellis.—I will be infinitely obliged to you for the abstract
(12-244)of Chevrefeuille.¹ I saw the Book & pickd out the first
(12-244)half Dozen of lines when in town but had not then time

(12-244)to proceed & have been bilkd by a freind who promised
(12-244)me some account of it and has proved unwilling or unable
(12-244)to fullfill his promise. I must only hurry you with yours
(12-244)as we are just printing off—a very brief sketch of the story
(12-244)will effectually serve my purpose. What a treasure do I
(12-244)propose myself to enjoy in the Romances completed in
(12-244)the same lively and interesting manner with those I saw
(12-244)at Sunning Hill—I am quite on tiptoe with expectation.
(12-244)Pray send me without delay.² ... I have also much to say
(12-244)about your journey but have hardly left room for my own
(12-244)& Charlottes love to our dear Mrs. Ellis & Sir P. Parker :
(12-244)Of Leyden also in my next. No letters from him.

(12-244)W. SCOTT
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-244)EDIN. 4 May 1804

(12-244)MY DEAR ELLIS,—Since I had your inestimable favour
(12-244)with the Lai of Marie, I have been chiefly engaged in
(12-244)travelling backwards & forwards to Selkirkshire upon

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

245

(12-245)little fidgetty pieces of business.¹... You see we reckon
(12-245)positively upon your making out your promised visit to
(12-245)Caledonia & I assure you there is nothing Charlotte & I
(12-245)look forward to with more pleasure. My plan is that you
(12-245)should come to Edinr. in the end of June & see the lions
(12-245)alive and dead for the 12th of July is the signal for
(12-245)dispersing all of the noble race that are locomotive. We can
(12-245)then take a little tour in any direction to which you feel
(12-245)most inclination and return by my farm where we shall
(12-245)reckon upon a long visit as it will be a central place for

(12-245)headquarters & lies within a short distance of many
(12-245)places upon the border which you will naturally wish to
(12-245)see. I am more encouraged to build up this little plan
(12-245)because our Arch-Critic Jeffery tells me that he has seen
(12-245)you in London and found you still inclined to a Northern
(12-245)trip. If you delay your journey till July I cannot answer
(12-245)for your seeing much of the Edinr. people of letters, but
(12-245)in recompense as I shall then be free from our courts of
(12-245)law I will meet you upon the Border at whatever side you
(12-245)enter and endeavour to make you acquainted with any
(12-245)curiosities that may lie in our way. All our wise men of
(12-245)the North are rejoiced at the prospect of seeing George
(12-245)Ellis.

(12-245)Sir Tristrem is at length publishd. I send three
(12-245)uncastrated copies for Heber, Douce, and you by the coach
(12-245)tomorrow to the care of Longman & Rees who will forward
(12-245)them as you may direct. I hope you will find something
(12-245)to suit your purpose although I have not dwelt so
(12-245)fully on the origin of the Border poetry as perchance I
(12-245)might have done. Some circumstances have since occurrd
(12-245)to me in aid of my hypothesis that English was sooner
(12-245)spoken as a classical language in Scotland than in England
(12-245)—these I will throw together when I hear your opinion on
(12-245)the dissertation itself. Thus much is certain that if there

(12-246)is any thing worth reading in it, it is derived from your
(12-246)suggestions. You will have an opportunity fully to
(12-246)consider the subject in the prefatory dissertation to your
(12-246)metrical romances, since I think it is the circumstance
(12-246)which most strongly favours your opinion concerning the
(12-246)Border origin of the earliest of these fictions. What
(12-246)pleasure I promise myself in showing you the country
(12-246)which was the cradle of Romance. Do not however

(12-246)expect the umbrageous splendour of Windsor forest—
(12-246)our Border woods have been long decayed an[erased] &
(12-246)Ettricke fforest though it retains the name [is] none of
(12-246)those woods which cannot be seen for the trees.

(12-246)And now I have a favour to request if you can grant it
(12-246)conveniently through the means of any of your West-
(12-246)Indian connections. A young man, a very near relation
(12-246)of mine, who is bred in the mercantile line has been
(12-246)obliged by some untoward circumstances to turn his eyes
(12-246)towards Jamaica & I am anxiously desirous to procure
(12-246)him such recommendations as may put it in his power to
(12-246)gain his bread decently upon his arrival there. He is a
(12-246)very good-natured young man, writes & figures very
(12-246)decently having been long in the Custom-house here
(12-246)where he had a good chance of promotion had he not
(12-246)formd an imprudent connexion with an artful woman
(12-246)which was likely to end in a mesalliance without this change
(12-246)of climate. From this you will understand he is a little
(12-246)soft & can only be engaged in some subaltern employment
(12-246)till he shall shew himself capable of promotion. If you
(12-246)could without putting yourself or any one else to much
(12-246)trouble procure this poor helpless lad (his name is Daniel
(12-246)Scott) such letters as would procure him employment as
(12-246)a Clerk I should esteem it a very particular kindness as he
(12-246)is a very near relation & at present in a very helpless state.
(12-246)He is now at Liverpool whence he will sail in a short time.
(12-246)Yours truly,

(12-246)W. S.
[Pierpont Morgan]

(12-247)MY DEAR ELLIS,¹—I have your letter this morning and
(12-247)am completely sensible of the enormities I have been
(12-247)guilty of as a correspondent ; my best apology is that my
(12-247)Reged plan required a great deal of adjusting & that for
(12-247)more than a month my head was fairly tenanted by ideas
(12-247)which though strictly pastoral & rural were neither
(12-247)literary nor poetical. Long sheep & short sheep, and
(12-247)tups & gimmers & hogs & dinmonds had made a perfect
(12-247)sheepfold of my understanding which is hardly yet
(12-247)cleared of them. I am greatly obliged to you for your
(12-247)complying so kindly with my request in favour of poor
(12-247)Daniel Scott who partly from his own soft temper &
(12-247)partly from a kind of fatality has hitherto had reason
(12-247)enough to sing "fortune my foe." The favour you intend
(12-247)him of an introductory letter to Mr Blackburn will come
(12-247)safe to hand if addressed to D. Scott at the Post Office
(12-247)Liverpool to remain till calld for. As he is about to
(12-247)shift his lodgings that is the way his friends address him
(12-247)at present. He has received very creditable testimonies
(12-247)of his application to business from the Gentlemen who
(12-247)superintend the office of the Customs in which he was
(12-247)employed so that I would fain hope that if he does no
(12-247)particular honour to your recommendation he at least
(12-247)will be able to make himself useful in any department
(12-247)where his services may be wanted. Pray in what part
(12-247)of the island does Mr Blackburn reside ?2

(12-248)I hope you have ere this received Sir Tristrem & pray
(12-248)God you may think him worth a wellcome—he took his
(12-248)departure on Monday sennight by the coach so must be
(12-248)with Longman & Rees long ere now. There are copies for
(12-248)Heber Douce & Mr Park who was so kind as to send me
(12-248)a copy of the Nugae Antiquae. You have mistaken the
(12-248)author of the critique on the Specimens in the ponderous

(12-248)& square review 1 —I offerd my services but another
(12-248)person had prepared the article. I do not think the said
(12-248)annual review will stand, although there are some good
(12-248)articles. The interpolation of your friendly & partial
(12-248)review of the 3d. volume of Minstrely was in my opinion

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

249

(12-249)a very impudent thing and I cannot conceive why L. & R.
(12-249)should have been such fools as to permit an attack on
(12-249)the Scenes of Infancy for which they have advanced
(12-249)money. The objection that it wants a uniform plan
(12-249)may be stated against almost every didactic work—if
(12-249)the poem wants interest to a Southern reader I should
(12-249)rather ascribe it to a locality somewhat of too limited a
(12-249)nature. But I think no one can deny that in many
(12-249)passages he has caught a train of the truest descriptive
(12-249)poetry and in many others has expressed with elegance
(12-249)feelings which do equal honor to his imagination & to his
(12-249)heart. By the bye I am petrified with astonishment at
(12-249)his obstinate silence. I hope he has not adopted the
(12-249)maxim of some of his favourite spectres & intends not to
(12-249)write till he has been previously written to. I think
(12-249)however I can answer for it that his silence is owing to
(12-249)some cause very different from the sea having washd his
(12-249)friends out of his memory. I have not seen Davies on
(12-249)the Celts but your high recommendation is sufficient to
(12-249)make me enquire after his book. I am truly happy that
(12-249)the Mabinogion go on—they are very curious & will
(12-249)probably let us more into the real state of Welch manners
(12-249)than these more serious pieces. Have you never observed
(12-249)that the natives in general set least value upon those
(12-249)traditional anecdotes or pieces of popular poetry which
(12-249)are of the greatest value to the inquisitive stranger or
(12-249)antiquary. Their being common has affixed to them an
(12-249)air of vulgarity in the eye of those who are habitually

(12-249)accustomed to hear them alluded to by the lower order
(12-249)& they can only be appretiated by viewing them through
(12-249)a medium divested of this degrading tint— I am dying
(12-249)to hear your queries & criticisms on Tristrem. Charlotte
(12-249)& I are both dying to learn when & where we are to see
(12-249)you in Caledonia. I hope Mrs. Ellis will clap a curb
(12-249)bridle upon her imagination—Ettricke fforest boasts finely
(12-249)shaped hills & clear romantick streams but alas! they
(12-249)are bare to wildness & denuded of the beautiful natural

250

LETTERS OF

1804

(12-250)wood wt. which they were formerly] shaded. It
(12-250)is mortifying to see that tho' wherever the sheep are
(12-250)excluded the natural copse has immediately sprung up
(12-250)in abundance so that inclosures only are wanting to
(12-250)restore the wood wherever it might be useful or ornamental
(12-250)yet hardly a proprietor has attempted to give it
(12-250)fair play for a resurrection. Charlotte joins me in a
(12-250)thousand [compliments ? to] Mrs. Ellis & you—Ever yours
(12-250)truly W. SCOTT
[PM. 16th May 1804]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-250)MY DEAR ELLis,¹—I have your very wellcome favour,
(12-250)wellcome in every thing except that it announces new
(12-250)distress in your family in which I deeply sympathise,
(12-250)selfishly hoping however that circumstances will permit
(12-250)you in August or even in Septr. when we have still a right
(12-250)to expect good weather, to visit us in Ettricke fforest.
(12-250)As you are a sportsman, in addition to other inducements
(12-250)I can promise you excellent grouse-shooting within a
(12-250)hundred yards of our mansion.—Now for the substance

(12-250)of your letter & firstly of the last. I hold myself deeply
 (12-250)indebted to you for an introduction in Daniel Scotts
 (12-250)behalf to so respectable a character as Mr Blackburn ;
 (12-250)& I sincerely hope he will endeavour to merit it. When
 (12-250)we meet I will explain to you how much I owe you on
 (12-250)this account,² but the story is too long for a letter—I hope
 (12-250)you have ere this received the uncastrated copy of Sir
 (12-250)Tristrem,³ wt. which unless I have greatly forgot myself

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

251

(12-251)I packd up the transcript of Lai le frein by Lcyden the less.
 (12-251)If I am mistaken, let me know ; that I may rummage
 (12-251)my papers : as the transcript was actually made out &
 (12-251)compared with the original. I will set a proper person
 (12-251)to work upon the " Seven wise Masters " of which (tho'
 (12-251)very long) I think you ought to possess a complete copy
 (12-251)as it is a very curious poem in the taste of the Oriental
 (12-251)Romance, upon which & its characteristic difference
 (12-251)from the European you owe us I think some notices. I
 (12-251)have a proper person in my eye for this task should
 (12-251)young Leydens time be otherwise occupied—And now I
 (12-251)must be in petitorio (as we say that practise the law) :
 (12-251)When you have time to write a page or two in the way of
 (12-251)critique our Reviewers here are very desirous of possessing
 (12-251)& editing your sentiments on Sir Tristrem which would
 (12-251)also be very gratifying to me although upon my honour
 (12-251)I should not have thought of making the request had

252

LETTERS OF

1804

(12-252)Jeffrey the Editor not pressd it upon me. Pray do not
 (12-252)(if you comply with this request) suffer your friendship
 (12-252)to biass your judgment but scourge heartily the numerous
 (12-252)faults of commission & omission as I shall be otherwise
 (12-252)suspected of writing the review myself—at least by those

(12-252)who are stupid enough to confound such a stile as mine
 (12-252)with that of the purest & most classical of our modern
 (12-252)English writers. I intend to review Leydens scenes of
 (12-252)infancy for this number & should be extremely glad to
 (12-252)rank alongside with you. In truth the Edinr. Review is
 (12-252)now so extensively circulated & is so totally unconnected
 (12-252)with every thing like a Booksellers job that with all its
 (12-252)faults it is worth while to contribute something to keep it
 (12-252)right & render it as liberal as it is ingenious & independant.
 (12-252)Jeffrey saw you in London he is a worthy as well
 (12-252)as accomplis'd man though he shows to disadvantage
 (12-252)owing partly to a croasement in his voice, reminding one
 (12-252)of the person who was supposed to have vomited three
 (12-252)black crows, & partly to a scholastic & pedantic manner ;
 (12-252)but all these disadvantages soon vanish upon more
 (12-252)intimate acquaintance.—And now of your various doubts
 (12-252)& queries—

(12-252)As to Clerk of Tranent, I really can see no reason for
 (12-252)identifying him with Hutcheon of the Awle Royale 1

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

253

(12-253)excepting the gratis dictum of Mr Macpherson ; the former
 (12-253)is quoted by Barbour—the latter lived as you conjecture
 (12-253)with high probability not long prior to the age of Dunbar.
 (12-253)The enquiry however lay a little out of my way especially
 (12-253)as I was straitend for room. If Gawain was a prince of
 (12-253)Gallovidia how do you account for his being kilid at
 (12-253)plymouth which the Welch traditions assert of Geraint?
 (12-253)perhaps he may have travelld thither to Arthurs assistance,
 (12-253)yet the legend seems inconsistent with Mr Whitakers
 (12-253)position.—Castle Orgeillous is thus identified with
 (12-253)Bamborough. Froissart says that after the Battle of Durham
 (12-253)David 2d of Scotland was conveyd by John Copeland
 (12-253)who took him prisoner to a Castle called Chastel-Orgueilleux.

(12-253)Now it appears from Knighton that this Castle
 (12-253)Orgueilleux was Bamborough " Rex Scocise . . . captus
 (12-253)apud Meryngton per unum valettum Johannis Coupeland
 (12-253)et ductus apud castellum de Bamburgh ibi[que] aliquamdiu
 (12-253)moram traxit sub custodia domini de Percy &c."1 See the
 (12-253)Annals apud annum 1346. I cannot give you so good
 (12-253)authority for Berwick being the Joyeuse Garde having
 (12-253)mislaide my notes on that subject though I am certain of the
 (12-253)fact. Ban of Benoit or Benwyke is sometimes call'd Ban of
 (12-253)Berwyke he was you know the father of Sir Lancelot and
 (12-253)an Armorican prince but the Joyeuse Garde was undoubtedly
 (12-253)situated in Britain & might be held by him of
 (12-253)King Arthur. I will endeavour to find my authority
 (12-253)on this subject—I suspect it is in Camden. The omission
 (12-253)of the Scottish Statutes to which I refer or rather meant
 (12-253)to refer for authority about the Bards & Minstrels was
 (12-253)very negligent. In the 6th parlt. of James 3d. 1471
 (12-253)chap 45. it is provided that none shall wear silk in doublet
 (12-253)gown or cloak except Knights, Minstrells & Herald
 (12-253)unless the wearer can spend 100 a year of land rent.²

(12-254)The correspondg. Statute was enacted in the 14 parlt. of
 (12-254)James 2d 1457 chap. 79 providing that the Justices
 (12-254)shall take inquisition of Sornares (persons taking meat
 (12-254)or drink by violence) bairdes, masterful beggars & feigned
 (12-254)fools. Now I hold the Bard here to be the Celtic poet or
 (12-254)Beirdh & the Minstrel to be the Anglo-Scottish reciter
 (12-254)& musician. In Hollands Houlat 1 written during the
 (12-254)reign of James 2d. both are introduced. The passage
 (12-254)respecting the Irish Beirdh is quoted in Sir Tristrem.
 (12-254)He is represented by the rook a voracious & clamorous
 (12-254)character, while the Minstrels of the assembly are the
 (12-254)thrush, the Merle, the Blackbird or ouzel the Starling
 (12-254)the Lark and the nightingale who sing with great decorum

(12-254)a solemn hymn to the virgin. It appears to me that this
(12-254)distinction betwixt the bard and Minstrel has escaped
(12-254)most of our Antiquaries. Leyden in particularly [sic]
(12-254)uses the terms as synonymous though the language of
(12-254)these two several classes of poets as well as the
(12-254)degree of estimation in which they were held must have
(12-254)differed widely. When I say that the Minstrels founded
(12-254)many of the tales on the traditions of the neglected &
(12-254)despised Bards, I do not mean to refer to any particular
(12-254)piece of poetry translated from the Celtic into the English

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

255

(12-255)which as the former language was rarely written, it may
(12-255)be now difficult to find, but I mean that the general
(12-255)train of the English metrical romance is founded upon the
(12-255)British traditions respecting Arthur & his heroes &
(12-255)consequently derived from the traditions of the Bards by
(12-255)whom these histories were doubtless preserved. And
(12-255)these [sic] brings me to the little adminicles of evidence
(12-255)which I suppressed in the dissertation for the sake of
(12-255)conciseness.

(12-255)I. In such of our metrical romances on the story of
(12-255)Arthur as are not translated from the French, the scene
(12-255)is laid on the Borders & chiefly on the western Border.
(12-255)Merry Carleil is repeatedly mentioned & is as I have
(12-255)mentiond in the dissertation quoted by Froissart as being
(12-255)beloved of Arthur. Tearn-Wadling a small lake near
(12-255)Hesketh in Cumberland is mentiond in several of the
(12-255)metrical Romances. In that of Sir Gawaines marriage
(12-255)the enchanted Castle of the Grim Baron is situated by
(12-255)Tearne Wadling—Percy's Reliques 351 3d v. In Gawan
(12-255)& Gologras 1 the beginning runs

(12-255)In the tyme of Arthur an aunter betydde

(12-255)By the Turnewathalan, as the boke telles

(12-255)When he to Carlele was comen & conqueror kydde.

(12-255)The common people have still a sort of respect for this

(12-255)small lake & pretend that in clear weather you can see

(12-255)in the bottom of it the ruins of an ancient town or

(12-255)castle. So far poetical & local tradition seem to travel

(12-255)hand in hand & to give an authenticity & originality to

(12-255)these English tales of Arthur as having been actually

(12-255)composed in the country honored by his occasional

(12-255)residence. Again near Penrith we have a round enclosure

(12-255)apparently for the purposes of martial exercise which is

256

LETTERS OF

1804

(12-256)called Arthur's round table. We have a sort of Historical

(12-256)evidence that Arthur visited Reged. Nennius or his

(12-256)friend Samuel informs us that he deposited a piece of the

(12-256>true cross in the Church of St. Maries in Wedale. This

(12-256)We-dale (vallis sanctus) is the vale of the Gala & the

(12-256)Church of St. Maries was situated in the village of Stowe.

(12-256)The Gala joins the Tweed above Melrose & at their

(12-256)junction the famous Catrail is first discovered.¹ —I think I

(12-256)also mentiond to you my opinion that Arthur had either

(12-256)as an ally or a conqueror penetrated into the Kingdom

(12-256)of the Picts so many traces being found concerning

(12-256)him & Dame Ganore at Meigle in Strathmore where the

(12-256)burial place of the latter & her monument are pretended

(12-256)to be shewn. These circumstances tend to shew that the

(12-256)Border minstrels had ready at their hand and in their

(12-256)own land the traditions which have hitherto been supposed

(12-256)to be altogether borrowd from the Anglo-Norman rimeurs.

(12-256)II. The Kingdom of Strath Clwyd after resigning its

(12-256)independance continued to be a separate though tributary

(12-256)principality down to 1018 when Ewain the Bald apparently

(12-256)the last Regulus of Strath Clwyd attended Malcolm
 (12-256)II in the battle of Carham fought against the English.
 (12-256)But though the Britons of Reged ceased to be a kingdom
 (12-256)they continued to exist for at least 150 years as a people
 (12-256)distinguishd in laws & manners from the Scottish nation.²
 (12-256)See one of their laws De Cro in the regiam Majestatem
 (12-256)Also Macphersons Scottish Geography v. Strath Clwyd—
 (12-256)Now if it be proved on the one hand from the concurring
 (12-256)tenor of romance & popular tradition that Arthur
 (12-256)occasionally visited the Walenses of Strath Clwyd &

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

257

(12-257)Cumbria & on the other that the Bretts continued to be
 (12-257)a separate people perhaps down to 1200 it seems natural
 (12-257)that the exploits of this renownd general should have
 (12-257)been at least as fresh in the memory of the borderers as
 (12-257)of the Armoricans & that as the French rimeurs drew their
 (12-257)materials from the latter Thomas of Erceldoune Kendale
 (12-257)& Hutcheon should have used the purer source of Celtic
 (12-257)tradition accessible in their own country Q.E.D. Much
 (12-257)more might be added on this subject but I have given
 (12-257)you the outline. I have often searchd for a Statute of
 (12-257)David quoted by Scot of Satchels.

(12-257)In the second Session of King Davids parliament
 (12-257)There was a Statute made which is yet extant
 (12-257)That no man should presume to buy or sell
 (12-257)With hieland men or Scots of Ewsdale

(12-257)But when these Scots did bear that stile
 (12-257)King David resided in Carlisle
 (12-257)With out- and in-fang they disturbd his court
 (12-257)Which caused the king that act set out—1

(12-257)I cannot find this statute in our printed records—it must

(12-257)exist among the mass in the Register Office—for Satchels
(12-257)was not a man capable of forgery as he could neither
(12-257)read nor write, besides this Statute makes against his
(12-257)own argument & he only quotes it to prove it could
(12-257)not apply to his clan—Were the Scots thus degraded &
(12-257)excommunicated from social intercourse some remnants
(12-257)of the genuine Britons?—Here is a very long letter and
(12-257)what is worse no one in the way to frank it so it will cost
(12-257)you considerably beyond its value.

(12-257)Let me know on what points you would wish me to
(12-257)prose it farther—Pray ought you not before closing the
(12-257)romance work [to] get a peep if possible at Bishop Percy['s]
(12-257)Ms which is said to contain several and all in verse—and
(12-257)should you not enquire after Ritsons history of King

258

LETTERS OF

1804

(12-258)Arthur.¹ Who bought the little man['s] Mss.—Love to
(12-258)Mrs. Ellis from Charlotte & me. Yours truly W. SCOTT

(12-258)EDINR. 27 May 1804.
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-258)DEAR ELLIS,²—You will see from the complection of
(12-258)my wax & paper that I have like you sustained a family
(12-258)loss, and indeed it was one which, though the course of
(12-258)nature led me to expect it, did not take place at last
(12-258)without considerable pain to my feelings. I allude to
(12-258)the death of an old Bachelor Uncle a man of universal
(12-258)benevolence & great kindness towards his friends & to
(12-258)me individually. His manners were so much tinged
(12-258)with the habits of celibacy as to render them peculiar
(12-258)though by no means unpleasing & his profession (that

(12-258)of a seaman) gave a high colouring to the whole. The
(12-258)arrangement of his affairs & the distribution of his small
(12-258)fortune among his relatives will devolve in a great measure
(12-258)on me. He has distinguishd me by leaving me a beautiful
(12-258)little villa on the Banks of Tweed with every possible
(12-258)convenience annexd to it & about 30 acres of the finest
(12-258)land in Scotland. Notwithstanding the temptation however
(12-258)that his bequest offerrs I continue to pursue my Reged
(12-258)plan & hope to be settld at Ashestiel in the course of a

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

259

(12-259)month. I hope you will soon be able to give us, if it
(12-259)were but a Pisgah glimpse of a possibility of seeing you
(12-259)there soon. I am sure that if you can with propriety
(12-259)leave the good old Admiral a tour to Scotland by the
(12-259)Lakes would have the best possible effects upon Mrs.
(12-259)Ellis' spirits depressd as I know they must now be.

(12-259)The Review 1 which you have so kindly undertaken
(12-259)will come most speedily & safely to hand by sending it
(12-259)as a parcel by the Mail Coach wrapt in strong paper for
(12-259)fear of chafing & addressd to Francis Jeffrey Esq Advocate
(12-259)Queen Street Edinburgh. The said Arch Critic is greatly
(12-259)flatterd by your compliance & hopes it will be convenient
(12-259)for you to finish it before the 12th. I do not intend to
(12-259)meddle with Ritsons Romances untill yours appear as the
(12-259)two articles may be made to depend upon each other,
(12-259)without the necessity of repetitions which would otherwise
(12-259)be unavoidable. As for the matter of Clerk of Tranent

260

LETTERS OF

1804

(12-260)I shall as Burns says " meekly give my hurdles to the
(12-260)smiter."—I have a most startled and anxious letter from
(12-260)N. & O. it seems they have sent you a wrong copy of

(12-260)Sir Tristrem & sold your uncastrated copy to the Lord
(12-260)knows whom. I will endeavour to rectify this error by
(12-260)procuring you another from some one who will value it
(12-260)less. Lay le frayn was certainly in that parcel, but that
(12-260)loss is easily remedied & you may expect it with as much
(12-260)of the seven wise Masters as is ready by any conveyance
(12-260)which you chuse to point out as I have quite enough of
(12-260)N. & O,¹ considered as middle-men. I have lost your
(12-260)address in London. Pray have you heard if Douce
(12-260)Heber Park Etc. have gotten their copies & what Douce
(12-260)says to our hypothesis. I am afraid I shall have all the
(12-260)Antiquaries in England on my shoulders for the impudence
(12-260)of claiming an earlier origin for the Scottish than the
(12-260)English language.

(12-260)The law de Cro regulates the assythment, or bloodwit to
(12-260)be paid by a homicide according to the rank of the persons
(12-260)slain. It is in the Regiam Maj: Lib. IV. Ch. 36.
(12-260)Skene says that these laws are consuetudinary, that he
(12-260)has seen them written in Gallice (in french I suppose) &
(12-260)that they are entitled Leges inter Brettos et Scotos. They
(12-260)contain several Celtic words as Cro, kelchyn, galnes, & the
(12-260)like. The ancient Charters respecting Cumberland &
(12-260)Dumfriesshire are likewise full of Celtic or British terms.
(12-260)From these facts of the Laws betwixt the Brets & Scotts
(12-260)being translated into French & of the British customs
(12-260)being inserted in feudal Investitures I think we may
(12-260)argue for such a conjunction of manners as might readily
(12-260)lead to the interchange of political tradition, which is
(12-260)of a nature so much more transferable than legal
(12-260)institutions. And now

(12-260)" The prince of Cumberland—that is a step
(12-260)On which I must fall down or overleap—" 2

(12-261)In fact I must pass it for the present as a hard chapter,
(12-261)but I will make all the enquiries I can upon the subject
(12-261)& may perhaps make some discovery. If I cannot get
(12-261)you an uncastrated copy of Sir Tristrem Ballantyne will
(12-261)reprint the leaf with pleasure, so do not bind up your
(12-261)volume as it will only make a cancel. I think your
(12-261)apology for not being anxious about Percy very
(12-261)satisfactory. He has taken under his protection a certain
(12-261)Miss Stuart here who has written a flaming ode in his
(12-261)praise. I am really afraid the venerable prelate doats a
(12-261)little : at least as Gil Blas says the Ode smells a little of
(12-261)the Apoplexy. As for Miss Stuart

(12-261)Her mother selleth ale by the Town walls
(12-261)And her, her dear Parthenope she calls.¹

262

LETTERS OF

1804

(12-262)Only for Parthenope we should read Adeline.—I proceed
(12-262)doucement with the Lay of the Last Minstrel—

(12-262)I hope to hear from you very soon & that the cloud
(12-262)which hangs over your prospects will be by that time
(12-262)dispersed. Charlotte desires kindest remembrance to
(12-262)Mrs. Ellis & deeply sympathises in her distress. Ever
(12-262)yours truly W. S.

(12-262)EDINBURGH 18 June 1804

(12-262)On looking at Longman & Rees letter I observe they
(12-262)wish the castrated leaf to be reprinted, which is
(12-262)handsomely proposed.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-262)ASHESTIEL SELKIRK BY BERWICK

(12-262)21st August 1803 [1804]

(12-262)MY DEAR ELLIS 1 —I have your two kind letters to
(12-262)answer as well as to return you my very best and most
(12-262)grateful acknowledgements for the critique in the Edinr.
(12-262)Review of which however I have only seen a part. Judge
(12-262)Jefferies who presides over that tribunal was quite delightd
(12-262)with it and I am impatiently expecting to see it ad

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

263

(12-263)longum.1... 3dly. I had to arrange matters for the sale
(12-263)of another really delightful villa upon the Tweed near
(12-263)Kelso which devolved to me by my uncles death. Unfortunately
(12-263)it is situated so near the village as hardly to
(12-263)be sufficiently a country residence besides it is hemmd in
(12-263)by hedges & ditches not to mention Dukes & Lady
(12-263)Dowagers all which are bad things for little people. It is
(12-263)expected to sell to very great advantage & I shall buy a
(12-263)mountain farm with the purchase money & be quite the
(12-263)Laird of the Cairn & the Scaur.2 ... I am glad that,—
(12-263)since we must give up the hope of seeing you here this
(12-263)autumn which we resign with the greatest reluctance, the
(12-263)time is to be employd in bringing forward the romances
(12-263)which I languish to behold—If you want any more
(12-263)transcripts it is but ask & have—it must have been a very
(12-263)blackguard trick of anyone who purchased your copy of
(12-263)Sir Tristrem to keep it with your name on the title page
(12-263)as well as the packet with Lay le train. I have lighted
(12-263)upon a very good amanuensis for copying any of these
(12-263)matters ; he was sent down here by some of the London
(12-263)Booksellers in a half starved state but begins to pick up a

(12-263)little.—The Lay of the last Minstrel is quite finishd and
(12-263)in Ballantynes hands—I should have liked very much
(12-263)to have had appropriate embellishments.³ ... By next
(12-263)India ships we shall be looking out anxiously for
(12-263)news of Leyden—his absolute silence is quite incomprehensible
(12-263)& must I think have been owing to his having
(12-263)trusted a great packet of letters to some private hand.⁴ . . .
(12-263)Remember Charlotte & me most kindly to Mrs. Ellis &

264

LETTERS OF

1804

(12-264)the Admiral, since multa gemens I must renounce the
(12-264)honor of seeing [you] here.¹ . . .

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-264)EDINR. 23d Novr. 1804

(12-264)MY DEAR ELLIS,—The sight of your hand after so long
(12-264)an interval of silence so unusual too upon your side gave
(12-264)me the most sincere pleasure but I would rather ten
(12-264)thousand times have had grounds for scolding your negligence
(12-264)than been compelld to admit so valid an apology
(12-264)as your long indisposition.² . . .

(12-264)Constable who from diffidence had thrown off a very
(12-264)limited impression (150 I believe) endeavoured to repair
(12-264)the injustice he had done his own pocket at the expence of
(12-264)those of others & hence the extravagant price of the work
(12-264)with which no one was more displeased than I was. Your
(12-264)calculation about Hugh de Morville is also most correct—
(12-264)it is actually a ray of light which had been unable to
(12-264)penetrate my numscull while I was engaged with Tomas. Our
(12-264)critics here have not as yet taken much notice either of

(12-264)Sir Tristrem or the theory connected with it—I observe
(12-264)the latter is attacked (very temperately & civilly) by the
(12-264)last No. of the Critical Review. The critic appears to be

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

265

(12-265)a Welchman or of that faction—perhaps Owen 1 or Sharon
(12-265)Turner. I hope in providence the former will return to
(12-265)the Mabinogion which to me are far the most interesting
(12-265)part of Welch literature although in all probability the
(12-265)natives will never value them till like the Sibels [sic] books
(12-265)two thirds of them are lost.

(12-265)Ten thousand thanks to you for your kind attention to
(12-265)Daniel Scotts Interests—the climate he must encounter,
(12-265)it is a melancholy risque but I hope he will endeavour to
(12-265)guard himself against its effects by temperance & prudence.
(12-265)I sincerely hope & trust he will exert himself so as
(12-265)to give Mr. Blackburne satisfaction & endeavour on his
(12-265)own account to merit his protection. As he has been in
(12-265)North America 2 I have hopes that he may be in some
(12-265)degree seasoned to a Trans-Atlantic climate, though no
(12-265)doubt there is [a] great difference even betwixt the
(12-265)southern parts of the United States and the West Indian
(12-265)Islands.

(12-265)While we talk of freinds abroad I must [not] conceal
(12-265)from you that I begin to be highly indignant at Leydens
(12-265)conduct. He has written a very short line to his father
(12-265)but to no other human being that I can hear of—I hope
(12-265)he will be able very well to account for what at present
(12-265)I must think a most extraordinary silence.

(12-265)Charlotte is very anxious to hear how the Donkey
(12-265)answers her freind Mrs. Ellis, as she thinks of some such
(12-265)scheme for herself next summer. Our gig can only travel

(12-265)in one direction being separated from the High road by
(12-265)a deep ford so that her airings are confined to one line of
(12-265)march. In compensation you may travel over the hills
(12-265)in any direction you please there being no inclosures :
(12-265)but their steepness would appal a much bolder rider than
(12-265)your little freind. A Mule or Ass were it not the

266

LETTERS OF

1805

(12-266)proverbial obstinacy of these noted families would quite suit
(12-266)Charlotte & if Mrs. Ellis' monture continues to give
(12-266)satisfaction she will probably follow so good an example.
(12-266)I am truly happy the experiment has already succeeded
(12-266)in its most material point & conduces to the re-establishment
(12-266)of Mrs. Ellis' health. How happy we shall be when
(12-266)you both feel stout enough & enjoy sufficient leisure to
(12-266)come to Reged. I have left that Celtic region for the
(12-266)present to attend the courts here but as I have every
(12-266)reason to like my quarters there I will certainly resume
(12-266)them early in Spring—Once more all good things attend
(12-266)you. Charlotte joins in kindest Compliments to Mrs. E.
(12-266)Remember us to the learned Heber when you see him.
(12-266)I presume [line cut away] by all I hear merits a much
(12-266)[line cut away] We are all dying for the Romances. Can
(12-266)I do any thing for you here.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-266)MY DEAR ELLIS,—I am inexpressibly obliged to you &
(12-266)Mr. Blackburn for your attention to poor Daniel Scott 1
(12-266)who I hope will endeavour to repay it by strict attention
(12-266)to the duties of his situation so as to do some credit to your
(12-266)kind recommendation. We have not heard from him
(12-266)personally. I hope the climate may finally suit him better

(12-266)than appearances promise ; it is surely but of late that
(12-266)Jamaica has been so very unhealthy. Apropos of travellers
(12-266)John of Leyden has at length been heard of; he wrote a

1805

SIR WALTER SCOTT

267

(12-267)long letter to his father 1 which I saw, giving an account of
(12-267)his voyage and success in India. He was first appointed
(12-267)to the Hospital but is now physician & naturalist to the
(12-267)Mysore survey with an appointment of 1000,, per ann :
(12-267)—he tells his father that he travels with a suite of
(12-267)attendants not less than that of Johnie Armstrong and is
(12-267)saluted by the astonished Natives with the title of
(12-267)Bahauder or Warrior. Certainly pen & ink must be great
(12-267)rarities in that same country of the Mysore or else the
(12-267)Bahauder has lost the use of his fingers by the stroke of a
(12-267)sabre or creese. He proposes in very affectionate terms
(12-267)to make some provision for his aged parents—

(12-267)The Lay of the Last Minstrel is now ready for
(12-267)publication & will probably be 2 in Longman & Rees hands
(12-267)shortly after this comes to yours. I have charged them
(12-267)to send you a copy by the first and best conveyance and
(12-267)will be impatient to learn whether you think the entire
(12-267)piece corresponds to that which you have already seen.
(12-267)I destine a copy also for Heber, but he by dint of being
(12-267)every where is usually no-where so I will e'en desire it to
(12-267)be sent to Westminster though I suppose he will spend
(12-267)his Christmas somewhere in the country.³ . . . This will

268

LETTERS OF

1805

(12-268)be no weather for Mrs. Scotts donkey experiment—pray
(12-268)does Donkey require any breaking or do his talents like
(12-268)those of reading & writing come by nature. I enquire
(12-268)because I fear our great adjutant & potent equi domitor

(12-268)Col. Leatham would hardly allow his school to be con-
(12-268)taminated by the entry of our long eared freind.

(12-268)The necessity of preparing for our journey interrupts
(12-268)me. Believe me always truly yours

(12-268)[4th January 1805]

W S.

(12-268)Mrs. Scott sends kindest compliments of the season to
(12-268)Mrs. Ellis.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO RICHARD HEBER, MRS. HEBERS, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

(12-268)DEAR HEBER,—Neither you nor I like letter-writing and
(12-268)it is humbly to be hoped we do not love each other less
(12-268)because we do not weekly & monthly nor even yearly
(12-268)exchange a long epistle produced at the expence of racking
(12-268)our brains & toiling our fingers. I have now however
(12-268)something to say which is to request you will enquire at
(12-268)Longman & Rees (for I can never remember all the rest
(12-268)of their name) about a copy of the Lay of the last Minstrel
(12-268)which is now on its road to town. I remember there was
(12-268)a mistake in your not receiving the Border Ballads when
(12-268)first published. It will give me great pleasure if you like
(12-268)the story when in print as much as you seemed to do in
(12-268)Ms ; it lay long by after I saw you in London & was very
(12-268)hastily finished last Spring. And how does Reginald
(12-268)come on & what are his studies ? I hope there is no early
(12-268)chance of his getting Church preferment but rather that
(12-268)he points to the Bar. It would be a sin to sink him in a
(12-268)prebend nay I would not so far sacrifice his eternal

(12-269)interests (I mean the interests of his eternal renown not
(12-269)of his soul) to his temporal, as even to wish him a bishop
(12-269)—Literary news we have little among us—Thomson is
(12-269)rummaging out old Acts of Parliament 1 to give the world
(12-269)a specimen of how a Diplomatic collection should be
(12-269)published : he will execute the task in a most capital
(12-269)style.—Leyden has written to his father he is physician &
(12-269)naturalist to the Mysore Survey with an appointment of
(12-269) 1000,, a year. I am astonished to the last degree at not
(12-269)hearing from him.² I have still some books of yours Sir

270

LETTERS OF

1805

(12-270)Tristrem & his father King Meliadus also Richard sans
(12-270)peur, will you let me know how they will reach you
(12-270)safely.

(12-270)I have taken a beautiful little wild farm in Ettrick
(12-270)forest where I spend the summer months when our
(12-270)Courts are up. Is there any hope of seeing you there,
(12-270)this summer—Ellis meditates an expedition. Why should
(12-270)you not come all together, we have plenty of Houseroom.
(12-270)Ellis gives a poor account both of his own health & Mrs.
(12-270)E.'s. I hope in God there is no danger of either, I know
(12-270)no man whose loss I should regret more deeply both for
(12-270)the qualities of head & heart—I often think of our Oxford
(12-270)party with much pleasure—how much I should like again
(12-270)to visit that seat of the Muses, especially with the same
(12-270)passe-par-tout. Once again pray read the Lay & let me
(12-270)know what you & your brothers & your poetical friends
(12-270)think of it. Remember me kindly to Reginald & Tom.
(12-270)Charlotte sends her kind love & I am ever Dear Heber
(12-270)Yours unalterably

(12-270)WALTER SCOTT

(12-270)EDINR. 7th [PM. January] 1805. Apropos of dates a
(12-270)good new Year to you—

[Cholmondeley.]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-270)MY DEAR ELLIS,¹ —Your favour of the 9th deserved a
(12-270)much speedier answer since it conveyed to me the
(12-270)flattering approbation with which Mr Frere honours

1805

SIR WALTER SCOTT

271

(12-271)the imitation of Sir Tristrem 1; he is so perfect a master
(12-271)of the ancient stile of composition that I would rather
(12-271)have his suffrage than that of a whole synod of vulgar
(12-271)antiquaries. The more I think on our system of the
(12-271)origin of Romance the more simplicity and uniformity
(12-271)it seems to possess & though I adopted it late and with
(12-271)hesitation I believe I will never see cause to abandon it.
(12-271)Yet I am aware of the danger of attempting to prove
(12-271)where proofs are but scanty & probable suppositions must
(12-271)be placed in lieu of them ; I think the Welch antiquaries
(12-271)have considerably injured their very high claims to
(12-271)confidence by attempting to detail very remote events
(12-271)with all the accuracy belonging to the facts of yesterday.
(12-271)You will have one of them describe you the cut of Lwarch
(12-271)Hen's 2 beard or the whittle of Urien Reged with as much
(12-271)accuracy as if he had trim'd the one or cut his cheese
(12-271)with the other. These high pretensions weaken greatly
(12-271)our belief in the Welch poems which probably contain
(12-271)real treasures. It is a pity some sober-minded man will
(12-271)not take the trouble to sift the chaff from the wheat and
(12-271)give us a good account of their manuscripts and traditions
(12-271)distinguishing as far as possible the different degree of
(12-271)credit to be attached to each piece. And while on this

(12-272)subject pray what are become of the Mabinogion from
 (12-272)which we anticipated so much amusement and information.
 (12-272)I hope they are not to be exchanged for learned speculations
 (12-272)on the Triads Ovidions 1 and Gorsedds—it is an usual
 (12-272)proverb that children and fools talk truth and I am
 (12-272)mistaken [if] even the same valuable quality may not
 (12-272)sometimes be extracted out of the tales made to entertain
 (12-272)both.

(12-272)I presume while we talk of childish & foolish tales that
 (12-272)the Lay is already with you although in these points
 (12-272)Longmanum est errare—pray enquire after your copy
 (12-272)if you have not received it—I expect with impatience
 (12-272)that you will report progress in the romances in order to
 (12-272)give me an opportunity of displaying in the Edin. Review
 (12-272)all my little learning on that favourite subject. Apropos
 (12-272)a whimsical incident has occurred in the conduct of that
 (12-272)work—a poem was published here anonymously entitled
 (12-272)Sabbath 2 containing some very good presbyterian poetry
 (12-272)on that subject—the editor of the review took it into

(12-273)his head that the author was as he expressed it some old
 (12-273)clergyman with a grizell wig, whereas in fact it happened
 (12-273)to be a specially intimate friend of his own, who good easy
 (12-273)man, confiding in the popularity of his subject and poem
 (12-273)chose strictly to preserve the incognito in hopes of receiving
 (12-273)unbiassed praise from our Aristarchus. But the fates
 (12-273)had determined otherwise, for the Reviewer under the
 (12-273)persuasion which I have mentioned fell foul of the poem
 (12-273)of the supposed divine & gave it a most handsome
 (12-273)drubbing. The disappointed author then announced

(12-273)himself and an awkward enough explanation became
(12-273)necessary betwixt the parties. I advised the Reviewer
(12-273)to trust entirely to Hamlets apology that he had shot his
(12-273)arrow over the house and hurt his brother. The author
(12-273)however took the matter magnanimously & forgave an
(12-273)assault which he owed partly to himself although it is
(12-273)the great fault as I think of the Review to consider the
(12-273)critic as council retained to plead against the author.

(12-273)Domestic news we have little or none—in about a
(12-273)month we propose to go to Reged and by that time I hope
(12-273)my hind will have provided a suitable Donky for Charlotte.
(12-273)Our hills are absolutely impracticable on any
(12-273)other terms. We reckon faithfully upon you in Summer
(12-273)& if you come down by the Western road I will endeavour
(12-273)to join you before you get into Scotland. Do not apprehend
(12-273)the reception of your namesake Clerk Ellis whose
(12-273)story I have just been reading—You may remember that
(12-273)when Douglas was holding his Xmas in Jedwood forest
(12-273)with mirth and princely cheer he was interrupted by the
(12-273)news that the Earl of Richmond was marching against
(12-273)him. Douglas hastened to meet him & a desperate engagement
(12-273)took place—during the fray your namesake found
(12-273)a short road to Linthaughlee 1 where Douglas feast was
(12-273)spread, & was actually engaged in discussing it when
(12-273)that Baron returned victorious from the conflict—it is

274

LETTERS OF

1805

(12-274)needless to say that the sweet meat had very sour sauce,
(12-274)& that the uninvited guests were very roughly handled—
(12-274)the coincidence of the names amused me when I lighted
(12-274)on this tale—Charlotte joins me in kindest love to Mrs.
(12-274)Ellis and I am always Yours truly W. S.

(12-274)EDINR. 6 feby. 1805

(12-274)I hope I need not beg your candid opinion of the lay
(12-274)with that of such of your friends as you hold to be judges
(12-274)of the sort of thing.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-274)MY DEAR ELLIS,1—

(12-274)Like as the hart for water-brooks
(12-274)In thirst doth pant and bray

(12-274)So have I been panting for the Romances & braying
(12-274)Against 2 the carelessness of Longman & Constable.
(12-274)On Monday evening they fortunately arrived and I
(12-274)devoured the first volume on my road to Reged next
(12-274)day. I believe I feel the inconvenience of such studies ever
(12-274)since for my sides were sorely agitated at the ludicrous
(12-274)turn you have given to the dullest of the old Romances
(12-274)—to be sure I cannot wholly blame your jocularity for
(12-274)my present sore bones, for Charlotte after having displayed
(12-274)the skill of Mrs. Gilpin (I mean the moiety of the facetious
(12-274)John) in packing herself a fat maid & three childer into the
(12-274)chaise consigned me as a piece of outside lumber to share
(12-274)the Dickie with the driver. I really hope for the sake of
(12-274)Urien, Taliessin & Aneurin either that the roads were

1805

SIR WALTER SCOTT

275

(12-275)better in their days than ours or their cars more
(12-275)ingeniously hung than our driving boxes. But the fatigues
(12-275)of my painful elevation (which at one time were so great
(12-275)that I am not sure but I would have changed places
(12-275)with Mr Pitt) have been completely forgotten in the
(12-275)pleasure I have experienced from seeing my old friends

(12-275)the romances with the new face you have bestowed
 (12-275)on them. Charlotte to whom of course the narrative
 (12-275)as well as the manner is altogether new, can scarcely
 (12-275)persuade herself that the lively & delightful tales wt.
 (12-275)which she is so much charmed have sprung out of the
 (12-275)old Rums 1 which she heard occasionally discussed at
 (12-275)Sunninghill. The transformation of a grub into a
 (12-275)butterfly is scarcely more wonderful. I venture to pledge
 (12-275)my credit that fatigued as your fingers may be you will
 (12-275)find yourself obliged to resume the pen & give us at least
 (12-275)as many more volumes for believe me the world at large
 (12-275)& your friends in particular as the advertisements have
 (12-275)it will not otherwise be satisfied. I do not think Ritsons
 (12-275)publication which has fallen dead from the press should
 (12-275)be any reason against your extracting the pith and marrow
 (12-275)of Ywain & Gawain, Hornchilde, Libius Desconius &
 (12-275)others the most interesting of his collection. In fact
 (12-275)your doing so would rather serve his publication as
 (12-275)otherwise, since it would make it more generally known
 (12-275)to antiquaries the only persons who can ever be supposed
 (12-275)to purchase it for the sake of reading it. Besides
 (12-275)there remain many Romances which neither publication
 (12-275)gives us either abstractedly or in an entire state & positively
 (12-275)I for one will not be satisfied till you have left us
 (12-275)nothing more to desire. To shew that I have read your
 (12-275)labours not only with pleasure but with critical attention
 (12-275)I have to mention one or two trifling glossarial remarks,
 (12-275)which my familiarity with the Scottish dialect enables me

(12-276)to offer to your consideration. The first however is
 (12-276)general. Vol. I p. 245

(12-276)First he fond him cloth & cradel.

(12-276)I rather doubt your derivation of cradel 1 & suspect the
 (12-276)passage contains an enumeration of the former as well
 (12-276)as the immediate benefits conferred by Antour on Arthour
 (12-276)—First (when first consigned to his care) he found him
 (12-276)clothes & cradle—Tho (i.e. now) he found him what was
 (12-276)necessary to the exercise of chivalry—a steed & saddle—
 (12-276)Pavis, II p. 15. is unquestionably a cloak used in the dance
 (12-276)called by the same name 2 —we still preserve the name of
 (12-276)the dance in Scotch (a pavie). To play a pretty pavie is to
 (12-276)lead one a fine dance. In Sir Eger p. 339. Langsameness,
 (12-276)is not listlessness but loneliness or Lonesomeness—it is still
 (12-276)in common use. Ib. p. 331. throws, is not draws but
 (12-276)throws or twists in agony—we have still the dead-throw &
 (12-276)you preserve the word as a substantive in throe, any thing
 (12-276)twisted we call thrawn & I think but am not sure that
 (12-276)technically in English you talk of any thing made of
 (12-276)unseasoned wood throwing for warping—we do at least.
 (12-276)p. 328 Roman stories—does this mean any thing more
 (12-276)than Romance ? consider how corrupted an edition in
 (12-276)1715 must have been & how apt the printer to substitute
 (12-276)a word he did in some degree understand for one he had
 (12-276)never heard. If I can pick more holes on my second
 (12-276)perusal which will take place incontinent I will not fail to
 (12-276)send you notice ; in the mean time give me credit for the
 (12-276)zeal & care which I must have exercised to discover
 (12-276)such trifling slips, despite of the pleasure the perusal has
 (12-276)given me.

(12-276)And so you intend a second time to bilk us of your

(12-277)northern visit (for I dare hardly hope you will venture
 (12-277)on Reged late in the year)—if so Mahomet must e'en
 (12-277)come to the mountain & I am not without hope of being
 (12-277)able to do so in the ensuing spring as we have some hope

(12-277)my Brother in law will be then returning from India &
(12-277)we should be glad to greet him on his arrival. I am
(12-277)interrupted by the arrival of two gentil Bachelors 1 whom like
(12-277)the Count of Artois I must despatch upon some adventure
(12-277)till dinner time. Thank heaven that will not be difficult
(12-277)for tho there are neither dragons nor boars in the vicinity
(12-277)& men above six feet are not only scarce but pacifick in
(12-277)their habits, yet we have no scarcity of hawks hooded
(12-277)crows & corbies not to mention a curious breed of wild-
(12-277)cats who have eat all Charlottes chickens & against
(12-277)whom I have declared a war at outrance in which the
(12-277)assistance of these gentes demoiseaus will be fully as valuable
(12-277)as that of Don Quixote to Pentapolin with the naked
(12-277)arm 2 —so if Mrs. Ellis takes a fancy for Catskin fur now is
(12-277)the time—Remember us to her most kindly & believe me
(12-277)yours ever truly WALTER SCOTT

(12-277)ASHESTIEL BY SELKIRK 20th July 1805

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[17th October 1805]

(12-277)DEAR ELLIS,3 — More than a month has glided away....
(12-277)I must look forward to it as a pleasure to come. I have

278

LETTERS OF

1805

(12-278)had booksellers here in the plural number.1 . . . My
(12-278)present employment is upon an edition of John Dryden's
(12-278)works 2 which is already gone to press. I was to have had
(12-278)the assistance of another gentleman, or rather wished to
(12-278)have given him mine ; but the bookseller & he having
(12-278)disagreed, the whole labour seems likely to devolve upon

(12-278)me.³ I will be infinitely obliged to you for your advice &
(12-278)assistance in the course of this undertaking. I fear 4...
(12-278)" Adam, Adam, why didst thou eat the apple unpared ? "
(12-278)As the Ms.⁵ advances, the transcriber whose name is Henry
(12-278)Hey (Hay) unfortunately turns devout, and sets about
(12-278)copying legends of Saint Margaret a long dull poem about
(12-278)heaven & hell; being the vision[s] of one Tundale which
(12-278)I have seen before. There is a set of curious instructions
(12-278)for behaviour at table, like the " stans puer ad mensam."
(12-278)The book belongs to a Lady 6... to your early consideration.

(12-278)As for riding on Pegasus depend upon it I will never
(12-278)cross him in a serious way unless I should by some strange

1805

SIR WALTER SCOTT

279

(12-279)accident reside so long in the Highlands and make myself
(12-279)master of their ancient manners so as to paint them with
(12-279)some degree of accuracy in a kind of Companion to the
(12-279)Minstrel Lay. I hear nothing of the Edinr. Review being
(12-279)discontinued. On the contrary they have enlarged the
(12-279)number of each edition to 4500—Charlotte joins in all
(12-279)that is loving & kind to Mrs. Ellis—I would fain expect but
(12-279)must be content to hope we shall see you next summer—
(12-279)Where dwelleth Heber the magnificent whose Liby. &
(12-279)Cellar are superior to all others in the world ? I wish to
(12-279)write to him about Dryden. Yours truly
(12-279)W SCOTT 1

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-279)MY DEAR ELLIS,² —Your kind letter merited a much
(12-279)earlier acknowledgement but business of various &
(12-279)diversified complexion has prevented my writing. Agreeable

(12-279)to the usage of all civilized as well as barbarous
(12-279)nations I will begin by treating first of my own plans and
(12-279)then of yours. And first of Dryden. I will not castrate
(12-279)John Dryden &c.3. . . I am very anxious to see some
(12-279)volumes of pamphlets libels &c referred to by Mr. Malone
(12-279)in his life of Dryden as being in the collection of Mr.
(12-279)Bindly the noted collector of Somerset House. I once

280

LETTERS OF

1805

(12-280)saw Mr. B. who seemed to be a very civil old gentleman
(12-280)but I suppose he will not trust his bellows out of his own
(12-280)apartment so if I am to have any use of them at all I must
(12-280)come & blow there. If you have or can manage any
(12-280)interest with him to part with the possession of them for
(12-280)a month it would be inexpressibly gratifying to me but
(12-280)I fear this is hardly to be hoped for nor am I sure if it
(12-280)should even be asked.1 ...

(12-280)I have not been so fortunate as to hear of Mr. Blackburn.
(12-280)I am afraid poor Daniel has been very idly employed.
(12-280)" Coelum non animum "—the proverb is somewhat
(12-280)musty. When you see Mr. Blackburne I would be
(12-280)very glad to hear what this unlucky young man is doing
(12-280)or likely to do.

(12-280)I am glad you still retain the purpose of seeing us in
(12-280)Reged. If you live on mutton & game we shall feast you,
(12-280)for as one wittily said I am not the hare with many
(12-280)freinds 2 but the freind with many hares. Mrs. Scott sends
(12-280)kind remembrances to Mrs. Ellis : she expects daily to
(12-280)be confined. I am ever Dear Ellis yours truly

(12-280)W. S.

(12-280)EDINR. 29 Novr. 1805

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[probably March 1806]

(12-280)MY DEAR ELLIS,³ —I have waited in vain.⁴ . . . You

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

281

(12-281)guessed right about the Romances. I was the Reviewer
(12-281)though being very much hurried I am conscious how
(12-281)little justice I have done to the subject. I am glad it
(12-281)pleases your freinds for in such a task I am always anxious
(12-281)to avoid giving way to my own feelings & if possible to
(12-281)word my criticism as an impartial & stern critic would do
(12-281)in the same circumstances. Your Book only wanted to
(12-281)be placed in its true light by a just analysis of its contents—
(12-281)praise was superfluous as the design & the specimens of
(12-281)the execution sufficiently praise themselves—so let that
(12-281)subject rest. I am sure Jeffrey will think himself much
(12-281)flattered by your undertaking Macphersons valuable book 1
(12-281)& venture to assure your criticism of a preference even
(12-281)should another which I think very unlikely have
(12-281)undertaken the same task.—My time has been² . . .

(12-281)Yet I understand there will be a tight opposition by &
(12-281)by in the House of Commons. Robt. Dundas will I think
(12-281)be opposed in Mid Lothian in case of dissolution but with
(12-281)the assistance of our Duke who is too true blue a Scott to
(12-281)desert a freind in distress it is likely he will flay his
(12-281)opponent. By the Bye I have dined with your freind the
(12-281)Princess of Wales a most fascinating woman who needs
(12-281)neither her high birth nor fine eyes to render [her] one
(12-281)of the most engaging creatures I have seen. Nota bene.

(12-281)She was very civil to me. Kindest Comps. to Mrs. Ellis.

(12-281)Your next will find me at Edinr.

(12-281)W. S.

(12-281)LONDON

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO RICHARD HEBER, BY FAVOUR OF THOMAS THOMSON

(12-281)DEAR HEBER,—I inclose you the four Romances which I

(12-281)hope you will receive in good condition. I could not put

282

LETTERS OF

1806

(12-282)them under a safer pilot than our friend T. Thomson who

(12-282)has the the same veneration for a curious book as for a

(12-282)pretty girl. I am convinced that even through their

(12-282)envelope their presence will communicate a sort of genial

(12-282)influence to their travelling companion. I got down here

(12-282)safely & swiftly and took possession of my stool at the Clerks

(12-282)table before the Court rose. That happy event has since

(12-282)taken place and when the snow will permit I propose to

(12-282)visit Tweed & Yarrow

(12-282)Places lonely now but loving still

(12-282)The Muses—as they loved them in the days

(12-282)Of the old Minstrels & the Border Bards.

(12-282)A thousand compliments to the frozen Muscovite 1 when

(12-282)you write to him. I like his prose Essay very much. I

(12-282)returned Mr. Bindleys books after a world of Extracts.

(12-282)Allow me to claim your promise of lending me the volume

(12-282)of tracts about Dryden. Millar will transmit it to me

(12-282)safely—perhaps however it is among the package of books

(12-282)already on their way to me. Do you think it is possible to

(12-282)procure a sight of a pamphlet on the subject of Absolom
(12-282)[sic] & Achitophel called the Whip & key—I am very
(12-282)desirous to see it if possible.

(12-282)Pray remember me to Mr. Nott 2 —I am certain he is
(12-282)to be a Bishop & I would fain maintain my acquaintance

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

283

(12-283)that I may know at least one Right Reverend. Believe me
(12-283)ever Dear Heber Yours most truly

(12-283)WALTER SCOTT

(12-283)CASTLE STREET. 16 March [docketed 1806]

[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER

[fourth week of June 1806]

(12-283)MY DEAR HEBER,—It was extremely kind of you to let
(12-283)me know of the health of our worthy Orientalist; I had
(12-283)however been relieved of anxiety on his account by a long
(12-283)letter from himself dated Pulo Penang 24th. November
(12-283)last and mentioning many of the circumstances which
(12-283)you have been so good as to communicate. He speaks of
(12-283)his health as mending fast and seems delighted with
(12-283)India & in high spirits with his oriental acquisitions having
(12-283)decyphered, translated, interpreted and renderd as never
(12-283)Dragoman or Moonshee decyphered or translated before
(12-283)him. He also alludes to his having written very
(12-283)frequently but observes that being up the country he had
(12-283)no means of knowing that his letters were embarked. If
(12-283)they were in the stile of that which has come to my hands
(12-283)I dare say some kind cruel friend has opened read and

(12-283)detained them for his private amusement. As it never rains
(12-283)but it pours there have arrived from the said Orientalist
(12-283)a variety of letters to persons in Edinburgh all in the
(12-283)same tone of recovering health and spirits. I hope his
(12-283)relations in the country have also got letters but lest they
(12-283)should not I have written to Cavers-Douglas upon whose
(12-283)estate they live to communicate to them the joyful
(12-283)intelligence that the

(12-283)Sweet Little Cherub sitting perchd up aloft
(12-283)Had taen care of the life of poor Jack.

(12-283)I am very much pleased with this in many points of
(12-283)view for I had very little hopes of ever hearing of him

284

LETTERS OF

1806

(12-284)more. The journal 1 must be inexpressibly curious especially
(12-284)if it keeps pace with one adventure of which he gives
(12-284)me a sketch. It consists in our heroe traversing a roaring
(12-284)torrent not indeed on the unsteady footing of a spar but
(12-284)by the no less perilous medium of a brazen cauldron with
(12-284)three ears each of which was held by an expert swimmer
(12-284)who swam in a series of gyrations to the opposite bank
(12-284)where the contents of the pot were safely landed. I was
(12-284)just about to have sent you my letter for perusal when
(12-284)yours came to hand. As it contains nothing very particular
(12-284)concerning his views & prospects in life I was at
(12-284)some pains to make enquiry about them & am happy
(12-284)to find that he has every chance of making a handsome
(12-284)fortune and is now in a very desirable situation in point
(12-284)of emolument. I shall send him a packet of books by
(12-284)next ships.

(12-284)Pray remember me a thousand times to Ellis. I am a
(12-284)letter in his debt of which I intend soon to acquit myself.

(12-284)Dryden goes on con spirito thanks to your kind interest wt.
(12-284)Bindly and the use of your Editiones principes which are
(12-284)in safe custody. I observe however no man seems to have
(12-284)corrected the press less attentively than Dryden.

(12-284)I think of a grand Highland poem to be a companion
(12-284)to my Border ditty. Do you think this likely to answer ?
(12-284)There is a want of truth in all the verses or rather Epics
(12-284)which we have in modern days. They present us heroes
(12-284)when we would rather have a lively display of real men
(12-284)and manners. This I cannot help think[ing] is an obvious
(12-284)source of interest left open to an antiquarian poet like
(12-284)myself, through whose brains clans have been traversing &
(12-284)cavalry exercising since I was three years old.

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

285

(12-285)I take the liberty to inclose a Subscription paper for
(12-285)poor Hogg a phenomenon in his way. I think I repeated
(12-285)some of his tales to you and therefore will not at present
(12-285) dwell on his merit but only beg you for my own sake to
(12-285)make as many subscribers as you can.

(12-285)You do not say whether Reginald is returned from
(12-285)frozen Muscovy nor indeed did your time admit of
(12-285)making me acquainted with all the news I would like to
(12-285)hear and of which I do no[t] acquit you. The regulations
(12-285)proposed by Lord Grenville will in my department
(12-285)greatly lessen the trouble & as we understand the emoluments
(12-285)will be fully compensated being the true maxim of
(12-285)Davie Sir John Trott[er]s servant " More wages, less work
(12-285)& the key of the ale cellar." On Friday 1 we dine in
(12-285)honour of Lord Melville in various parties more than a
(12-285)thousand strong—500 at the principal meeting of the
(12-285)first people in Scotland. The Executive have been somewhat
(12-285)embarassd by an idle report that the Mid Lothian

(12-285)gentry are to trail a fox through the city & lay on the
(12-285)hounds.

(12-285)Charlotte is gone to Ashesteel with the Children for a
(12-285)few days but they are to remain and she is to return as I
(12-285)cannot do without my little house keeper. Adieu. Ever
(12-285)yours
(12-285)W SCOTT
[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-285)DEAR HEBER,—I cannot help thinking you will have
(12-285)some curiosity to see the inclosd squibs which were sung
(12-285)with most exceeding good approbation at a meeting of
(12-285)Lord Melvilles freinds here on friday last. We were 541
(12-285)in the assembly rooms tickets a guinea & a half—there
(12-285)were seven or eight parties in the town from 50 to 200 as

286

LETTERS OF

1806

(12-286)they met in their several sections & coteries. Music &
(12-286)good cheer abounded every where & the Ministerialists
(12-286)have not held their head[s] up since. I detained my
(12-286)letter to you with the subscriptn. paper till I should send
(12-286)you the inclosed 1 as my mind foreboded I would be
(12-286)tempted to rhyme on the occasion altho I did not set to
(12-286)work till the morning of the festival. Yours ever

(12-286)W SCOTT

[PM. June 30, 1806]
[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER, HODNET HALL, BY SHREWSBURY

[Extract]

(12-286)DEAR HEBER,—I had this moment inclosed Leydens
(12-286)letter for your perusal when yours arrived with the very
(12-286)interesting transcript from your brothers journal which
(12-286)you cannot doubt gave me the highest gratification both
(12-286)to my curiosity & my amour propre. I hope he will make
(12-286)his journal public on his return as it is written with an
(12-286)uncommon degree of spirit & cannot fail to do him the
(12-286)highest credit. The similarity of manners induced by a
(12-286)similarity of situation gives me great courage in a work
(12-286)which I am now meditating, namely a Highland Romance
(12-286)on the plan of the Lay ; that is, not an imaginary
(12-286)description of manners, but as far as I can a vivid & exact
(12-286)description of that remarkable race as they actually
(12-286)existed at no very distant period. Our modern Epic
(12-286)poets have all failed by making their personages Greeks &
(12-286)Trojans. A fact like that mentiond by Regd. which so
(12-286)strongly ascertains the truth of my former Border sketches 2

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

287

(12-287)leads me to hope I shall be successful in pourtraying what
(12-287)is still less remote from our own times.

(12-287)I will be most happy to see your Oxford freinds. You
(12-287)know your Academe always interests me for you

(12-287)—have fancy fun and fire
(12-287)And ne'er gude wine do fear, man.

(12-287)I must be here untill the 26th. or 28th. at farthest.

(12-287)Charlotte sends a thousand kind compliments. Pray
(12-287)hand Leydens letter to Ellis who will return it with his
(12-287)convenience. I owe him a long letter which I begin

(12-287)tomorrow. Yours ever

WALTER SCOTT

(12-287)EDINBURGH 15 July 1806

[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-287)MY DEAR HEBER,—I have been truly distressd on account
(12-287)of our friend George Ellis whose Lady transmitted
(12-287)me the inclosed which I now beg leave to return with
(12-287)my best thanks.¹ I hope you received my letter which I
(12-287)was obliged to send off in a hurry sans frank. I am now
(12-287)snug at this farm & indeed have been for some time. I
(12-287)should be happy to see your Oxonians but doubly so
(12-287)yourself if you could make a run from Yorkshire & spend
(12-287)a month here. After all to a bachelor the distance is not
(12-287)very formidable. I have been quite astonished by a
(12-287)paragraph in the papers respecting little Jeffrey & less
(12-287)Moor[e] 2 who seems to have base ambitions of rivalling the

288

LETTERS OF

1806

(12-288)fame of his name sake of Moorhall by slaying the critical
(12-288)Dragon of the North. Now you know how much I am
(12-288)interested in the said dragon and I wish you would let me
(12-288)know whether the Hibernian bard and he have actually
(12-288)had the meeting which the papers announced in such
(12-288)a way as to leave me at a loss whether the whole was not
(12-288)a quiz, & in short what was the res gesta. I am sure
(12-288)Jeffrey must have behaved well and would care as little
(12-288)for Thomas Little as for Thomas Thumb. Pray drop me
(12-288)a line about this matter and also particularly about
(12-288)Ellis's health. I had a few lines from Mr. Frere in which
(12-288)he seemed to consider all danger as over but I fear our
(12-288)freinds sedentary habits so unfit for an invalid. It is hard

(12-288)that we cannot have his literary exertions without risque
(12-288)to his health for the lamp cannot I am satisfied burn
(12-288)without exhausting the oil.

(12-288)On my own part I am very busy with Dryden & have
(12-288)I think got over some very difficult ground ; the Absalom
(12-288)& the Medal. My notes are very full & chiefly historical.
(12-288)One man alone I can discover but little of & that is
(12-288)Forbes described in the 2d. part of Absalom & Achitl.
(12-288)under the name of Phaleg.¹ I have found in Carte that
(12-288)he was tutor to the young Earl of Derby who married
(12-288)a daughter of the great Duke of Ormond & that while he
(12-288)was with him at Paris he was wounded & tossed in a
(12-288)blanket by some of Lord Derby's rakish companions. Can
(12-288)you tell me any thing more of him ? Your two volumes
(12-288)of first editions to which I have added some others have
(12-288)done me yeomans service as have the extracts from the
(12-288)worthy Mr. Bin[dleys] volumes : pray make my respectful
(12-288)compliments to him when you see him. There are three

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

289

(12-289)pieces which I am very anxious to see if they could be
(12-289)bought or borrowed for Love or Money. The first is
(12-289)" The Whip and Key " publishd by a Non. con. parson
(12-289)against Absalom & Achit. which I have never been able
(12-289)to set eyes on. The second " The Medal of John Bayes " 1
(12-289)from which I made some extracts & have lost them. It
(12-289)is I believe in Mr. Bindlys collection—perhaps you could
(12-289)get some person to transcribe those passages which relate
(12-289)to Drydens private life.—Shadwell there charges him
(12-289)with some crimes which are gross calumnies. The third
(12-289)Shadwells translation of the X satire of Juvenal in the
(12-289)preface to which he mentions his controversy with Dryden
(12-289)& charges him with disowning Macflecnoe. An extract
(12-289)will be quite sufficient as all I want is what relates to the

(12-289)controversy.

(12-289)Another difficulty I beg to consult you in. Dryden
(12-289)calls his Elegy on King Charles Threnodia Augustalis
(12-289)which Johnson says is hardly classical. What is your
(12-289)opinion of this criticism ? 2 There is a fine string of wants
(12-289)and difficulties but I know you interest yourself in the
(12-289)success of the first complete edition of our great bard.

(12-289)I or rather the Booksellers for me have thrown together
(12-289)my fugitive ballads in an 8vo. which I suppose is almost
(12-289)printed off: a copy will wait upon you forthwith. Any
(12-289)more news from the Georgian hero 3 pray write to him to
(12-289)keep large notes as we shall hope to hear a great deal
(12-289)when he returns home.

(12-289)Once more if you are upon what Chaucer calls the

290 LETTERS OF 1806

(12-290)Viretote 1 do extend your rambles hither. I assure you you
(12-290)never saw any thing more beautiful than our border hills
(12-290)in the deep imperial purple of the heather blossom.
(12-290)Charlotte sends her best remembrances and I always am
(12-290)Dear Heber faithfully yours WALTER SCOTT

(12-290)ASHESTEEL BY SELKIRK 18 August 1806

[Cholmondeley]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-290)MY DEAR ELLIS,2 —I have been long silent neither
(12-290)through indifference for I have been thinking and talking

1807 SIR WALTER SCOTT 291

(12-291)about you every day nor through indolence for I have
(12-291)been very busy in researches upon some of your favourite

292

LETTERS OF

1807

(12-292)studies, nor through procrastination for the inclosed or
(12-292)rather subjoined extracts have been long made for you
(12-292)but through a mixture of the two last causes with some
(12-292)apprehension that corresponding may not be a very
(12-292)proper thing for you at this present writing. If so
(12-292)pray Mrs. Ellis be so kind as take the pen and let me
(12-292)know how your patient does and what has been the effect
(12-292)of the last treatment which was threatend while I left
(12-292)London. In the meantime dear Ellis you will be pleased
(12-292)to hear that the quarto volume of romances which you
(12-292)had from Frere is no longer a fountain hid and a book
(12-292)seald. I have fortunately discoverd an enthusiastic
(12-292)German romancer in the person of a Mr. Weber a young
(12-292)man whose mother was an English woman his father a
(12-292)Hanoverian he himself for the sake of still farther variety
(12-292)being born in Russia. He was studying at Jena when that
(12-292)university was broken up by the command of Bonaparte
(12-292)and has fortunately come to our college to complete his
(12-292)own studies and assist me in mine. The first effect
(12-292)of the arrival of this Deus ex Machina has been a
(12-292)discovery which I think will interest you namely of a
(12-292)German Sir Tristrem. Weber informs me that besides
(12-292)the prose Romances upon this subject of which several
(12-292)exist in German of various dates and which are therefore
(12-292)probably translations from the french prose works there
(12-292)is moreover a metrical Romance begun by a certain
(12-292)Gottfried of Strasburgh 1 & completed after his death by

1807

SIR WALTER SCOTT

293

(12-293)one Von Wibert. There are other metrical romances
 (12-293)on the same subject and one in the Munich Liby which
 (12-293)bears the following note in a different hand from that of
 (12-293)the Ms. " Of this history has written first Thomas of
 (12-293)Britannia 1 and afterwards lent his Book to one named
 (12-293)Dieltat von Oberet who afterwards wrote it in rhimes."—
 (12-293)Here we have our friend Thomas the Rhymer to a certainty
 (12-293)but the puzzling part of the story is yet to come.
 (12-293)Besides Oberet who gives Thomas as his authority the
 (12-293)aforesaid Gottfried von Strasburg makes a similar reference
 (12-293)and his work is printed by Myller in his extensive
 (12-293)collection of German old poetry of which the 4to
 (12-293)vol: of Frere is one sheaf or number. Now Adelung (and
 (12-293)be cursd to him) has placed this same Gottfried in 1232.
 (12-293)What authority he has for this arrangement we must
 (12-293)enquire but should it prove correct it is a sort of knock-
 (12-293)down blow to all my system about the Rhymer. For
 (12-293)how could our Thomas' poem have been written &
 (12-293)translated into french from which it would seem the
 (12-293)German had it so early as 1232 if our hypothesis
 (12-293)concerning the date of Tomas & his work be accurate. We
 (12-293)must certainly reconsider this matter and if possible
 (12-293)jostle Gottfried a little lower in chronology. The
 (12-293)following is one or two of the passages in the German
 (12-293)poem which regard Tomas.²

(12-294)I know well there have been many
 (12-294)Who have read of Tristand
 (12-294)And yet there have not been many
 (12-294)Who have read of him aright.

(12-294)After many professions that he will be more accurate than
 (12-294)his predecessors in telling this famous tale Gottfried proceeds

(12-294)But as I have said
(12-294)That they have not read aright
(12-294)That has happend as I tell you
(12-294)They spoke not in the right
(12-294)As Thomas of Britany gives it
(12-294)Who was Master of Adventure
(12-294)And who read in British books
(12-294)The lives of all lords of the land
(12-294)And who has given us information about them.

(12-294)Afterwards he tells us that he sought after the true
(12-294)story in all Books both French & Latin " welschen and
(12-294)latinen " that he might tell the story in Thomas's truth.
(12-294)Welschen according to Weber is used indiscriminately for
(12-294)French and Latin ; perhaps the latter is here meant for
(12-294)the continuator of Gottfried's romance mentioned

(12-294)As Thomas of Britannia spoke
(12-294)Of the sweet youthful pair
(12-294)In Lombardic tongue
(12-294)Thus have I the truth
(12-294)In German of the pair said.

(12-294)Upon the whole I think we will get some light on the
(12-294)history of Romance from the German authorities. They
(12-294)seem to possess an indigenous race of heroes as famous
(12-294)among themselves as Arthur & his chivalry in England
(12-294)and Charlemagne among the French.

(12-294)I send this by favour of my friend Sir William Forbes
(12-294)the son of the amiable Biographer of Beattie & the worthy
(12-294)representative of one of the worthiest men in Scotland.
(12-294)His Brother George Forbes is going to spend a year or
(12-294)two at Petersburg & Sir William is anxious to procure
(12-294)him such recommendations as may be creditable. He is
(12-294)a very amiable gentlemanlike young man & has very

(12-295)good manners & if you can favour him with an introduction
 (12-295)to any friend at the Russian capital I am sure he
 (12-295)will do credit to it. Should you have any liaison remaining
 (12-295)which may render this quite easy, Sir Williams address
 (12-295)in case he does not send it will be Moffat & Kensington,
 (12-295)Bankers, London. I hope you will find yourself stout
 (12-295)enough to write me a few lines telling me particularly
 (12-295)how your health is. Charlotte joins in anxiety upon this
 (12-295)interesting subject & also in kindest and best Compliments
 (12-295)to Mrs. Ellis. We are going to the country in the
 (12-295)middle of this month meanwhile we are boiling roasting
 (12-295)& frying in the burning streets of this our Northern
 (12-295)Metropolis. Yours ever affectionately

(12-295)EDINBURGH 1st July [1807]

WALTER SCOTT

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO RICHARD HEBER, BRAZ[E]NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

(12-295)MY DEAR HEBER,—I received your letter yesterday and
 (12-295)today I will look out for your two freinds to whom I have
 (12-295)every motive to shew all the little kindness in my power.
 (12-295)In the first & most emphatic place they we your freinds
 (12-295)2dly they are Oxonians 1 & I entertain a warm partiality

(12-296)for all pleasant men from that university. I am sure I
 (12-296)owe them much for some of the pleasantest days I ever
 (12-296)past in my life. 3dly I have a regard for the English
 (12-296)Lyricist & would be happy to shew attention to his
 (12-296)brother. If you find these reasons arranged with a little

(12-296)formality excuse it in consideration of my being at present
(12-296)seated upon my own proper stool at the Clerks table
(12-296)which naturally leads my pen to slide into " whereas s "
(12-296)& " in respect of s" & " first second thirds" & so
(12-296)forth.

(12-296)Now though a little alien from the genius loci I must
(12-296)implore your advice upon the subject of republishing
(12-296)the old romance of the Morte Arthur.¹ I have determind
(12-296)upon this (I mean anonymously & without notes) in
(12-296)order to preserve a curious specimen of old English
(12-296)Romance. I don't want to make it an antiquarys book &
(12-296)shall therefore print from Stansby's edition in 1636 I
(12-296)think, because the language is perfectly intelligible. But
(12-296)before printing I should like to have your opinion or
(12-296)rather your instruction concerning the earlier editions
(12-296)and what extent of collation will be necessary. All that
(12-296)I can find in Scotland are copies in the 17th Century.
(12-296)Caxton's copy I believe is not now known to exist but I

1807

SIR WALTER SCOTT

297

(12-297)am most desirous to know what is the earliest I presume
(12-297)the refaciamento in Edward VIths. time. I should not
(12-297)be unwilling to replace the oaths profanity & so forth
(12-297)which that Editor piques himself on having exploded from
(12-297)Sir Thomas Mallore's copy. Of course the Bookseller
(12-297)makes a very limited edition in a small old fashioned 4to
(12-297)—Should this succeed at all or even save itself I think of
(12-297)going through our old Bibliotheque Bleue—Do write
(12-297)me on this subject with unwashd hands as Falstaff says
(12-297)—Palmerin you have seen of course it is I think far inferior
(12-297)to Amadis & infinitely so to the Morte Arthur in which I
(12-297)take great pleasure. I expect more amusement from the
(12-297)Id than from any of the Spanish Romances which have
(12-297)an uncommonly buckram character. They throw however

(12-297)a light upon Don Quixote 1 which though somewhat
(12-297)conversant with French & English romance was quite
(12-297)new to me. You say nothing of Ellis. I wrote him a
(12-297)long letter by favour of Sir William Forbes now two
(12-297)months past & he is such a regular correspondent that I
(12-297)am uneasy at not hearing of him.

(12-297)I am advancing with horse & foot i.e. prose & verse as
(12-297)fast as I can. Marmion was sorely interrupted in summer
(12-297)by some very unpleasant & worrying business 2 but he is
(12-297)now progressive. Dryden is also coming forth—there
(12-297)must necessarily be a good many faults & blunders but
(12-297)I hope there will also be something valuable. I think
(12-297)both works will be out in January if I can keep the
(12-297)printers to their duty.

(12-297)Charlotte begs kind remembrances. I hope Reginald
(12-297)& Thomas are both well. Believe me Dear Heber Ever
(12-297)Yours most kindly

(12-297)W SCOTT

(12-297)November 18th [PM. 1807]

(12-297)Depend on my attending to the Catalogue. I have
(12-297)Leyden's Ms belonging to you & also your valuable

298

LETTERS OF

1807

(12-298)Luttrell folios 1 —The former I will send by the cataloguer
(12-298)but the others are too bulky—How shall I forward them.

[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

(12-298)MY DEAR HEBER,—Thou art even as the deaf Adder
 (12-298)which will not hear the voice of the charmer, charm he
 (12-298)never so wisely. You did not inform me Southey was
 (12-298)about Morte Arthur a task which I willingly resign to him
 (12-298)as I am sure he will do justice to that very curious work.²
 (12-298)I am too indignant to waste words in expostulation but
 (12-298)barely refer to the Introduction to the sixth Canto of
 (12-298)Marmion where you will find I have pourd forth the vial
 (12-298)of my wrath against you. That the shot may go home I
 (12-298)have desired the Cartridge may be of the larger paper.—
 (12-298)In other words you will be pleased to receive a large paper
 (12-298)Copy of this said Romantic poem which I hope sincerely
 (12-298)you will like as well as the Lay.—It is one thing to be
 (12-298)indifferent about gaining literary reputation & another
 (12-298)to lose any rank which one has already gaind.

(12-298)I have to thank you for some very pleasant hours spent
 (12-298)with Mr. Smythe & Lord Desart 3 & the minor Oxonians
 (12-298)whom we have among us. I hope to be very soon in
 (12-298)London with all your books & fraught with new literary

1808

SIR WALTER SCOTT

299

(12-299)projects for your consideration & co-operation. Dryden
 (12-299)will soon be out. Believe me Yours truly

(12-299)WALTER SCOTT

(12-299)EDINR. 20th february 1808
 [Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER, FAVOURD BY MR BALLANTYNE

(12-299)DEAR HEBER,—I am just favourd with your kind and
 (12-299)flattering critique on Marmion.¹ I hope you will be
 (12-299)equally favourable to old John Dryden of whom Millar

(12-299)has my directions to send you a set so soon as it reaches
(12-299)London which will be in a few days. Look upon it with
(12-299)some commiseration as a great work undertaken under
(12-299)considerable disadvantages—that of distance from you
(12-299)none of the least. I have directed a set to be transmitted
(12-299)to the friendly collector Mr Bindly & another to Malone
(12-299)because although he was costive enough I have been so
(12-299)much obliged to his labours that I certainly owe him a
(12-299)tribute of respect. Perhaps also he owes me something
(12-299)if I have succeeded in my attempt to make his lucubrations
(12-299)useful to the public at large.

(12-299)As you allude to the dirty scandal of the Morning
(12-299)Chronicle & are fond even of minute literary anecdote
(12-299)I have only to say about the line in question that it was

(12-300)none of my writing but suggested by a particular friend
(12-300)of Mr. Pitt. I was then in London & had sent the proof
(12-300)sheet to Edinr. the very day that this happend. I wrote
(12-300)desiring the line to be inserted & the sheet being thrown
(12-300)off I directed a cancel to be made of a leaf for its admission
(12-300)& thought no more of the matter but that it filld up a sort
(12-300)of hiatus which did not please me as the passage originally
(12-300)stood. The work being sent off to London in a great
(12-300)hurry indeed a most uncommon one, I suppose the
(12-300)person who gatherd the sheets (as they call it) may have
(12-300)omitted in a few instances to tear up the leaf where the
(12-300)cancel should be inserted & this is the mighty matter for
(12-300)which such a blackguard reason is assignd. Ballantyne &
(12-300)Constable to whom I gave the list of friends whom I
(12-300)wishd to have copies have written to the publisher to
(12-300)contradict the report that any distinction was directed
(12-300)by me or intended by them between such copies & those
(12-300)given to the public. The fact is I wishd to say all my

(12-300)conscience would permit me about Fox so soon as his
(12-300)friends had kickd themselves down stairs which made me
(12-300)enhance his character as far as I could beyond the first
(12-300)sketch. If I have displeased both parties in the matter I
(12-300)have some chance of being quite right for once in my life.

(12-300)As for your query about Eleu loro &c it is the chorus of
(12-300)a Gaelic song to which Constances words are in some
(12-300)measure adapted. I send this by favour of the typographical
(12-300)worthy Ballantyne—if you ask him he will sing
(12-300)you the song. The cloud that hangs on the palmers sally
(12-300)in Canto III may be removed if you conceive him to be
(12-300)in the same hay loft with Eustace but unknown to the
(12-300)latter. He heard the conference saw Marmion sally out
(12-300)& Eustace follow him into the street where he waited
(12-300)his return.—What was to hinder him to go out by the
(12-300)postern leave the village by the back way & riding as fast
(12-300)as Marmion rode slow reach the camp about the same
(12-300)time though by a detour. I am not surprized the knighting
(12-300)in the Chapel does not please you for it does not please

1808

SIR WALTER SCOTT

301

(12-301)me & I struck it out twice as manque but on consideration
(12-301)let it stand.

(12-301)Constable has tempted me to engage in a superlative
(12-301)edition of Swift moyennant 1500,, which my time being
(12-301)my own is a temptation not easily resisted. Think if you
(12-301)can assist me in this matter. I hope to be in town soon
(12-301)and consult you in person.

(12-301)Will you take upon you the task of making my best
(12-301)respects acceptable to Mr. Malone with the set of Dryden 1 —
(12-301)I don't care to write to him as I think He always treated
(12-301)me rather drily. I will write to Father Bindley. I hope

(12-301)to be in London soon and am ever Yours truly

(12-301)EDINR. 5 April. [1808]

WALTER SCOTT

(12-301)Your volumes are safe but too weighty to send with

(12-301)Ballantyne. I will bring them up myself.

[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-301)MY DEAR HEBER,—This short line will serve to introduce

(12-301)to you Mr Henry Weber one of the most active antiquaries

(12-301)(though very young) that perhaps you have ever met

(12-301)with. We [are] agitating despite of Ritsons failure a

(12-301)grand collection of Metrical Romances for which he is

(12-301)making researches in every direction. Being a German

(12-301)by birth he is Master of the Teutonic metrical lore which

(12-301)few of us know anything about. He will explain his views

(12-301)in turn himself which I believe chiefly regard the Museum.

(12-301)If you can assist him in his plans or shew him some little

(12-301)attention I think you will be repaid by the service you will

(12-301)probably do to ancient lore but if not place the balance to

(12-301)accot of Dear Heber yours truly

(12-301)EDINR 12 May [1808]

WALTER SCOTT

[Cholmondeley]

302

LETTERS OF

1808

TO RICHARD HEBER, MARTON HALL, SKIPTON ON CRAVEN,
YORKSHIRE

(12-302)DEAR HEBER,—Your Craven Kite is not a Damascus

(12-302)pigeon—his flight is cruelly oblique. I only received

(12-302)yours of the second this morning & write in haste to say
(12-302)that nothing will give us more pleasure than your carrying
(12-302)your good intentions toward us into execution. We lie
(12-302)directly on the great Western road to Edinburgh by
(12-302)Carlisle Longtown Langholm & Selkirk. The Maill will
(12-302)drop you at Selkirk about eleven or twelve o'clock where
(12-302)you must take a bed for the night.—We are just seven
(12-302)miles off & if we knew the precise time of your arrival
(12-302)would send the carriage for you in the morning. You
(12-302)will find us all well and hearty except poor old Camp who
(12-302)is admodum mutatus.—I shall insist on your prolonging
(12-302)your stay being as idle as you can desire saving the
(12-302)chivalrous employments of old Thrym the King of the Thurn

(12-302)Twisting of collars my dogs to hold
(12-302)And combing the manes of my coursers bold.¹

(12-302)Once more let nothing divert you from your good
(12-302)intentions. I expect the Morritts here today or tomorrow.
(12-302)How fortunate if you could come in upon us. Charlotte
(12-302)begs kindest compliments & I am dear Heber Ever yours
(12-302)truly

(12-302)W SCOTT

(12-302)ASHESTIEL 8th. Septr. [1808]

(12-302)Your letter going by Kelso made the delay—my address
(12-302)is by Selkirk. You must fight your way from Rippon to
(12-302)Carlisle by Penrith. But if you go to Boroughbri[d]ge
(12-302)you are in the very centre of all the mail coach tracts &
(12-302)can find no difficulty in getting on to Carlisle & thence to

(12-303)Selkirk. I can say little about the route on horseback

(12-303)never having rode farther than the lakes.

[Cholmondeley]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-303)MY DEAR ELLIS,—Your letter reachd me this morning
(12-303)& contrary to my wont I am about to return you an
(12-303)answer as mercantile folks say in course. My London
(12-303)journey continues uncertain as to time duration & every
(12-303)thing else. It depends in truth upon the Chancellors
(12-303)coming to a resolution about the names to be ingrossd in
(12-303)the Commission to be issued under the Scotch bill & what
(12-303)depends upon his Lordships doubts & hesitations is not
(12-303)likely to be soon decided. This is an egregious blemish
(12-303)in the character of a most excellent Judge. If we come
(12-303)to town before your leaving Claremont we will be happy
(12-303)to come down to see Mr. Charles Ellis. I am truly sorry
(12-303)for the accident which has confined him as I already love
(12-303)him for your sake & am sure that I only need to know
(12-303)him to love him for his own. We had equally to our joy
(12-303)& surprize a flying visit of Heber about three weeks ago—
(12-303)he staid but three days but between old stories & new we
(12-303)made them very merry in their passage. We had much
(12-303)talk of you and often wish'd for your presence & Mrs.
(12-303)Ellis's to have made our party complete. During Hebers
(12-303)Stay 1 . . . I doubt there is among them too much self-
(12-303)seeking as it was calld in Cromwells time ; & what is their
(12-303)misfortune if not their fault there is not among them one
(12-303)in the decided situation of paramount authority both
(12-303)with respect to the others & to the Crown which is I think
(12-303)necessary at least in difficult times to produce promptitude
(12-303)regularity & efficiency in measures of importance. But
(12-303)their political principles are sound English principles.2 . . .

(12-304)With the exceptions I have mentioned the thing continues
(12-304)a secret & I hope will remain so till the first
(12-304)bomb bursts upon the public which Murray designs shall
(12-304)be without any other annunciation than the dispersing
(12-304)a certain number of gratis copies. The time of publication
(12-304)should I think be quarterly.

(12-304)It was I that persuaded Constable to re-edite Carlton's
(12-304)Memoirs & as an inducement such as it was wrote the
(12-304)little prefatory memoir which I am very vain to find you
(12-304)distinguish. The book has been long a favourite of mine.
(12-304)As to Thomson it is more for country's sake & because I
(12-304)happen to have a large bundle of his letters than for any
(12-304)other reason that I thought of giving a Memoir & critique
(12-304)to the new Edition of his works. I heartily wish myself
(12-304)out of the scrape.¹

(12-304)I am truly happy you think well of the Spanish business.
(12-304)They have begun their business in a truly manly & sound
(12-304)minded manner & barring internal dissention are I think
(12-304)very like to make their part good. Bonaparte's army has
(12-304)come to assume such a very motley description as gives
(12-304)good hope of its crumbling down on the frost of adversity
(12-304)setting in. The Germans & Italians have deserted him
(12-304)in troops & I greatly doubt his being able to assemble a
(12-304)very huge force at the foot of the Pyrenees unless he trusts

(12-305)that the terror of his name will be sufficient to keep
(12-305)Germany in subjugation & Austria in awe. The finances
(12-305)of your old Russian friends are said to be ruind out &
(12-305)out; such is the accounts we have from Leith. Enough
(12-305)of this tattle which as it exceeds a single letter I will
(12-305)enclose to Mr. Charles Ellis that you may not be tempted

(12-305)to weigh the value of the correspondence with the expence
(12-305)of postage. Charlotte joins in a thousand kind compliments
(12-305)to Mrs. Ellis & I am always affectionately yours
(12-305)WALTER SCOTT

(12-305)ASHESTIEL 2d Novr. 1808

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-305)MY DEAR ELLIS,¹ —Since our letters travel slowly the
(12-305)best remedy will be to write regularly as I am particularly
(12-305)anxious you should be possessd with all that I can
(12-305)cummunicate upon the subject of the Review. . . . Mr.
(12-305)Giffords letter after acquiescing in my opinion that there
(12-305)should be an article on the Spanish business (God grant
(12-305)it may be an exulting one) suggests Southey as the writer.
(12-305)This I disapprove of entirely. Southey is my freind, an
(12-305)excellent man & will be a valuable contributor but will
(12-305)assuredly go off the course if employd in politics—then if
(12-305)once wrong Gifford will find him absolutely intractable—
(12-305)if his articles are corrected & grafted upon he is likely to
(12-305)fly off altogether—In literature he will be an admirable
(12-305)assistant but the political department should be kept
(12-305)sacred to those on whose principles we can place the most
(12-305)implicit dependence. I have ventured to suggest you as
(12-305)the fittest person to display this most important banner for
(12-305)such it may be considerd. You have seen Romana,² are in

(12-306)Cannings confidence & above all have the admirable tact
(12-306)necessary to treat a subject of such extreme delicacy
(12-306)where we might peril our credit by insisting too much on
(12-306)our hopes & paralyze our cause by giving too much cause

(12-306)for apprehension. You will have enough of time to
(12-306)execute the task for in order that we may have the most
(12-306)recent intelligence & that events may not contradict our
(12-306)observations even between the publishing & printing the
(12-306)article should be one of the last in the No. Do my dear
(12-306)Ellis give your mind to this intently & let Gifford know
(12-306)that you are about it, which will stop all further
(12-306)proceedings towards Southey.—There is another circumstance
(12-306)which Mr. Gifford mentions & which I do not like though
(12-306)on so short an acquaintance I can hardly bear to tell him
(12-306)so. I mean his idea of making Hoddesons Juvenal 1 an
(12-306)article & doing the same by a late translation of Persius.
(12-306)Mr. G. is himself the translator of Juvenal he is about to
(12-306)publish an English Persius, he is also the Editor of the
(12-306)Review—surely in our first number at least we should
(12-306)admit no hook on which malignity could hang an inference.
(12-306)We should be omni suspicione majores as the civilians
(12-306)say. Will you who know Mr. G's temper devise some
(12-306)mode direct or indirect of insinuating to him that his
(12-306)purpose may be grossly misrepresented. I am the more
(12-306)full on these particulars This is worthy of a
(12-306)Memento.

(12-306)To return to the first No :—It will naturally rest upon
(12-306)the exertions of a very few persons & they must work hard.
(12-306)I do not deprecate personal labour but my line (as you
(12-306)well know) is borne. I think my brother Tom could write

(12-307)articles of light humour as well as most people 1 —at least
(12-307)he has an astonishing fund of it in conversation & is in
(12-307)his way a great reader. I will apply to him. Richd.
(12-307)Heber will I fear do nothing but I hope wealth and
(12-307)wedlock have not lulld Reginald dead asleep in the lap
(12-307)of that Ease which Churchill says " all priests love " 2—

(12-307)W. Rose is true as steel I have written to him on the
(12-307)subject—I have an excellent scientific man aye more than
(12-307)one who will jump at the proemium of 10 Gns. a sheet.—
(12-307)In procuring articles of foreign literature those of interest
(12-307)should doubtless be selected in which I agree with you
(12-307)that the Edinr. Review is not always successful. But it
(12-307)would be a great feather in our cap to have early
(12-307)transmission of remarkable works & this could be much
(12-307)furthered by ministerial influence. . . .

(12-307)Jeffery is I think not unlikely to resign the management
(12-307)of the Review here. He told me he did not feel himself
(12-307)at liberty to alter Broughams articles although he thought
(12-307)those on Spain greatly too strong & that altogether he
(12-307)cared very little about the publication. . . . Ever yours
(12-307)W. SCOTT

(12-307)EDINR. 18th November [1808]

(12-307)When I was finishing this long letter the cover with
(12-307)Giffords has eloped to the post & will I find reach you a
(12-307)day sooner probably to your surprize.

[Pierpont Morgan]

308 LETTERS OF 1808

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-308)MY DEAR ELLIS, 1 —I hasten to answer your two kind
(12-308)letters. I think decidedly that the Danish as well as the
(12-308)Spanish pamphlet should appear in the first No: It is
(12-308)of so much consequence to pre-occupy the ground in the
(12-308)Copenhagen question as I doubt not that the Edinr. will
(12-308)have [an article] in their next that even were the
(12-308)inconvenience greater than I apprehend it would be a case of

(12-308)necessity. This is gloomy news from Spain. I hope in
 (12-308)God they have not neglected their levies during the
 (12-308)precious month which preceded the onset. I agree with
 (12-308)you that the tone of the political articles should be
 (12-308)extremely temperate. And now let me report progress.
 (12-308)The Cid and the Burns will soon be in Giffords hands
 (12-308)although my time has been greatly occupied by the
 (12-308)sitting of the parliamentary commission. William
 (12-308)Erskine has promised to do Currans speeches (a rich
 (12-308)subject) and a new poem by Hector McNeil 2 which said
 (12-308)poem is a most wretchedly tame composition. I hope to
 (12-308)get a trifling article or two from my brother before the
 (12-308)beginning of January but our communication with the
 (12-308)Isle of Man is slow & interrupted & I fear my brother
 (12-308)will hardly venture to forward his articles to Gifford till
 (12-308)I have lookd them over. Indeed he has no habits either
 (12-308)of study or composition though extremely good natural
 (12-308)parts & particularly an unusual keen perception of the
 (12-308)Ludicrous. Young Douglas of Orchardtown has promised
 (12-308)a historical article & Josiah Walker who writes rather
 (12-308)well is engaged on Bruces Life. He knew the Abyssinian
 (12-308)personally & may if he handles his topic rightly make a
 (12-308)handsome article.3 . . .

(12-308)To change this despairing theme I have the pleasure
 (12-308)to say that a gentleman recently arrived from India has

(12-309)brought us most pleasing news of John Leyden with two
 (12-309)characteristick remembrances for me. A book on the
 (12-309)Indo-Chinese tribes their language & probable descent &
 (12-309)a Malay cris beautifully mounted & embrued I am
 (12-309)assured in poison as fatal as that of the Upas. No letter
 (12-309)however, but very pleasant accounts both of the wild
 (12-309)sage's fortune & reputation. Besides his appointment in

(12-309)the Academy at Calcutta he is also a Judge of police with
(12-309)an appointment of 1500 rupees a month of which my
(12-309)informant says he need not spend a penny his other
(12-309)appointments being sufficient to maintain his (very
(12-309)moderate) mode of living. And in point of learning he is
(12-309)already believed to have far out stripd Sir William Jones 1
(12-309)& this I have heard from more than one good authority—
(12-309)Adieu my dear Ellis God bless you. I have been three
(12-309)days or more in writing this by snatches. Your ever
(12-309)W SCOTT

(12-309)EDINBURGH 12 Decr. 1808

(12-309)Observe I am at Edinburgh not Ashestiel.
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-309)MY DEAR ELLIS,² — ... I draw great comfort from the
(12-309)dogged & determined tone of the Spaniards—if they will
(12-309)but be true to themselves it is scarcely possible that they
(12-309)can be finally subjugated—but all will depend upon their
(12-309)resisting the panic which the French arms carry before
(12-309)them. I would to God that the Sicilian army were in
(12-309)Catalonia & Moore 50,000 strong when I have a great
(12-309)fancy that the tide might be turned against Bonaparte.

310

LETTERS OF

1808

(12-310)I have a droll letter from my brother on the subject of
(12-310)the Review & cannot help sending you the first leaf; as
(12-310)you express a wish to know what sort of a genius he is.
(12-310)I have made some progress with Burns but cannot do
(12-310)much till the Courts rise as I have my official duty as well
(12-310)as that of the parliamentary Commission to attend to.

(12-310)Jeffery has offered terms 1. . . . On farther thoughts I
(12-310)enclose his note which pray return. Ever Dear Ellis yours
(12-310)truly W SCOTT.

(12-310)CASTLE STREET Monday [15th Decembr 1808]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-310)MY DEAR HEBER,—The inclosed note concerning your
(12-310)order will shew that I have been faithful in attending to
(12-310)your interest through the medium of the younger Ballantyne
(12-310)who was there acting for himself & for me. The
(12-310)Books went to a most atrocious price as this report shews
(12-310)too plainly. I fear there has been a mistake in the
(12-310)catalogue concerning the date of the Squire Meldrum 2 but I
(12-310)send you the book by favour of an official frank that you
(12-310)may consider whether you will keep it or no. The Book-
(12-310)sellers think it a pennyworth. But books of all kinds are
(12-310)risen to the most extravagant pitch as I find to my cost.
(12-310)I took care to make suitable arrangements with Thompson
(12-310)to prevent collision.

(12-310)I was greatly delighted with Europe 3 even more than
(12-310)I was at first hearing it among the heather on Ashestiel
(12-310)Hope. Pray give my best compliments to Reginald & tell
(12-310)him how much we are charmd both with the spirit &
(12-310)expression of the poem.

(12-310)You are correct about the Revw. yet it has not faild in

(12-311)its object the sale has been uncommonly rapid and in the
(12-311)composition I am confident we shall go on from strength

(12-311)to strength. Mr. Gifford is tant qu'il soit peu indolent
(12-311)but John Murray is the most alert of bibliopolists & keeps
(12-311)us all to our mettle. The thing will do, of that I was
(12-311)positive or it should never have had my concurrence for I
(12-311)reckon I have a sort of second sight in these matters which
(12-311)has hitherto kept me from embarking in any vessell
(12-311)destined for shipwreck.

(12-311)I am grieve[d] to tell you that we have lost our old
(12-311)friend Camp.¹ Last week after a short illness he concluded
(12-311)his life " spent in my service dying at my feet."
(12-311)I was rather more grieved than philosophy admits of & he
(12-311)has made a sort of blank which nothing will fill up for
(12-311)a long while. As you are fond of latin poetry I copy on
(12-311)the other side a few lines of Lord Woodhouselee in honour
(12-311)of the defunct.² They were literally written extempore &
(12-311)are pretty as to sense, of latin & prosody I am no judge.
(12-311)Yours truly

(12-311)WALTER SCOTT

(12-311)EDINR. 10 March [1809]
[Cholmondeley]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-311)MY DEAR ELLIS,³ —Referring to a former letter which
(12-311)I wrote to you in Southey's behalf I beg leave to add that
(12-311)the matter of the Stewardship of the Derwentwater
(12-311)estates bears now a very feasible face.⁴ I had suggested to
(12-311)Southey to make his way to Lord Lonsdale who is valde

(12-312)pittite & Canningite & must have much to say in a thing
(12-312)lying at his door & I have a letter from Southey this

(12-312)morning with the following passage " Lord Lonsdales
(12-312)countenance is secured, he has replied both to Sir George
(12-312)Beaumont & Senhouse in the handsomest manner & the
(12-312)former by his advice has written to Lord Mulgrave in
(12-312)whose gift the appointment will rest. . . ."

(12-312)When I think of the damnd armistice my whole head
(12-312)is sore and my whole heart sick. The cowardice of the
(12-312)miserable Emperor has again ruind the hopes of Europe.
(12-312)It is well our expedition was not in the North sea to return
(12-312)with finger in the mouth.

(12-312)Mrs. Scott joins in kindest Compliments to Mrs. E.
(12-312)Adieu dear Ellis I remain ever Your truly faithful

(12-312)WALTER SCOTT

(12-312)ASHESTIEL BY SELKIRK 7th August [1809]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-312)DEAR ELLIS,¹ —I have your letter marked with all your
(12-312)friendly & zealous animation in favour of merit. I
(12-312)therefore do not write to whet a purpose that is not
(12-312)blunted, but to express my anxious wishes that your
(12-312)kind endeavours in favour of Southey may succeed, while
(12-312)it is calld today ; for, by all tokens, it will be soon yesterday
(12-312)with this ministry. And they well deserve it, for crossing,
(12-312)jostling, & hampering the measures of the only man ²
(12-312)among them fit to be entrusted with the salvation of the
(12-312)country. If Southey's pension could be augmented under
(12-312)the paction of its being resignd when he should obtain
(12-312)the place of historiographer for which he is so eminently
(12-312)qualified, it would put him at once beyond the reach

(12-312)of the spring-tide which may for ought I know break in
(12-312)this next session of parliament.

1809

SIR WALTER SCOTT

313

(12-313)There is an evil fate upon us in all we do at home &
(12-313)abroad else why should the Conqueror of Talavera be
(12-313)retreating from the field of his glory at a moment when
(12-313)by all reasonable calculation he should have been the
(12-313)soul & mover of a combined army of 150,000 English
(12-313)Spaniards & Portugeze ; & why should Gifford employ
(12-313)himself at home in the thriftless exercise of correction, as
(12-313)if Mercury instead of stretching to a race himself were to
(12-313)amuse himself with starting a bedrid cripple & making
(12-313)a pair of crutches for him with his own hands. Much
(12-313)might have been done & may yet be done but we are not
(12-313)yet in the right way.¹ Is there no one among you who can
(12-313)throw a Congreves rocket among the gerunds & supines
(12-313)of that model of pedants Dr. Philopatris Par.² I understand
(12-313)your foreign lingos too little to attempt it but
(12-313)pretty things might be said upon the memorable tureen
(12-313)which he begd of Lord Somebody whom he afterwards
(12-313)wishd to prove to be mad. For example I would adopt
(12-313)some of [the] leading phrases of independent, high-sould,
(12-313)contentus parvo & so forth with which he is beplaisterd in the
(12-313)Edinr. & declare it our opinion that if indulged with the
(12-313)three wishes of Prior's tale he would answer like the heroine
(12-313)Corsica

(12-313)A ladle to my silver dish
(12-313)Is all I want is all I wish.³

314

LETTERS OF

1809

(12-314)I did not review Miss Edgeworth ¹ nor do I think it at all
(12-314)well done—at least it falls below my opinion of that lady's

(12-314)merits. Indeed I have contributed nothing to the last
(12-314)Review & therefore according to all rules am the more
(12-314)entitled to criticize it freely. The conclusion of the
(12-314)article of Sir J. Moore is transcendantly written & I think
(12-314)I can venture to say " Aut Erasmus aut Diabolus."
(12-314)Your sugar cake is very far from being a heavy bon-bon,
(12-314)but conveys a quantity of curious & interesting matter
(12-314)which you only could have made so to the British public.
(12-314)But there I think we stop. The article on Insanity
(12-314)wants system & that on the Missionaries though very
(12-314)good is upon a subject rather stale ; and much of the rest
(12-314)is absolute wad[d]ing.

(12-314)As an excuse for my own indolence I must tell you I've
(12-314)been in the Highlands at least on the verge of them for
(12-314)some time past. And who should I meet there of all
(12-314)fowls in the air but your friend Mr Blackburn to whom
(12-314)I was so much obliged for the charge he took of my late
(12-314)unfortunate relative at your friendly request. The
(12-314)recognition was unfortunately made just when I was
(12-314)leaving the country & as he was in a gig & I on the driving
(12-314)seat [of] a carriage, the place of meeting [a] narrow
(12-314)Highland road which looked as if forty patent ploughs
(12-314)had furrowd it we had not time or space for so long a
(12-314)greeting as I would have wishd. He has got a capital
(12-314)good house (in lease) on the banks of the Leven about
(12-314)three miles below its discharge from the Lake & very
(12-314)near the classical spot where Matthew Bramble and his
(12-314)whole family were conducted by Smollet & where
(12-314)Smollet himself was born.² There is a new inducement to

(12-315)you to come to Caledon next year & you have now no
(12-315)apology. Your health thank God is now no impediment
(12-315)& I am told that sugar Spirit excells whiskey itself so your

(12-315)purse must be proportionally distended. Charlotte joins
(12-315)in kind Compliments to Mrs. Ellis & I ever am Yours
(12-315)most sincerely

(12-315)W. SCOTT

(12-315)ASHESTIEL 14 Septr. [1809]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS 1

(12-315)I HAVE been silent for a long while my dear Ellis chiefly
(12-315)because I had nothing important to say & I think little
(12-315)comfortable to expect in reply. When I received your
(12-315)letter I was deeply & thoroughly impressed with the
(12-315)truths it contains & indeed no one is more convinced
(12-315)than myself that to do himself honor & his country
(12-315)service a minister ought to have a certain degree of
(12-315)absolute power & that the idea of a cabinet of ministers
(12-315)each independent in his own department would be like
(12-315)having a driver not only for every horse but for every
(12-315)wheel of your carriage with liberty (were it possible) to
(12-315)give his separate part of the vehicle what movement he
(12-315)might think fit. When Robt. Dundas was here he sent
(12-315)for me one morning & shewd me in confidence his
(12-315)communication with Canning on the breach in the
(12-315)Administration into which some aigreur had been naturally
(12-315)enough infused. I could not suppress my wish that he
(12-315)had kept clear of any connection with this administration
(12-315)especially as his father neither conceals nor palliates his
(12-315)great disapprobation of almost all the steps they have
(12-315)lately taken. On the other hand his situation was
(12-315)really attended with some delicacy for although he did
(12-315)not express it to me I could easily see the great shock
(12-315)which would have been given to his family interest in

(12-316)Scotland & indeed to the Pittite interest in general by his
(12-316)throwing up office in the Autumn. The numerous party
(12-316)who either from King-craft i.e. personal & political
(12-316)attachment to the throne or from views of private advantage
(12-316)exportation of live boys to India & so forth, have a strong
(12-316)tendency to go along with the Monarch would have
(12-316)been necessarily split from those who from personal
(12-316)attachment to the Mellville family, love & reverence for
(12-316)Canning, and devotion to the real interest of the country
(12-316)might have chosen to set themselves in opposition to
(12-316)the present rump of an administration. How far either
(12-316)party could have made their point good it is impossible
(12-316)to guess. But that the Foxites whose party though small
(12-316)is totus teres & rotundus would have taken care to pick up
(12-316)all the proselytes who in the midst of the division &
(12-316)subdivision of their former leaders might be terrified for
(12-316)being left without any leaders or principles at all. Upon
(12-316)our little & very subordinate system in Scotland I cannot
(12-316)therefore be sorry that R. Dundas sits still in a ministry
(12-316)which is not likely very long to be sedentary. I
(12-316)presume that all hands will be out immediately & then
(12-316)they will be exactly in the situation of the Knights before
(12-316)the Castle of Malbecco in the Fairy Queen who being
(12-316)shut out of doors in a very rainy evening after a great
(12-316)deal of abuse & quarrelling among themselves at length
(12-316)united in the sensible & salutary project of burning
(12-316)down the door of the inhospitable castle and compelling
(12-316)admittance.¹ I still think Canning must soon come in
(12-316)upon the heads & shoulders of the English nation &
(12-316)must hold that situation which his high principles and
(12-316)talents justly entitle him to claim—and untill he does so
(12-316)it will be impossible to form an administration in which
(12-316)thinking men can repose any confidence. He derives

(12-316)great advantages from the divided and disunited opinions
(12-316)of the opposition respecting their own leaders for it is
(12-316)certain that combined as they are in the disposition to

1810

SIR WALTER SCOTT

317

(12-317)get in at any rate & united as they must be allowd to be
(12-317)in the efforts by which they endeavour to gain their
(12-317)point they cannot by any means agree which of their
(12-317)chiefs they ought to proner as the saviour of his country.
(12-317)They cannot unite their voices in favour of one individual
(12-317)idol & summon us to fall down & worship it. One
(12-317)adores the golden calves of Stowe another the pure and
(12-317)undefiled Penates of Holland house another the abstruse
(12-317)& mysterious Cabiri of Windham and even the earthborn
(12-317)Mahound and Termagaunt of Burdet & Folkstone have
(12-317)their worshippers. This multiplied polytheism will never
(12-317)ultimately succeed.

(12-317)Enough of politics which really vex one & are of no use.
(12-317)I should like however to know particularly how Canning
(12-317)is & how far his individual followers are likely to increase.
(12-317)I do not think the Ministry will stand many shocks &
(12-317)perhaps they may have the grace to surrender the helm
(12-317)to those who can guide it before the vessell is boarded by
(12-317)the Foxites. I have however but little hopes of their
(12-317)doing so sensible a thing.

(12-317)We have got out a play 1 of Joanna Baillie here which
(12-317)was received better than I ever expected to see a tragedy
(12-317)received in this laggard age. But I am notwithstanding
(12-317)convinced that the age of the drama has passd away.
(12-317)The system of large theatres besides the other disgraceful
(12-317)consequences with which we have lately seen it attended
(12-317)has the necessary effect of depraving the art of acting
(12-317)by compelling the substitution of violent gesture & loud

(12-317)tones for those of real passion & feeling. The hours too
(12-317)are only fitted for the inferior & middle classes & totally
(12-317)exclude those of the better ranks who in better times
(12-317)spent a part of their lounging time in the theatres &
(12-317)whose very presence gave a consequence to the art which
(12-317)their judicious criticisms tended to refine & to improve.

(12-317)I believe I told you in my last that I had been engaged
(12-317)for some time past in refitting a Highland tale which I

318

LETTERS OF

1810

(12-318)have entitled the Lady of the Lake but I have been since
(12-318)greatly interrupted by the necessary labour of our
(12-318)Commission business which is now nearly winded up.

(12-318)Charlotte begs her kind compliments to Mrs. Ellis.
(12-318)My little boy is gone to the high school & has been of
(12-318)late tam Marte quam Mercurio having gained forty places
(12-318)during the last fortnight & fought two single combats in
(12-318)both of which he was victorious. Remember us kindly
(12-318)to Miss Parker Mrs. John Ellis & all our friends who
(12-318)were so kind to us in town last year. Believe me ever
(12-318)Dear Ellis yours truly & invariably

(12-318)WALTER SCOTT

(12-318)1st february 1810

(12-318)I will send this under cover to Chas. Ellis as it exceeds
(12-318)the bounds of an usual letter in length & is considerably
(12-318)beneath the value of postage.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO RICHARD HEBER, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

(12-318)MY DEAR HEBER,—I have been disappointed in my
(12-318)London journey this spring but cannot say excepting that
(12-318)I have missd the chance of seeing you and a few freinds
(12-318)that I greatly regret the circumstance otherwise—Meanwhile
(12-318)I may say omitting the parve which would be rather
(12-318)misapplied—sine me, liber, ibis in urbem.¹

(12-318)Yesterdays Maill transported a copy of our Lady of the
(12-318)Lake pickd & chosen from twenty royal copies. I hope
(12-318)you will receive it with your usual kindness and as you do
(12-318)in some other cases let good paper & print compensate
(12-318)in some degree for other deficiencies.² I know not

1810

SIR WALTER SCOTT

319

(12-319)whether I shall keep my ground in this affair or not but
(12-319)circumstances renderd the attempt necessary & I made it
(12-319)with a certain degree of caution. I shall be glad to hear
(12-319)from you what the knowing ones say upon the subject
(12-319)although to tell you the truth I will judge principally by
(12-319)the Booksellers report of the sale ; for I have always
(12-319)thought with Pope that if you carry the people, the high-
(12-319)flying critics must strike flag in the long run.

(12-319)I wrote you a few lines some time ago about a troublesome
(12-319)affair in which I have an interest depending before
(12-319)Parliament. It is I fancy already over if not & you find
(12-319)any sweet voices among your Club-friends or else where—
(12-319)let me hear of your weal and whereabouts & believe me very
(12-319)truly Yours ever

(12-319)WALTER SCOTT

(12-319)EDINR. 8 May [PM. 1810]

[Cholmondeley]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-319)MY DEAR ELLIS,¹ —I have not heard from you this long
(12-319)time though all my other letters by Richardson went
(12-319)safe & am rather apprehensive you have not got mine.
(12-319)You would learn from Heber that the Compensation
(12-319)business was settled upon the terms of a drawn battle
(12-319)though not till Canning went down to the House on a
(12-319)night particularly inconvenient to him to bid defiance to
(12-319)the Lord Advocate in our behalf—We shall come off

320

LETTERS OF

1810

(12-320)pretty well & I think make in whole 1200., which
(12-320)will make a very comfortable addition to my income
(12-320)when it pleases heaven to remember my Senior in office.
(12-320)I have about as much more of my own with which in
(12-320)Scotland we live better than in England on 2000.,—
(12-320)What makes me suspect I have missed some letter is the
(12-320)non-appearance of Madlle Juliana the little greyhound
(12-320)whom I am most impatient to receive. If you send her
(12-320)to Murray the Bookseller (Mackenzie having left town
(12-320)without hearing from you) he will take care to have her
(12-320)shipd on board a Smack or our friends Longman & Rees
(12-320)will take the same trouble. She may be addressd to the
(12-320)care of Messrs Ballantynes Booksellers in case I am out
(12-320)of town. I hope you received the Lady of the Lake &
(12-320)that it is not the fear of my flinching from criticism makes
(12-320)you long in writing—I assure you I can stand the scalpel
(12-320)with anyone & besides I think I shall keep my ground
(12-320)this bout with the vulgar at least.

(12-320)Among all my hopes & fears the uppermost thought is
(12-320)that you will be down this year. I have a prospect of

(12-320)a nice jaunt to the Hebrides with a light sloop & eight
(12-320)men belonging to Staffa, MacDonald, who would be
(12-320)delighted to receive you at Ulva—The ladies could
(12-320)remain at Oban if they were afraid of the Sea. But you
(12-320)must wipe your minds eye pull up the breeches of your
(12-320)resolution and set forth as soon as possible for we must
(12-320)get to the Hebrides early in July unless we mean to
(12-320)encounter long nights & tempestuous weather—Dont
(12-320)think I am proposing a long or dangerous party for the
(12-320)whole may be done (seeing the Long Island even) in a
(12-320)fortnight from Edinburgh and in summer you may sail
(12-320)even through the gulph of Corrievrekin celebrated by
(12-320)Leyden 1 without any danger excepting from the Mermaids

1810

SIR WALTER SCOTT

321

(12-321)who by Sir John Sinclairs account (which I take to be the
(12-321)latest) are not half so amorous as formerly & certainly
(12-321)would not fall in love with two old married men.

(12-321)What an odd political atmosphere you live in—I
(12-321)suppose you will have an explosion on Sir Fr. Burdetts
(12-321)liberation from the Tower. But all these volcanic
(12-321)eruptions are not worth minding and only serve to give
(12-321)the people an opportunity to huzza themselves hoarse &
(12-321)then they must hold their tongues of course. But I
(12-321)wonder those who have property to lose & trade to be
(12-321)interrupted in the City don't tire of these mobbish
(12-321)proceedings—I see Squire Cobbet has at last run his neck
(12-321)into a noose—I wish it were one of Jack Ketch's
(12-321)constructing for he is a very sad dog. McKenzie brings
(12-321)down an odd report from the better circles that he is said
(12-321)to be in direct communication with Bonaparte. To be
(12-321)sure he is playing his game setting one description of our
(12-321)armed force against the other & the people against the
(12-321)Government. I wish you would trust him with us &

(12-321)I think he would publish his Registers in Botany Bay
 (12-321)before he had completed a volume in the Land of Cakes.—
 (12-321)So the Duke of Cumberland has got himself slashd to
 (12-321)pieces for nothing at all, at all 1; and his grand uncle the
 (12-321)Scotch Duke William after burning & slaughtering to
 (12-321)right & left among our unfortunate Caledonians went
 (12-321)peaceably & quietly to an unbloodied grave. I cant
 (12-321)help thinking that some of the curses which I used to hear
 (12-321)vollied against him when I was a boy have by some
 (12-321)strange accident missd their way & being misdirected to
 (12-321)the door of the present inheritor of his title have occasioned
 (12-321)this melancholy mistake in retribution.

(12-321)How comes on the quarterly—folks here on both sides
 (12-321)are quarrelling with the Edinburgh for being neither

322

LETTERS OF

1810

(12-322)democratical nor (what shall I call them) Whiggish.
 (12-322)Gray & his friends never will forgive the planting them
 (12-322)on the Istmus. Surely among you you can make some
 (12-322)fun of this business of Mother Clarkes.¹ Folkstone will
 (12-322)never get over the eating strawberries like " hermit poor
 (12-322)in pensive place." It [is] permitted to a politician to be
 (12-322)as unprincipled and wicked as he pleases but not to be
 (12-322)ridiculous—that is the most dreadful rock he can split
 (12-322)upon.

(12-322)Once more remember you set forth as soon as possible.
 (12-322)Staffa (I mean the Laird not the island) has been just here
 (12-322)to say how happy he will think himself in seeing you & he
 (12-322)is a right & tight highland Chief. Mrs. Ellis & Miss
 (12-322)Julia will I hope be of the party. Charlotte will join
 (12-322)them & we'll all go merrily north together & then you
 (12-322)shall rest yourself long long in the Forest at Ashestiel Ever
 (12-322)yours

W. SCOTT

(12-322)EDINR. 16 June [1810]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-322)MY DEAR ELLIS,² —I received your letter this morning
(12-322)& had previously got back from Mackenzie that which
(12-322)I puzzled you by referring to. Its principal object being
(12-322)to solicit your assistance in our canvass in parliament &

1810

SIR WALTER SCOTT

323

(12-323)that canvas[s] being terminated by a compromise this
(12-323)gentleman one of our number who had attended upon
(12-323)our joint concerns in town, brought back a good many
(12-323)of the letters with which he had been armed and yours
(12-323)among others. I am glad he has done so as it would
(12-323)have only given you the trouble of speaking & perhaps
(12-323)writing to some of your friends about a dispute which has
(12-323)terminated amicably. Mackenzie speaks in terms of
(12-323)great gratitude for the interest Mr Canning took in our
(12-323)matters & not less admiration of the intuitive quickness
(12-323)of his apprehension of a business to which he was a total
(12-323)stranger & which was enveloped in barbarous law-language
(12-323)and official technicalities. I suppose the mad
(12-323)freaks of Sir Francis Burdett will have the undesirable
(12-323)effect of strengthening the hands of the present
(12-323)Administration & of course that the Man in Britain who
(12-323)could best keep the steerage way of our vessel will be
(12-323)excluded from the helm by mean jealousy of his superior
(12-323)talents.

(12-323)Poor Sir Peter! Yet why should we say so, since life
(12-323)loses all its relish with the decay of body & mind

(12-323)necessarily attendant on extreme old age. It is too good an
(12-323)apology which his situation furnishes for delaying the long
(12-323)promised tour to Ashestiel. But I hope you will come
(12-323)next year because it is the last year of my lease of the
(12-323)farm though I shall endeavour to have it renewed, or to
(12-323)find out some other place to turn myself to grass at
(12-323)during the harvest months. I find it of great consequence
(12-323)both to my own health & that of the children. I long to
(12-323)see Juliana 1 & am quite prepared for her present appearance
(12-323)the thickness of legs & head render a greyhound in
(12-323)its puppyhood singularly awkward in appearance. I
(12-323)hope Murray will take precautions about shipping her
(12-323)safely which will be the easiest & safest way of sending
(12-323)her down. Perhaps he may find some passenger willing

324

LETTERS OF

1810

(12-324)to take particular charge of her for the promise of a
(12-324)suitable acknowledgement from her friends on her safe
(12-324)arrival.

(12-324)I am very much obliged to you for your exertions in
(12-324)behalf of The Lady of the Lake. I don't know what turn
(12-324)the Edinr. Reviewers will take—Jeffrey is said in private
(12-324)to talk very highly but that is no rule for his public
(12-324)criticism for I've seen him weep warm tears over
(12-324)Wordsworths poetry & you know how he treats the poor
(12-324)Balladmaker when he is mounted into the Scorners chair.¹
(12-324)I am sensible of the imperfection of Malcolm Graemes
(12-324)part of the story, but it is particularly difficult to give
(12-324)interest to that kind of character and to have introduced
(12-324)more incident would have rendered my narrative heavy.
(12-324)I don't know why but drawing lovers is not my talent I
(12-324)always come best off with a captain of banditti or an
(12-324)augur or a conjurer or some such Salvator Rosa piece
(12-324)of business. I wished the character of the King to be

(12-324)most prominent through the piece but I am not sure
(12-324)whether the Highland Chief does not put him down.
(12-324)You do not mention having got your own copy of the
(12-324)Lady of the Lake from our fathers which are on the Row.
(12-324)I hope it has come safe for the quartos have almost all
(12-324)disappeard & I could hardly replace it.

(12-324)I wish we could manage to get out our Review more
(12-324)regularly but I know how difficult it is to command an
(12-324)army of Volunteers who have generally more spirit than

1810

SIR WALTER SCOTT

325

(12-325)discipline. Yet if the sale really amounts as the Bookseller
(12-325)says to 4000 or 5000 copies it must be taking deep root
(12-325)and shooting far and wide. It must do essential good
(12-325)if such really be the case for people are beginning to take
(12-325)great alarm at the avowed objects of Sir Francis Burdett
(12-325)I for which the Edinburgh Review seems of late to hold forth
(12-325)their sanction. I hear there is something of the same
(12-325)kind spreading in London & if so we may borrow Lees
(12-325)verses¹ & say

(12-325)'tis a good horror
(12-325)First let them fear for rapes & plunderd houses
(12-325)Cold Burghers must be struck & struck like flints
(12-325)Ere their hid fire will sparkle—

(12-325)I cannot help strongly suspecting that the more
(12-325)desperate part of this faction hold a communication with
(12-325)Bonaparte probably through the O'Connors. At least
(12-325)these worthy brethren take their conjoind measures with
(12-325)as much regularity for disturbing the harmony of this
(12-325)country as if they had communicated by the Arabian
(12-325)Magicians box of sand or the sympathetic alphabet
(12-325)mentiond in the Spectator. Sir Francis himself I take

(12-325)to be a vain tool whose fear however seems in a late
(12-325)instance to have overcome his vanity. What are supposed
(12-325)to have been his private reason for the half-faced
(12-325)fellowship which he afforded his committee ? I suppose
(12-325)besides fear he felt ashamed to march his ragged regiment
(12-325)through Coventry. You would see that without going
(12-325)out of my way I contrived to jostle him a little in the
(12-325)Lady of the Lake.²

(12-325)My last letter was enclosed in a packet to Gifford
(12-325)which went through Crokers office where it may have
(12-325)been delayd. I will send this straight way to Sunninghill
(12-325)without mercy on your pocket. You will not hear more

326

LETTERS OF

1810

(12-326)of me till I return from the island of Colonsay & the Gulf
(12-326)of Corrievrekan for which I set forward this week.

(12-326)Mrs. Scott joins in kind love to Mrs. Ellis and Miss
(12-326)Julia Parker. Our little folks have got quite stout again
(12-326)Ever yours affectionately

(12-326)WALTER SCOTT
(12-326)EDINR. 6 July 1810

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-326)MY DEAR ELLIS,—I have been scandalously lazy in
(12-326)answering your kind epistle received I dont know how
(12-326)long since 1 And so there is the short and long of
(12-326)my longs and shorts.

(12-326)The news from Portugal continue flattering : it is much

(12-326)to have brought the French to a Fabian system of warfare.
(12-326)The great talents of their Generals the dazzling rapidity
(12-326)of their movements the ardour and decision with which
(12-326)they used to strike at the very heart of their adversaries
(12-326)seem for once to have totally faild them and the lustre of
(12-326)their arms is tarnishd in proportion. Bonaparte no doubt
(12-326)may and probably will make a grand effort. But if we
(12-326)could persuade the Spaniards to repose as much confidence
(12-326)in Ld. Wellington as the wiser Portugueze I think
(12-326)it would be a vain one, especially as his finances are
(12-326)horribly deranged so that he already feels the difficulty
(12-326)of maintaining & regularly paying those forces which by
(12-326)the usual order of the day should long ere now have been
(12-326)rewarded for their conquest by the spoils of the
(12-326)vanquished peninsula.

1810

SIR WALTER SCOTT

327

(12-327)Meanwhile we are in a most puzzling situation at home.
(12-327)Some suppose the P. will alter his views of parties when
(12-327)he enters on power, which however I doubt greatly & if
(12-327)he changes Marquis Wellesly I suppose we shall lose the
(12-327)advantage of his Brother[s] talents—I wish to God he
(12-327)would try our friend Geo : Canning who I think took an
(12-327)excellent line in the Debate.

(12-327)Charlotte is here eating our minced pies with my friend
(12-327)& Chief Mr. Scott of Harden. All good things of the
(12-327)season attend Mrs. Ellis & you in which wish she cordially
(12-327)joins. God bless you.

(12-327)W. SCOTT

(12-327)MERTOUN HOUSE 23 Decr. 1810

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO RICHARD HEBER, STAG BREWHOUSE, 1 YORK STREET,
WESTMINSTER

(12-327) I DROP you these few lines under one of Longmans
(12-327) covers to acquaint you with the favourable result of our
(12-327) squabble about the judicature bill in which you kindly
(12-327) interested yourself on behalf of the oppressed Clerks of
(12-327) Session. You may remember that the threatend opposition
(12-327) in the House of Com: ended in a reference to the
(12-327) Barons of Exchequer of our claims for farther compensation
(12-327) above 1100 provided by the Act. We offerd to the
(12-327) Advocate to compound for 1200 in all but the Barons
(12-327) after mature & repeated investigation of our claims have
(12-327) fixd our compensation at 1300., a year and a
(12-327) corresponding advance to our Deputes. My Colleague Mr.
(12-327) Home has declined the surplus in my favour so I am just
(12-327) 200 a year richer for our stand in the House & that in
(12-327) possession instead of reversion.—For as a master of

328

LETTERS OF

1811

(12-328) rhyme & grammar had depicted on a sign in the town of
(12-328) Dalkeith

(12-328) A bird in hand is better far
(12-328) Than two that in the bushes is.

(12-328) I am very glad of this termination also because as my
(12-328) freinds must have taken the justice of our case pretty
(12-328) much on my credit this favourable issue upon solemn trial
(12-328) will show the ground on which I invoked their assistance &
(12-328) that our demand was not only just but moderate.

(12-328) I have seen Mr. Tempest occasionally & his tutor a fine
(12-328) chattering old gossip of a Catholic priest.

(12-328)Love to Reginald 1—ask him if like the foolish bard in
(12-328)the Gaelic proverb he has burnd his harp for a woman?
(12-328)for I think we have not heard it since his marriage. Ever
(12-328)yours
(12-328)W SCOTT

(12-328)CASTLE STREET 7th february [PM. 1811]
[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-328)MY DEAR HEBER,—I have but a few minutes to write as
(12-328)I wish to send you by this post a copy of Don Roderick.
(12-328)He has moved a Spanish pace in comparaisn to most of
(12-328)my poetical attempts which has been chiefly or entirely
(12-328)owing to the interruption my labours sustaind from the
(12-328)melancholy events mentiond in the preface. I don't
(12-328)know if you are so great an admirer of Spencer as I am or
(12-328)whether you will allow of an imitation of his style without
(12-328)the rust of his y-clads misers and other peculiarities of
(12-328)phrase and orthography. I have studiously resisted all
(12-328)temptation to use complicated and involved construction
(12-328)and I hope the sense such as it is will be so evident that he
(12-328)who runs may read.

(12-328)I do not know where this may find you whether exercising

1811

SIR WALTER SCOTT

329

(12-329)the fox-tail 1 over the piled treasures in your brick
(12-329)mansion of Westminster or playing the Squire at Shrewsbury.
(12-329)In either case Mrs. Scott sends her kindly greeting.
(12-329)You must know we meditate a great revolution. You
(12-329)have seen and I suppose have at least three copies of the
(12-329)“introuvable ” pamphlet intitl'd A poet hath bought him a

(12-329)house. But an event has occurred on Tweedside which
(12-329)should make a much stronger sensation in the literary
(12-329)world than even that memorable event for behold! a poet
(12-329)hath bought himself a farm.

(12-329)It is a little place about three miles up the Tweed from
(12-329)Melrose embracing a half mile of the rivers bank and
(12-329)consequently affording a good situation for a cottage. I
(12-329)am of course busy with Price 2 and all manner of essays
(12-329)on picturesque scenery and am very anxious to increase
(12-329)the plantations which though young are thriving. The
(12-329)value of the property is about 150 a year, the extent
(12-329)120 acres. I dare say the expence it will put me to will
(12-329)cost me another poem let the critics say what they please.

(12-329)Adieu dear Heber God bless you.

(12-329)W SCOTT

(12-329)EDINR. 1 July [1811]

(12-329)Love to your brother reginald. Is he entirely lost to
(12-329)the Muses ? We remain at Ashestiel for this season when
(12-329)my lease is out.

[Cholmondeley]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-329)MY DEAR ELLIS,³—I send a Spaniard to wait upon you
(12-329)in whose good intentions you will I know sympathise

(12-330)whatever you may think of the execution which has been
(12-330)painfully interrupted by the two melancholy events

(12-330)alluded to in the preface. And now my dear Ellis what
(12-330)do you mean to do this season. I hope to step northward
(12-330)& I hope so more especially because this is the last
(12-330)season we shall be at Ashestiel. The next year if we be
(12-330)all spared I intend to take possession of a little farm which
(12-330)I have bought in order to build myself a bower I would
(12-330)I could add " in good green-wood" we have a few
(12-330)plantations however and will plant more and as my little
(12-330)domain stretches about half a mile along the banks of
(12-330)the Tweed—there a fine bold & rapid stream—I think
(12-330)we shall be able to build a pleasant cottage. Meanwhile
(12-330)we intend to pry 1 as well as we can into a little farm house
(12-330)of only four rooms & that makes me peremptory that
(12-330)you should come down this year because the next year
(12-330)we shall have no quarters for you & life is too short to
(12-330)calculate upon 1813. Whereas at Ashestiel we have
(12-330)plenty of accommodation such as it is. The black greyhound
(12-330)bitch alone is worth a visit to Scotland She is a
(12-330)perfect beauty & as fleet as the wind—rather shy of
(12-330)mouthing yet owing to a drubbing she got for coquetting
(12-330)with a sheep in a suspicious manner but I hope she will
(12-330)make the necessary distinction this season.

(12-330)Mrs. Scott joins in anxious hope to see you and sends
(12-330)kindest love to Mrs. Ellis and I am in great haste always
(12-330)yours truly

(12-330)WALTER SCOTT
(12-330)EDIN. 1 July [1811]

[Pierpont Morgan]

(12-331)MY DEAR ELLIS,¹—I owe you a long letter but you owe
(12-331)me a visit of which you have feloniously cheated me so
(12-331)that is not my present grief. I will pay however my debt
(12-331)cheerfully and honestly in a few days when you shall
(12-331)learn all the doughty improvements I am meditating
(12-331)upon a patch of land which may be termed naked even in
(12-331)Scotland & which I am adorning with trees facturae
(12-331)nepotibus umbram for I shall never live to enjoy their
(12-331)shade myself otherwise than in the recumbent posture of
(12-331)Tityrus or Menalcas. But my present business is to
(12-331)introduce my brother a man upon whom fortune turnd
(12-331)her back in spite of many excellent properties natural
(12-331)and acquired. He has been rather late in life & for the
(12-331)support of a large family induced to accept the
(12-331)paymastership of the 70th regimt. where Colonel General
(12-331)Ross is his wifes near relation. But on coming to
(12-331)London some rub has taken place relative to the former
(12-331)paymaster who was to have retired on full pay on account
(12-331)of bad health & long services. I understand Lord
(12-331)Palmerstone hesitates whether he can permit his retirement
(12-331)to take place immediatly or whether he must wait
(12-331)for a medical certificate from the West Indies. It is
(12-331)probable that a little personal interest with Lord P. may
(12-331)induce him to wave this latter cause of delay which is a
(12-331)considerable hardship on my brother who with limited
(12-331)finances and a large family to support must wait the issue
(12-331)in London. I think Lord Palmerstone is a man of letters
(12-331)and have some how taken it into my mind that he is
(12-331)known to you. If so & if you can serve my brother in this
(12-331)matter it will oblige me inexpressibly. Poor fellow he
(12-331)has had a hard tussle with ill luck which I would fain hope

(12-332)may now tire of persecuting him. He is a special
(12-332)chronicle of old plays & old poetry especially the former

(12-332)and upon the whole a very pleasant companion which
(12-332)in the early part of his life was of bad consequence to him,
(12-332)as his love of society and the habits of indolence which
(12-332)attend it occasiond his affairs some years since falling
(12-332)into a perplexd state. He is now freed from all his
(12-332)embarassments but the reversion of his property is very
(12-332)inadequate to maintain his wife and numerous family.
(12-332)I would fain think he may now have a chance of once
(12-332)more getting afloat in active life as if his regiment goes
(12-332)to the East or West Indies he may find opportunities of
(12-332)mending his situation.

(12-332)Mrs. Scott received Mrs. Ellis's letter by the Capt. of
(12-332)the Nightingale.¹ I wrote to him immediatly to express
(12-332)my regret we were not in Edinr. when he calld & to hope
(12-332)his stay in our seas would admit of our seeing him
(12-332)frequently. Mrs. Scott sends best love to Mrs. Ellis & I ever
(12-332)am yours faithfully

(12-332)WALTER SCOTT

(12-332)ASHESTIEL 18th October [1811]

(12-332)If you can see my brother I think you will like him &
(12-332)so will Mrs. E.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-332)MY DEAR HEBER,—As I conclude you will be a constant
(12-332)attendant on the Roxburgh[e] Sale I will make no apology
(12-332)for troubling you with the care of looking after a few
(12-332)trifling articles for me or putting the commission into such
(12-332)hands as you may think safe. I should have gone much
(12-332)deeper were I not very busy just now in beautifying a little

(12-332)purchase which I have made about three miles above
(12-332)Melrose & which is at present in a state of primitive

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

333

(12-333)nakedness. Now I shall not put on my leafy clothing
(12-333)quite so gratuitously as our parents did their fig-leaf
(12-333)breeches. So I am getting deep into nursery men's books
(12-333)not to mention a set of offices which are rising not like
(12-333)"some tall palm" but rather like a bur-dock.¹ However
(12-333)as I have flung mine ancient rider George Home not upon
(12-333)the ground but upon the broad shoulders of the public who
(12-333)have granted him a superannuation allowance I cannot
(12-333)resist sporting forty or by our lady some fifty pounds in
(12-333)St. James's Square.² I shall content myself with inclosing
(12-333)a list of the books I should like to have marking those with
(12-333)a cross X concerning which I am anxious and leaving
(12-333)the prices entirely to you. I am desirous to complete my
(12-333)witchery in which line I am already very sprag ³ & forward.
(12-333)You will act for me as for yourself only recollecting that
(12-333)my opportunities of picking up rarities do not so frequently
(12-333)occur as with you. I dont apologize for the trouble which
(12-333)you must consider as a little brush to the chain of
(12-333)freindship & now to other matters.

(12-333)Alas for poor John Leyden! his active & indefatigable
(12-333)spirit has at length worn out its clay tenement. I have
(12-333)promised to fullfill an old engagement & to collect his
(12-333)Remains ⁴ unless I learn that he has made some final

334

LETTERS OF

1812

(12-334)arrangement. Murray the Editor of Bruce's travels is to
(12-334)take the Oriental part. Genl. Malcolm has written a
(12-334)very good article in the Bombay Courier with some pretty
(12-334)verses to Leyden's memory. He gives some very interesting

(12-334)anecdotes and touched his character & peculiarities
(12-334)with great truth & kindly feeling. If you have not seen
(12-334)these I will inclose them in my next.

(12-334)I had just written thus far when we are stund by the
(12-334)report of Percevals murder 1 —God help us what are [we]
(12-334)come to—the central provinces of England are as wild as
(12-334)those of Munster & Connaught and unblemished integrity
(12-334)& the highest talents cannot save the premier of England
(12-334)from assassination in the very house of Commons. Crimes
(12-334)proper hitherto to the most barbarous periods of history
(12-334)seem to revive in the midst [of] civilization and it seems as
(12-334)if the very frame of society were crumbling beneath us &
(12-334)around us. What the inflammatory harangues of the
(12-334)demagogues in the House of Commons have had to do
(12-334)with this horrible atrocity we can only guess but I will
(12-334)venture to say that they would prove as unfit for guiding
(12-334)us out of the dangers in which the Country is involved as
(12-334)Sampsons foxes & firebrands would be for lighting home
(12-334)a drunken philistine whose cornyard they had very
(12-334)satisfactorily set on fire. But I will write no more on this
(12-334)subject & have not now the heart to write on any other.
(12-334)Yours ever

(12-334)WALTER SCOTT

(12-334)EDINR. 14 May [1812]

(12-334)I keep the inclosed list numerous because many of the
(12-334)articles may go at an exorbitant value. When you write

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

335

(12-335)to me let me know what is likely to happen in the political
(12-335)sphere in consequence of this bloody & fatal eclipse. I
(12-335)hope Canning will come in.

[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-335)MANY THANKS my dear Heber for your kind attention to
(12-335)my little commission. This will be deliverd to you by
(12-335)Mr. Terry of the Haymarket lately of the Edinr. theatre
(12-335)a man of uncommon powers in his profession, of great
(12-335)general information and in every respect a remarkably
(12-335)well behaved and pleasant person. He is a great student
(12-335)of the old dramatists and has helped me to pass many a
(12-335)pleasant Sunday evening both here & at Ashestiel. He
(12-335)was bred under Wyat 1 & is a beautiful draughtsman. If
(12-335)you give him a breakfast in your reduit at Westminster
(12-335)you will be pleased with him : he is very modest and
(12-335)unprofessional in his manners having none of the pedantry
(12-335)which usually attaches to heroes of the Buskin.

(12-335)I scarce know what to say about my further order for I
(12-335)fear the articles I would like are absolutely sour grapes.
(12-335)I will mark a few however though I fear they will go
(12-335)greatly above my commission.

(12-335)How has your friend Masquerier 2 succeeded in painting
(12-335)Miss Baillie? if tolerably I must manage to get a copy
(12-335)cabinet size but poor M. has a heavey hand.

(12-335)I presume you will get a markd catalogue of this great
(12-335)sale with prices & buyers. If you will trust me with it for
(12-335)a fortnight I would esteem it a great kindness & it might
(12-335)go & come safely by post under Mr Frelings cover. I
(12-335)never saw so many romances though in other respects the
(12-335)Library scarce answers my expectation. Blessing on

(12-336)Geo: Nichols learning.¹ What queer names & marks he
(12-336)has found out. His Ordo venditionis puzzled me not a little
(12-336)untill I received it.

(12-336)Pray when your bustle is over scribble a few lines about
(12-336)your self,² Reginald, Ellis & so forth. As for politics I ask
(12-336)none for I augur nothing good. I wish I had the knocking
(12-336)of our friends heads together for their immeasurable folly.
(12-336)One that sees the world from the loophole of retreat may
(12-336)now in good earnest conclude public men were all crazy.
(12-336)Ever yours W SCOTT

(12-336)EDINR. 11th June [1812]

(12-336)I want much to know where ⁶³⁵⁴ the Morte Arthur of
(12-336)De Worde ³ goes as I have never relinquishd my plan of
(12-336)republishing that curious book.

(12-336)We shall be at Rokeby probably in July. What chance
(12-336)is there of our meeting together once more ?

[Cholmondeley]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(12-336)MY DEAR HEBER,—I have been in the country on a
(12-336)stolen trip of a few days during which I was out the whole
(12-336)day and very sleepy at night which alone could justify my
(12-336)ungrateful silence respecting your kind and efficient
(12-336)agency at the Roxburghe Sale.⁴ I will stand the Huon
(12-336)with delight for in my opinion it is the most beautiful of the

(12-337)old Romances & paying a round sum for it compared with

(12-337)what is given for similar works is like the difference
(12-337)between a Countess and your most estimable Fuzer. Pray
(12-337)let me know how much I am in your debt that I may
(12-337)remit without loss of time as Exchange always makes a
(12-337)difference here as well as delay. And mind I expect over
(12-337)and above free, gratis, and void of all expence whatsoever a
(12-337)copy of an interesting publication which I observe this
(12-337)day advertized for the first time namely POEMS BY THE
(12-337)REvd. REGINALD HEBER 1 if you happen to know such a
(12-337)person. Mr. Freling or Croker will give me an office
(12-337)frank as the Volume I conclude is not of great dimensions.
(12-337)I conclude the fever of your Bibliomania 2 as our facetious
(12-337)Diablin hath it has not quite subsided but when your pulse
(12-337)beats temperately I shall be delighted to hear your opinion
(12-337)of the late sale which you must be so far pleased with since
(12-337)it proves your library to be I guess 100 per Ct. overhead
(12-337)more valuable than when you bought it. Ever Yours truly

(12-337)EDINR. 1st July [1812]

WALTER SCOTT

(12-337)I am greatly indebted to you for frightening the crows
(12-337)from the carrion as to my other articles. I believe the
(12-337)whole had best be committed to the care of Our fathers
(12-337)which are in the Row vizt. Longman & Co.

[Cholmondeley]

338

LETTERS OF

1812

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN,
37 YORK STREET, DUBLIN

(12-338)SIR,—I am favoured with your letter 1 and have only to
(12-338)regret that you should have attachd so much consequence
(12-338)to the opinion of one who has found it in literary matters
(12-338)extremely fallible. My attention was indeed very strongly

(12-338)excited both by the House of Montorio and the Irish tale
(12-338)which it was impossible to confound with the usual stile
(12-338)of novels as they bear strong marks of a powerful
(12-338)imagination and a very uncommon command of language and
(12-338)excite upon the whole a very deep though painful interest.
(12-338)I have regretted if you will forgive me writing with so
(12-338)much freedom that the author had not in some respects
(12-338)renderd his fictions more generally acceptable by mitigating
(12-338)some of their horror and I am rather confirmd in this
(12-338)opinion by those to whom I have recommended a perusal
(12-338)of the volumes & on whose taste I am accusomd to rely
(12-338)much more than on my own. But the redundancies of a
(12-338)powerful fancy can be brought within the rules of a more
(12-338)chastend taste and the lighter graces are usually within
(12-338)the attainment of those who can strike the higher tones of
(12-338)composition. It is therefore with the greatest pleasure
(12-338)that I express the opinion I have ventured to form of
(12-338)your powers for your compositions since it cannot be
(12-338)otherwise than highly favourable.²

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

339

(12-339)I regret to observe that you ascribe to unpleasant
(12-339)circumstances the darker shades of your compositions, &
(12-339)would be happy to think that you do not number among
(12-339)those that of being a professional author. For literature
(12-339)though an excellent staff has always proved a wretched
(12-339)crutch to those who relied upon it entirely for support.
(12-339)Indeed I have been long satisfied that the only way to
(12-339)make literary compositions profitable is to be independent
(12-339)of the income they may occasionally produce and to write
(12-339)only when you please and as you please. This is only to
(12-339)be attaind by the assiduous cultivation of some other
(12-339)profession in the course of which it usually happens that
(12-339)literary reputation honorably & justly acquired will
(12-339)incidentally be serviceable to the possessor.

(12-339)You see Sir you have a very frank correspondent. But
(12-339)I am now a veteran scribbler though not an old man &
(12-339)would feel particular pleasure if any of the experience I
(12-339)have acquired could be in the slightest degree acceptable
(12-339)to the Author of Montorio. I am Sir

[unsigned]

(12-339)EDINR. [PM. 28 Dec. 1812]
[University of Texas]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(12-339)Direct to Edinburgh as I must return there on Monday.

(12-339)MY DEAR ELLIS,—I am sure you will place it to any
(12-339)thing rather than want of kindness.1 . . . Charlotte is
(12-339)with me just now at this little scrub habitation, where we

340 LETTERS OF 1813

(12-340)weary ourselves all day in looking at our projected
(12-340)improvements, & slumber over the fire, I pretending to read,
(12-340)and she to work trout-nets or cabbage nets or some such
(12-340)article. We both join in kindest love to Mrs. Ellis. We
(12-340)have the pleasure to see Capt. Nixon whenever he comes
(12-340)from his frozen cruize on the coast of Norway or Jutland.
(12-340)I am glad to find he has been rather successful in captures.
(12-340)By the way, it is a sin & shame the Americains should
(12-340)have such advantages that way. What is Canning about? 1
(12-340)is there any chance of our getting him in? Surely
(12-340)Ministers cannot hope to do without him? I have many
(12-340)compliments from my brother Tom who regretted
(12-340)extremely the business which detain'd him in Londn. &
(12-340)prevented his coming down to Sunninghill. Believe me

(12-340)dear Ellis Ever most truly Yours WALTER SCOTT

(12-340)ABBOTSFORD 9 January [1813]

(12-340)When do we see Windham?

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN

(12-340)YOUR LETTER my dear Sir has occasiond me much
(12-340)reflection. I would willingly do any thing that lies in my
(12-340)power and that power is very limited to be of service to a
(12-340)gentleman possessing your talents and labouring under

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

341

(12-341)circumstances so uncommonly distressing. The resources
(12-341)of literature are unfortunately limited. Magazines
(12-341)Reviews and allmost all such periodical publications are
(12-341)either wretchedly paid or over-stockd with labourers. The
(12-341)success of the Edinr. Review has excited a host of
(12-341)ephemeral publications of the same kind which do good to no
(12-341)one but the booksellers & sometimes not even to them.
(12-341)The only one in which I take [an] interest is calld the
(12-341)Edinr. Register the historical part is conducted by
(12-341)Southey & very ably. Nevertheless with all the propping
(12-341)it has received the success is totally inadequate to affording
(12-341)much copy-money. I also took some share in the
(12-341)Quarterly Revw. being willing that a work on these
(12-341)principles should be set afloat. It has succeeded admirably
(12-341)but is entirely under the management of Mr. Gifford
(12-341)and my laziness with other circumstances have long made
(12-341)me content myself with the occupation of a gentle reader.
(12-341)Under these circumstances Sir you see how trifling any
(12-341)assistance of mine could be as to these periodical
(12-341)publications. But indeed if I could make my good wishes more
(12-341)effectual in this department I would earnestly dissuade

(12-341)you from engaging in it unless as a temporary amusement
 (12-341)or accomodation. You would scarcely believe how
 (12-341)indifferently such labour is in general rewarded and how
 (12-341)much it occupies of leisure that might be much better
 (12-341)employd. I have been long induced to think that
 (12-341)literature should be used rather as a mode of making its
 (12-341)professors known & of paving their way in some of the
 (12-341)learned professions, than relied upon as a mode of
 (12-341)livelihood, or even of considerable emolument. I do not
 (12-341)pretend to understand or estimate the nature of the
 (12-341)theological difficulties which obstruct your rise in your
 (12-341)profession.¹ If they are " stuff o' the conscience " there

342

LETTERS OF

1813

(12-342)is no more to be said but I should think that if they refer
 (12-342)to a mere difference in points of speculative doctrine on
 (12-342)which the best men have differd and which the wisest can
 (12-342)hardly pretend to understand prudence upon your part
 (12-342)and candour and liberality on that of others might prevent
 (12-342)their being an effectual bar to your promotion. Or if
 (12-342)this way be quite blockd up something might be thought
 (12-342)of to eke out your present most unpleasant situation. I
 (12-342)will endeavour to find out some way to your Viceroy ¹ who
 (12-342)is a Scotsman as well as his wife & you know we Scotsmen
 (12-342)have a strange way of hanging together.

(12-342)In the mean time what do you think of trying a romance.²
 (12-342)I would willingly recommend it to my publishers
 (12-342)here the Messrs. Ballantynes & as I have a special interest
 (12-342)with them I have no doubt of making it more effectual in
 (12-342)point of profit than it could be otherwise. And we would
 (12-342)contrive some way of drawing the public attention
 (12-342)particularly to the book & the author. A lady of my

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

343

(12-343)acquaintance publishd a novel here which after a run of
(12-343)three editions clear'd about 500.

(12-343)Do you know any thing of the Bishop of Meath—he is a
(12-343)particular friend of mine and I could apply to him easily
(12-343)if I thought by so doing I could serve you effectually. He
(12-343)is at present in Edinburgh and has lived a good deal in
(12-343)the society which I frequent & his wife is of the Moray
(12-343)family with some individuals of which we are intimate.

(12-343)These things are thrown out very much at random in
(12-343)hopes of starting some idea that may be [of] service.
(12-343)Believe my dear Sir that I will feel the utmost satisfaction
(12-343)in being of the least service & that I am most sincerely
(12-343)Your faithful Servant,

(12-343)WALTER SCOTT

(12-343)EDINR. 2 feby. [PM. 1813]
[University of Texas]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN

(12-343)MY DEAR SIR,—I have not been entirely inactive in your
(12-343)matters though my endeavours have not as yet been so
(12-343)efficient as I could sincerely wish. I applied to my friends
(12-343)of the Abercorn family 1 for an avenue to your Lord Lieut.
(12-343)The answer was—that they had no intimacy with the
(12-343)D. of R. but if any person succeeded as Viceroy with whom
(12-343)they could use such freedom they would not forget my
(12-343)request. I shall see the Marquis & Marchioness as they
(12-343)pass through Scotland on their return from the " green
(12-343)isle" and endeavour whatever I can to further your
(12-343)interest. I am also at Drumlanrig & have hopes of
(12-343)something through my noble friends of the Buccleuch

(12-343)family but I have had so often occasion to be troublesome
(12-343)to them in my own behalf and that of others that I dare
(12-343)not promise strongly on that head. I ought to add that
(12-343)the Bishop of Meath spoke in very handsome terms of
(12-343)your character in every respect with a tincture of regret

344

LETTERS OF

1813

(12-344)at your having entertaind sentiments differing from those
(12-344)of the Church establishment.¹ As for myself I think all
(12-344)Christian creeds good which convey the Christian morality
(12-344)in purity and do not much trouble myself about their
(12-344)abstract doctrines. About the sermons I do not well know
(12-344)what to say—this is a bad time for publishing at least so
(12-344)the booksellers say—but I am to see Longmans partner in
(12-344)the course of the autumn & between them & Constable &
(12-344)the Ballantynes something I trust may be done. I believe
(12-344)that all the bibliopolists would greatly prefer a novel to
(12-344)the sermons and I fear many readers would be of the same
(12-344)graceless opinion.² Will you mention the size of volume
(12-344)&c to which the copy as it is technically calld is likely to
(12-344)run.

(12-344)In the meanwhile I have a very particular favour to
(12-344)request of you which is that you would have the goodness
(12-344)to draw on my Agents & Booksellers Messrs. John Ballantyne

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

345

(12-345)& Co/ of Edinburgh for 50,, at 30 days sight. I am
(12-345)to be strolling through the country myself and I have a
(12-345)good deal of money lying in their hands without any
(12-345)prospect of needing the small part which you mention as
(12-345)necessary for immediate accomodation—& the term of
(12-345)repayment is not of the slightest consequence to me.¹ I
(12-345)trust my dear Sir you will not refuse me the satisfaction of

(12-345)contributing this mite towards rendering your mind easy
(12-345)during the summer. I have known too deeply in the
(12-345)course of my life the distress arising from such embarrassments
(12-345)not to embrace with eagerness such an opportunity
(12-345)of alleviating them in the person of a gentleman of such
(12-345)talents and respectability. Be so good as to address me
(12-345)should any thing occur that I can say in your behalf to
(12-345)my great friends—I mean any channel in which their
(12-345)interest can probably operate most advantageously for a
(12-345)general recommendation is a poor prospect. My address is
(12-345)Abbotsford by Melrose & Believe me most truly yours,

(12-345)EDINR. 9th July 1813

WALTER SCOTT

[University of Texas]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN

(12-345)DEAR SIR,—On receiving your letter which was a long
(12-345)while on its way owing to my shifting my residence
(12-345)repeatedly during the last five or six weeks I wrote
(12-345)immediatly to Mr. Ballantyne & was informd that your
(12-345)draught for 50 had regularly arrived & had been
(12-345)accepted & would of course be duly honourd. They did
(12-345)not write you it not being usual among mercantile folks
(12-345)(as they inform me) unless the bill had not been to be
(12-345)honourd. I regret that you should have had a moments
(12-345)uneasiness about their silence but as our friend Fluellen
(12-345)says the shilling is a good shilling or I will change it.

(12-346)I have a letter from Lady Abercorn not so hopeful as I
(12-346)could wish respecting the application to Lord Whitworth 1
(12-346)in your behalf but she exhorts me to write to him myself.
(12-346)I have not the least acquaintance with his Lordship but

(12-346)I will try to get some one to deliver a letter from me since
(12-346)the Marchioness really thinks that it may be serviceable
(12-346)for it is one of the few cases in which I would rather appear
(12-346)importunate than miss the most slender chance of success.
(12-346)At the same time it is but proper to say that I can hardly
(12-346)expect any notice will be taken of my application and that
(12-346)I only make it in consideration of its being thought a
(12-346)probable measure than from any idea of my own that I am
(12-346)entitled to success. Excuse a brief letter as I am just
(12-346)returnd here and have a thousand things to do. I am very
(12-346)truly Your faithful humble Servt.

(12-346)WALTER SCOTT

(12-346)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE

(12-346)19 October [PM. 1813]

[University of Texas]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN

(12-346)DEAR SIR,—A pressure of business has prevented my
(12-346)acknowleging untill now your favour of the 27 October
(12-346)but did not prevent my writing to Lady Abercorn
(12-346)agreeably to your wishes. I sincerely hope it may be of
(12-346)service. She is friendly and generous and should it be in
(12-346)her power to recommend your establishment to any of
(12-346)her friends I trust she will not fail to do so. But how far,
(12-346)considering their residence in England, their influence
(12-346)may extend among those who are likely to have pupils at
(12-346)Trinity 2 may be more doubtful. At any rate it may do
(12-346)good & can do no harm. Your employment must indeed
(12-346)be anything but pleasant yet if it can be put upon such

(12-347) footing as to make your income comfortable and independant
(12-347) God knows much ought to be submitted to. I was
(12-347) talking yesterday with a man of high rank & immense
(12-347) fortune about his political influence in a particular county
(12-347) which was supported with the greatest possible plague &
(12-347) trouble. After all he said why should I give myself the
(12-347) labour of writing letters two hours every day of my life
(12-347) obtaining favours for the selfish and ungrateful, subjecting
(12-347) myself to disagreeable acquaintances & to insatiable
(12-347) importunity rising early & sitting up late & all to make
(12-347) A.B. a member for a particular County of Scotland. I
(12-347) could only assure him it was positively necessary that he
(12-347) should take all this trouble & a great deal more to
(12-347) convince us that he could be as unhappy with 60000 a year
(12-347) & his high rank as we that labourd for our daily bread in
(12-347) professions or trades. He laughed at my morality but the
(12-347) thing is excellently true for all that & when fate gets
(12-347) wayward with us it is no bad ground of comfort that no
(12-347) one is much better off than ourselves. For my part I
(12-347) believe the very rich people are worse off than we are upon
(12-347) the whole for their wishes being founded altogether on
(12-347) caprice exclude even the pleasure of hope whereas an
(12-347) industrious man may always comfort himself with the
(12-347) reflection that independence barring hard luck is within
(12-347) the compass of his reasonable expectations.

(12-347) I have thoughts of going to London in the spring
(12-347) months : perhaps you may in the course of the winter be
(12-347) able to point out some thing that may be attempted there
(12-347) to further your views. I know or I should perhaps say
(12-347) knew Lady Castlereagh a little and should she renew our
(12-347) acquaintance perhaps something might be chalkd [out]. In
(12-347) the mean while for Gods sake take care of giving further
(12-347) offence in matter of doctrine for although your own
(12-347) opinions are stuff of the conscience & not to be interfered
(12-347) with yet I should think no speculative point of religious

(12-347)belief ought to be imprudently brought forward. Excuse
(12-347)this trifling hint especially as I admit myself no good

348

LETTERS OF

1813

(12-348)counsellor in these matters & ought not perhaps even to
(12-348)mention [them]—I am with best regard[s].

(12-348)EDINR. 21 Nov. [PM. 1813]

[Unsigned]

(12-348)I will look over the poems with the greatest pleasure 1 &
(12-348)you may send them safely under cover to Francis Freling
(12-348)Esq General Post Office London who will frank them to
(12-348)me if the packet be of any ordinary bulk.

[University of Texas]

TO RICHARD HEBER, HODNET HALL, NEAR SHREWSBURY

(12-348)MY DEAR HEBER,—Has your right hand utterly forgot
(12-348)its cunning or have you forgotten that you never let me
(12-348)know the amount of my debt to you. The Roxburghe
(12-348)books came all safe and in the most beautiful order. I
(12-348)was only sorry the English rogue 2 was a castrated edition
(12-348)of which I should scarcely have suspected the late Duke
(12-348)Johns collection—but there is bawdy enough in it to
(12-348)satisfy any reasonable married man. The romances are
(12-348)exquisite & I have studied them ever since at the intervals
(12-348)which Rokeby will permit. In short I am most excessively
(12-348)pleased with my purchase and only want to remit you the
(12-348)needful : please say the amount. It was markd on some
(12-348)of the books but not on all.

(12-348)I was disappointed in not hearing of you when at
(12-348)Morritts—though indeed the general Election came with
(12-348)such a tumble about my ears that I could hardly have

(12-349)hoped to see you being obliged to return to Scotland as
 (12-349)Pitscottie says upon a suddenly.¹ Will: Scott of Raeburn my
 (12-349)cousin german met Reginald at Harrogate & tells me he
 (12-349)has publishd a volume of poems ² —Is this so? and pray
 (12-349)do you think you use me kindly in not sending me a
 (12-349)copy? However to heap coals of fire on your head I shall
 (12-349)send in a fortnight a thumping quarto calld Rokeby.

(12-349)I give you joy of these immense news. I hope we are
 (12-349)opening a new order of things since Boneys fund appears
 (12-349)to be on the verge of leaving him.³ Ever yours most truly
 (12-349)W SCOTT

(12-349)CASTLE STREET EDINBURGH

(12-349)19 December 1813
 [Cholmondeley]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN

(12-349)MY DEAR SIR,—Your play arrived here safe but I only
 (12-349)have had it in my possession about ten days being just
 (12-349)returnd from a long pleasure voyage in which by the bye
 (12-349)I visited your Giants Causeway which is a superb piece of
 (12-349)scenery. I got your letter yesterday (mis-addressd
 (12-349)Castle-hill 4 for Castle Street which occasiond temporary
 (12-349)miscarriage) & I hasten to give you the best opinion I have
 (12-349)been able to form of the play—In general I like it very
 (12-349)much indeed and so does a friend of superior taste to whom
 (12-349)I read it. The character of Bertram is highly dramatic
 (12-349)well-got up and maintaind with a Satanic dignity which

(12-350)is often truly sublime—the Lady Imogine may be also
(12-350)considerd as a master-piece and the language throughout
(12-350)is beautiful even to redundance. In short I think if
(12-350)represented by adequate performers the piece cannot fail of
(12-350)success. As I was not aware you had spoken to the
(12-350)Dublin Manager it was my purpose to have sent it to John
(12-350)Kemble who perhaps for the sake of playing Bertram
(12-350)(which he would do inimitably) might have contrived to
(12-350)get it on the English stage. But I find he is now in France
(12-350)& the time of his return uncertain. So that I will return
(12-350)the Manuscript through Mr. Freling & now state (the
(12-350)more unpleasing duty of a friend) what as an indifferent
(12-350)judge of dramatic poetry I consider to be the defects of
(12-350)the piece. As a general remark I have observed that the
(12-350)language is somewhat redundant—not that I would wish
(12-350)it retrenched for the press—but upon the stage there is an
(12-350)impatience in the English audience for bustle & action
(12-350)which will not endure anything to be said or done that
(12-350)has not some immediate effect upon the progress of the
(12-350)piece. I observe you have already markd many passages
(12-350)I presume for retrenchment & like a good pruner (a labour
(12-350)with which I am at present busied) I would leave no
(12-350)luxuriance however beautiful which tends to weaken the main
(12-350)growth of the tree. All may be & should be restored when
(12-350)the play is printed—I do not well know what to say about
(12-350)the Black Knight—it is at once a grand & terribly bold
(12-350)attempt to introduce upon the stage an agent of this
(12-350)nature & I wish your idea may be perfectly understood by
(12-350)the audience. Should they misconceive his nature or take
(12-350)it into their head that circumstances were not sufficiently
(12-350)explaind respecting him it would have a bad effect upon
(12-350)the piece. A judicious manager will understand this
(12-350)better than any one for it is not easy to calculate excepting
(12-350)by experience how far the intelligence of an audience can
(12-350)be trusted, being as the multitude must always be, of

(12-350)rather obtuse perceptions in general & labouring under
(12-350)the disadvantage of picking up all their information from

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

351

(12-351)the dialogue upon the stage often imperfectly heard and
(12-351)misapprehended. If you can bring out the same effect
(12-351)upon the stage as in the closet I think the effect will be
(12-351)prodigious.

(12-351)My last criticism is of a more decided cast & I intreat
(12-351)your particular attention to it. The incidents in the
(12-351)V act beautifully conceived & versified will nevertheless
(12-351)have some chance of being heavy on the stage because
(12-351)the murder of Aldobrand being once committed the
(12-351)catastrophe of the criminal lovers should be hurried
(12-351)forward with much greater rapidity and combination.
(12-351)I am the more [obstinate?] in this faith because I know [?]
(12-351)both from Mrs. Siddons & John Kemble that great part of
(12-351)the failure of De Montfort arose from the interest
(12-351)languishing after the death of Rezenvelt. When the audience
(12-351)knows that the crime has been committed & the punishment
(12-351)is impending they are impatient of delay and exact
(12-351)a rapid & simultaneous movement of all the branches of
(12-351)the plot to its final completion. I wish you would talk
(12-351)over this with some sensible performer or with your
(12-351)manager & should he be of my opinion I would not
(12-351)hesitate to compress & remodel the two last acts 3 —the
(12-351)piece is long upon the whole and would bear such abridgement
(12-351)as might be necessary in so far as the watch is the
(12-351)critic. These are my observations upon a piece which I
(12-351)admire exceedingly and which does great credit to the

352

LETTERS OF

1814

(12-352)richness of your imagination & the power of expression

(12-352)you have employd—in fact you are in the happy predicament
(12-352)of needing only the pruning knife.—I will be much
(12-352)honourd by standing Godfather to Bertram & accept the
(12-352)compliment willingly. I have used the ungracious
(12-352)freedom to draw a circumflex round four words the
(12-352)omission of three of which will perhaps simplify the
(12-352)inscription & for the wind only I trust you will soon
(12-352)possess better & more efficient though not more sincere
(12-352)friends than yours truly W. S.

(12-352)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE N.B.
(12-352)8 Octr. 1814

(12-352)(If I can be of any further use about the play let me know
(12-352)sans ceremonie.)

[University of Texas]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN

(12-352)DEAR SIR,—I have the pleasure to return the MS under
(12-352)Mr. Freling's cover. Since writing to you I read it over
(12-352)again with a very judicious friend to whose taste and
(12-352)judgement I am much in the habit of deferring. We are
(12-352)both delighted with the depth of imagination and eloquent
(12-352)power of passion which the piece exhibits and join in
(12-352)conjuring you to give particular attention for the purpose
(12-352)of insuring the reception to which it is so well entitled.
(12-352)My friend demurs somewhat to the criminal intercourse
(12-352)taking place during the course of action but I do not join
(12-352)him in this objection. On the French stage it would be
(12-352)held weighty but we have professd hitherto to hold the
(12-352)poet entitled to use all means to excite pity and terror
(12-352)which are not offensive to real delicacy a very different
(12-352)principle from the humourous phantasm which the
(12-352)French have set up in its stead. But I thought it right to

(12-352)mention the criticism. Those on which we agree refer
(12-352)1st. to the diabolical agency which we fear there might be
(12-352)difficulty in making fully intelligible to the audience &

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

353

(12-353)then to the diffuse nature of the catastrophe in which
(12-353)there is too much shifting of scenes and action from one
(12-353)place & person to another. The scenes are also rather
(12-353)long and on the stage in a fifth act would seem to the
(12-353)audience to hang fire. You should really try to assemble
(12-353)your persons towards the conclusion & precipitate the
(12-353)whole catastrophe a good deal. We specially object to
(12-353)the death of the child as an unnecessary horror in a piece
(12-353)where there are three deaths beside. Cleone which
(12-353)concludes with a similar scene was never popular. At the
(12-353)same time whatever alterations you may make in the
(12-353)conduct of the piece I should like to have it all preserved
(12-353)as originally written. I hope you have a tolerable set 1 in
(12-353)Dublin. You are so much weaker by the loss of my friend
(12-353)Miss Smith who had very considerable powers.

(12-353)For heavens sake do bestow some pains upon this piece
(12-353)which when its artificial combinations are made to
(12-353)correspond with its real merit will succeed triumphantly.
(12-353)But I would leave nothing to chance. The author of a
(12-353)successful play would be a very great man just now for
(12-353)we have had few worthy notice. If you would like better
(12-353)to try London I would endeavour to get at some of the
(12-353)managers for you but they are a troublesome set to deal
(12-353)with.² Yours very truly

[Unsigned]

(12-353)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE

(12-353)9 October 1814

[University of Texas]

354

LETTERS OF

1815

TO RICHARD HEBER, FAVOURED BY MR. DUNLOP,
ADVOCATE, 70 PALL MALL

(12-354)DEAR HEBER,—Mr Dunlop 1 the bearer, author of the
(12-354)History of Fiction is desirous of the advantage of being
(12-354)known to you. You will find him a very well informd &
(12-354)gentlemanlike young man. I intend to be in Londn. in
(12-354)about three weeks. My Wife comes with me & a great
(12-354)girl whom you remember mewling & puking in the
(12-354)nurses arms. I trust you will be in town. I am very
(12-354)sorry to hear how ill poor Ellis has been. I am ever truly
(12-354)Yours
(12-354)EDINR. 11 March 1815

WALTER SCOTT

[Cholmondeley]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN

(12-354)DEAR SIR,—I have been for some time in London where
(12-354)I had very little leisure for writing which must be my
(12-354)apology for not answering a letter of yours long due in
(12-354)which you mentiond publishing your poems. It will give
(12-354)me great pleasure if you can do so with the chance of their
(12-354)meeting the reception to which the genius of the author
(12-354)well entitles them and I will be happy to do any thing in
(12-354)my power to assist their entree. But a late occurrence,

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

355

(12-355)namely the nomination of Lord Byron to be one of the
(12-355)Committee of management of Drury Lane Theatre,
(12-355)induces me to wish you would again look to the drama.¹

(12-356)into my brain that I cannot rest but intend forthwith
(12-356)setting out from Brussels to Paris. What do you say to
(12-356)meet me there & let us drink success to the Lily while the
(12-356)Grenadiers march is beating in the streets of Paris. Pray
(12-356)think of this like a good fellow. I set out upon the 25th 1
(12-356)or thereby. Ever yours
WALTER SCOTT

(12-356)ABBOTSFORD 14 July [1815]
[Cholmondeley]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN, CARE OF
MR. MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON

(12-356)DEAR SIR,—Some family distress and necessary business
(12-356)consequent upon it has caused me [to] delay my very
(12-356)warm and sincere Gratulor upon your splendid success.
(12-356)There are few people to whom it gives more pleasure than
(12-356)to me for I am alike gratified as a friend and as a successful
(12-356)prophet. I own I have always been of opinion that when
(12-356)an actor could be found capable of expressing a character
(12-356)of passion and an author capable of writing one the public
(12-356)would not prove so totally debauchd & brutified by
(12-356)Melodrames and mumming as not to receive it with
(12-356)acclamation. And certainly nothing could be deeper &
(12-356)more affecting than the source of fear & terror which you
(12-356)have unlocked in Bertram. It is perhaps very incongruous
(12-356)but although I believe I was the first strongly to remonstrate
(12-356)against the actual introduction of the Black Knight
(12-356)upon the stage yet I am very desirous of preserving that

1816

(12-357)very curious & striking part of the drama as it originally
(12-357)stood. If you will indulge me with your prima cura I will
(12-357)have the scenes copied out & interleaved with my copy of
(12-357)Bertram.¹

(12-357)I find by a letter from Murray that you are immediatly
(12-357)in London where this is like to find you. When you think
(12-357)of returning ought you not to take Scotland in your way.
(12-357)We are vain enough to think it is worth looking at & well
(12-357)informd enough to be desirous of seeing the new Eschylus—
(12-357>About six weeks hence you will find me on Tweedside
(12-357)nursing oaks the future hope of navies now about six &
(12-357)thirty inches high. Till that time I must be resident in
(12-357)this town owing to the sitting of our courts. But here or
(12-357)among my heaths I would be equally happy to have an
(12-357)opportunity of making your personal acquaintance—
(12-357)Your novels will be now reprinted instantly I should
(12-357)suppose and people will see the merit to which they shut
(12-357)their eyes formerly. As one of the first who did homage
(12-357)to your genius while yet in the shade I am truly Your very
(12-357)faithful Servant

(12-357)WALTER SCOTT

(12-357)EDINR. 29 May 1816
[University of Texas]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN,
YORK STREET, DUBLIN

(12-357)MY DEAR SIR,—I received your letter on my return from
(12-357)a short trip to the Highlands and am prodigiously delighted
(12-357)with the possession of the unlop'd copy of the tragedy of
(12-357)Bertram. The attempt to prune a poets luxuriances is
(12-357)often like the cropping Sampsons hair the means of
(12-357)depriving him of his strength—and although I like the
(12-357)printed play very much yet I alway[s] missd the dark
(12-357)mysterious machinery of the black Knight whose influence
(12-357)and agency gave to the atrocities of Bertram an appearance

(12-358)of involuntary impulse which serves to reconcile the
(12-358)feelings of sympathy with which we cannot help regarding
(12-358)him with the horror that his actions are calculated to
(12-358)inspire. I wrote you (to the care of John Murray) saying
(12-358)gratulator on your well merited success and to mention what
(12-358)I have said above but apparently my epistle did not
(12-358)reach you.

(12-358)I will be delighted to look over your new work [and] if
(12-358)you will intrust it to the cover of Francis Freling Esq
(12-358)General post Office London he will forward it to me safely
(12-358)and free of postage. If I can be of no real use to you I will
(12-358)at least have the selfish advantage of seeing first what all
(12-358)will be anxious to see and so I willingly accept your kind
(12-358)offer palliating like all the rest of the world my own
(12-358)interested motives with the pretext of serving my friends.
(12-358)

(12-358)I am very sorry the Theatrical managers do not behave
(12-358)liberally to you—Surely it is their deep interest to do so
(12-358)and I really think their conduct scandalous. I hope
(12-358)you take care to make a better bargain with them on this
(12-358)new occasion. Formerly the author used to have the
(12-358)third sixth ninth nights & so on. Pray do not suffer these
(12-358)gentry to pillage you more than they do other folks. As
(12-358)to the trifling accomodation which you think it worth
(12-358)while to mention it is at your service as long as you have
(12-358)the least occasion for it—on one condition only—that
(12-358)when you find it perfectly suits your convenience you will
(12-358)lay it out on some article which will best suit Mrs.
(12-358)Mathurine's menage & thus give it a permanent form as a
(12-358)very slight testimony of the high regard which I entertain
(12-358)for your talents, & the value I set upon your regard. I
(12-358)would not give you the trouble of this but I know ladies
(12-358)judge better than gentlemen as to any trifling article of

(12-358)plate which may best suit their taste or establishment.
(12-358)My own wife at least is decidedly of this opinion and I dare
(12-358)say Mrs. Mathurine will agree with her.

(12-358)This is most vile weather—constant rains & a late & bad
(12-358)crop—I could tell you such stories of my own farming as

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

359

(12-359)would enhance the pathos of the next tragedy & set whole
(12-359)corps of Yeomanry aweeping. What think you of
(12-359)draining a bog which instead of proving as soft as the fair
(12-359)Molly Mogg 1 has turnd hard-hearted so that we are driving
(12-359)our drain through solid rock which we are forced to blast
(12-359)with gunpowder—perditur inter haec—I will not add misero
(12-359)for country sports & country employments are always my
(12-359)most pleasing avocations. If this letter be dull impute it
(12-359)to the heavy rain which is falling around me in pails full
(12-359)enough to damp the fire of Pindar himself. Yours
(12-359)ABBOTSFORD 22 July [PM. 1816] [Unsigned]

[University of Texas]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN

(12-359)MY DEAR SIR,—Nothing could be more gratifying to me
(12-359)than your inscription of Manuel 2 which in my opinion
(12-359>equals at least if it does not exceed the tragedy of Bertram.
(12-359)At any rate the interest though deep powerful and terrible
(12-359)does not leave the same harrowing and unpleasing
(12-359)impression on the mind which accompanies the seduction
(12-359)of the heroine in its predecessor. It differs as the effect
(12-359)of a pure bitter is more agreeable to the palate than that
(12-359)in which there is some relish of Sweet. If you think this
(12-359)silly simile smells of the pharmacopeia I must inform you
(12-359)that for the first time in my life I have been in the Doctors

(12-359)hands for this fortnight past. A foolish inflammation in
(12-359)the stomach which by the way interrupted some beautiful
(12-359)harp music from your friend Mr Pole 3 & broke up a little

360

LETTERS OF

1816

(12-360)party with most admired disorder sent me howling to my
(12-360)bed & from thence had nearly transferd me to the list of
(12-360)bards that have been. But the Doctors stood to their
(12-360)tackle and saved breath & being at the expence of flesh &
(12-360)blood for they employd the lancet & blisters without mercy.
(12-360)But I am now getting sound again & able to applaud
(12-360)the triumph to which you have joind me. I rather suspect

(12-360)Non semel dicemus Io Triumphe

(12-360)and that you will prosecute the honourable path which
(12-360)you first of living poets have anew opened to distinction.
(12-360)I do not know whether I am blinded by a godfathers partiality
(12-360)for this last production but it seems to be [me] that
(12-360)your stile in losing some flowers has become more forcibly
(12-360)dramatic and that you have studied more the severe and
(12-360)dignified tone of passion than of ornamental elocution.

(12-360)10 April [1817]

(12-360)My eyes which are still a little weak and some
(12-360)disposition to giddiness have interrupted this scrawl for
(12-360)about a fortnight & given me time to receive and acknowlege
(12-360)your last letter of the 27th from which I see with
(12-360)much pain that Manuel has not kept the ground which in
(12-360)the estimation of the best judges it was well entitled to do.¹
(12-360)I do not think this ought to intermit your dramatic efforts
(12-360)though perhaps it may induce you to postpone anything of
(12-360)the kind for the present. Among our list of dramatic
(12-360)authors that is of those of whom we know anything there
(12-360)is scarce one who has not written unsuccessful pieces nor

(12-361)can it be wonderd at when the whimsicality of the public
(12-361)taste and that taste expressd by the confused and noisy
(12-361)crowd of a theatrical audience come to be considerd.
(12-361)For my part I have so utter a dislike to the profanum
(12-361)vulgus whom by cour[te]sy we call a generous public that
(12-361)between the two productions I esteem myself more
(12-361)honord in having my name connected with that which had
(12-361)not the acceptance of their most sweet voices. I let
(12-361)what I have previously written on this subject stand
(12-361)because I wish you to be aware of my first sentiments
(12-361)written at a moment when certainly few things could give
(12-361)me pleasure and when the perusal of Manuel nevertheless
(12-361)gave me a great deal.

(12-361)With respect to translation it is poor and ill-paid work.
(12-361)Translations of the classics sell slowly because people are
(12-361)shy of acknowleging that they do not understand the
(12-361)original and the French language is so generally understood
(12-361)among the reading circles that the booksellers care
(12-361)not how indifferently translations are made from it not
(12-361)supposing that any one will read it who can judge of stile.
(12-361)I understand about a guinea a sheet (printed) is the highest
(12-361)price given and that will hardly pay the trouble of writing
(12-361)the manuscript. I would strongly recommend in your
(12-361)situation that you should try the reviewing which is very
(12-361)liberally paid. I am sure John Murray would be happy
(12-361)of your aid to give a literary article for the Quarterly & I
(12-361)know no literary labour better recompensed considering
(12-361)how little trouble it gives a well-informd man. You have
(12-361)the choice of your own subject & of your own mode of
(12-361)treating it and the honorarium is 10,, 10,, per sheet. I
(12-361)think if you mention this to Murray you will find no
(12-361)difficulty in getting engaged in the cause of criticism. At

(12-361)least God knows they often seem to need such assistance
(12-361)as you could give them with very little trouble to yourself.
(12-361)You have a name besides & that is a great deal. One
(12-361)word only from your northern Mentor. They are zealous
(12-361)high-church folks & therefore you should not take a

362

LETTERS OF

1817

(12-362)controversial article. I spoke to Constable about
(12-362)translation & he gives me no encouragement to say much of it.
(12-362)A Novel I could dispose of for you to considerable advantage
(12-362)if my reviewing plan likes you not. Ever my dear
(12-362)Sir Yours most faithfully & sincerely, WALTER SCOTT

(12-362)Kean is here just now driving the world before him.
(12-362)Campbell 1 has just sent me the inclosed. Dont bother
(12-362)yourself with my eccentric friend more than you find
(12-362)convenient. He may be apt to overwork [?].

[March-April 1817]

[University of Texas]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN

(12-362)MY DEAR SIR,—I trouble you with a few lines to say
(12-362)that I have in consequence of your favour spoken to
(12-362)Constable our great Scotch publisher who readily undertakes
(12-362)to print & publish your novel 2 giving his bill for a
(12-362)certain sum of money as the price of the first edition & so
(12-362)much more on every subsequent edition which I hold to
(12-362)be the fairest mode of settlement between bookseller &
(12-362)author. What that certain sum is to be must depend on

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

363

(12-363)the size of the work the sale-price expence of printing &

(12-363)paper & many other things which can only be settled
(12-363)when I get the manuscript which I beg you will send (or
(12-363)at least a volume) in the course of the two next months if
(12-363)possible for after the 12 July our courts rise and I shall
(12-363)leave Edinburgh which will make it more difficult for me
(12-363)to treat with Constable on your part as verbal conferences
(12-363)answer much the best on these occasions. I will endeavour
(12-363)to get the best terms for you I can but will close
(12-363)nothing without advising you. He stipulates that the
(12-363)title page shall bear " by the Author of the House of
(12-363)Montorio " to which I suppose you have no objection.
(12-363)He also desires to print & publish in Edinburgh & I will
(12-363)endeavour to take care that it is accurately executed. At
(12-363)least you have no castrations to fear on the present
(12-363)occasion. I will be delighted to have the MS of the
(12-363)(12-363)tragedy to bind up with that of Bertram. By the way I
(12-363)saw Kean act Bertram very finely indeed before I left
(12-363)Edinr. Mrs. Harry Siddons who is a great friend of mine
(12-363)and a most excellent person as well as a charming actress
(12-363)electrified a very crouded audience as Imogine.

(12-363)I have to thank you for introducing me to Mr. Pole who
(12-363)is certainly the best harp-performer and the most attentive
(12-363)teacher I have ever seen. I forget if I told you he is
(12-363)teaching my two girls & I expect to find them much
(12-363)improved on my return to Edinburgh on Monday next.
(12-363)I have been at this cottage endeavouring to get clear of
(12-363)an ugly pain in my chest the reliques of my late indisposition
(12-363)& flatter myself I have succeeded though I am not
(12-363)half the man I was & a cold hail-blast things which sometimes
(12-363)visit us in the same Scotland makes me fold the plaid
(12-363)over my breast as tight as an old woman going to market.
(12-363)Well or ill Believe me my dear Sir very truly yours.

(12-363)ABBOTSFORD 6 May 1817 (1)

WALTER SCOTT

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN, MAIN STREET,
WEXFORD

(12-364)MY DEAR SIR,—I have been absent from home several
(12-364)weeks which occasiond some delay in receiving Mr.
(12-364)Croleys poem.¹ You had taught me to expect much both
(12-364)by your own praise & by mentioning Mr. Croley as author
(12-364)of the poem on Paris which I read with such peculiar
(12-364)interest last year. My expectations however though thus
(12-364)excited have been amply fullfilld. I think Mr. C. has
(12-364)contrived to treat a subject which from its comprehensive
(12-364)and important nature was peculiarly difficult with very
(12-364)much grace and feeling. The interest arising out of great
(12-364)events is in general so great that it renders [them] improper
(12-364)subjects for the decorations of poetry—ornament and the
(12-364)arts of invention seem out of place and the mind of the
(12-364)reader before he peruses the first line is filld with these
(12-364)feelings which the perusal ought to have excited and
(12-364)cannot easily augment. But when the same event is
(12-364)removed to a certain distance of time it becomes a new
(12-364)subject for poetry and the tones of Mr. Croleys harp sound
(12-364)like those notes of music which recall the scenery and
(12-364)sensations with which our imagination has associated with
(12-364)them. I am much pleased with the tone of expression and
(12-364)feeling which goes through the poem & on the whole have
(12-364)not been more gratified by anything this long & many a
(12-364)day. Where the merited success of Byron & Wordsworth
(12-364)has set every one on imitating a manner which is only
(12-364)graceful where it is original I am peculiarly pleased with
(12-364)hearing a poem of the old & excellent English school. Pray
(12-364)make my grateful thanks to Mr. C. for his very acceptable
(12-364)present and the pleasure it has afforded me.

(12-364)I have been chiefly at Drumlanrick Castle & Rokeby
(12-364)since I left my own dwelling which is at present occupied
(12-364)[by] work-people who resemble those of Solomon as little
(12-364)in the silence of their operations as he who employs them

1818

SIR WALTER SCOTT

365

(12-365)approaches to that sage monarch in the wisdom which
(12-365)made the plan.

(12-365)I hear with pleasure you think of a new drama and also
(12-365)of a romance. Probably the first will fetch you to
(12-365)London in which case I hope you will take Scotland on
(12-365)your return. It is but putting yourself on board a smack
(12-365)& when at Leith you are nearer Dublin than at London
(12-365)if you chuse to return by Port Patrick. The word smack
(12-365)reminds me of a ridiculous enough equivoke which occurd
(12-365)in an order from Constables shopman to the printer on
(12-365)the subject of your novel. It ran thus—

(12-365)" Our Mr. C. is utterly impatient for ' Women.'
(12-365)Please send him two in sheets for private use. Balfour 1
(12-365)is ready to stock five hundred and as many more as can be
(12-365)forwarded. 500 ' Women' must also be got ready for
(12-365)the smacks next week & as many sent to Balfour to be
(12-365)boarded for our own use."

(12-365)By the way the said Constables partner has been with
(12-365)me & says your sermons 2 will be out immediatly. He
(12-365)showd me a passage in the preface which he said (truly
(12-365)I hope) that you wishd me to look at it. Frankly I do not
(12-365)like it for several reasons. In the first place the public
(12-365)will with their usual malignity set down your complaint
(12-365)to disappointment and no man would willingly be said or
(12-365)supposed to harbour such a motive for censuring the

(12-365)establishment he belongs to. 2dly. The same complaint
(12-365)applies to all professions and to regret that some are raised
(12-365)to undeserved wealth and eminence while others more
(12-365)meritorious are left in comparative indigence is to regret
(12-365)that the worthiest & best man who holds a lottery ticket
(12-365)does not get the 20,000 prize. Lastly I hope before I
(12-365)die to see you a good jolly Dean or something better and
(12-365)there is no need to publish a diatribe which you may in
(12-365)that case be sorry for. All this I submit to you without

366

LETTERS OF

1818

(12-366)disputing one of your positions. They are all very true
(12-366)but the truth is of that kind which need not be spoken.
(12-366)Excuse this paragraph which Cadell has led me to write
(12-366)I hope not hors de propos for next to receiving criticism
(12-366)the idea of intruding it upon a friend like you is the most
(12-366)unpleasant thing in the world.

(12-366)Adieu my dear Sir. Go on and prosper & believe me
(12-366)most truly yours

(12-366)WALTER SCOTT

(12-366)ABBOTSFORD 17 Sept. [PM. 1818]

[University of Texas]

TO THE REVD. CHARLES ROBERT MATURIN,
YORK STREET, DUBLIN

(12-366)MY DEAR SIR,—Your very interesting[g] volumes arrived
(12-366)safe and gave me high pleasure in the perusal—there is in
(12-366)the Albigenes 1 as in all you write the strongest traces of
(12-366)the vis poetica enough to make the stock in trade of a dozen
(12-366)of modern rhymers. The reader may also if he pleases

(12-366)acquire much knowlege while enjoying much pleasure.
(12-366)The characters are drawn with great force & spirit—a
(12-366)little exaggerated perhaps—but not more so than is
(12-366)pardonable when we look back upon ancient days and
(12-366)form our calculations of mortality upon the heroic scale.

(12-366)I am very glad you think of Scotland. Our springs
(12-366)are cold but I hope you will not find your reception so.
(12-366)Whether I am at Edinr. or here (which is saying in effect
(12-366)whether duty or inclination claim to regulate my motions)
(12-366)I will be equally happy to see you being with much regard
(12-366)Dear Sir Very much yours [Unsigned]

(12-366)ABBOTSFORD 18 feby. [PM. 1824]
[University of Texas]

1825

SIR WALTER SCOTT

367

TO MRS. MATHURIN 1

(12-367)DEAR MADAM,—I beg to return to you under Mr
(12-367)Frelings cover the Manuscript account of my late friends
(12-367)family drawn up by himself. It is very interesting and
(12-367)cannot but serve as a most excellent introduction to the
(12-367)very spirited and ingenious sketch of his character which I
(12-367)also return. But there is a gap left betwixt these two
(12-367)pieces which the public will desire to see filld up. They
(12-367)will wish to know the time and place of Mr Mathurines
(12-367)birth and education the circumstances of his life and the
(12-367)order of his different publications so as to give the memoir
(12-367)the necessary degree of accuracy & authenticity. It is by
(12-367)no means necessary to violate the privacy of domestic
(12-367)history by going into those particulars which could in the
(12-367)slightest degree affect the feelings of survivors but the
(12-367)privacy of men of genius cannot be total the world will
(12-367)break in upon them and insist that its curiosity shall be

(12-367)gratified. I was in hope to have aided this part of the
(12-367)narrative by a letter which began my acquaintance with
(12-367)Mr Mathurine—it was written from his understanding that
(12-367)I had reviewd his House of Montorio in the Quarterly
(12-367)Revw.² He gave me in that or an immediatly succeeding
(12-367)letter a very interesting account of his education and of
(12-367)the circumstances which occasioned him to despair of
(12-367)attaining church preferment. I have sought everywhere
(12-367)for that letter but cannot light upon it. I remember
(12-367)shewing it to the late Dr O' Beirne, Bishop of Meath in
(12-367)hopes something might be done in the Church for Mr.
(12-367)Mathurine but what is now become of it I cannot tell.
(12-367)Perhaps I may yet recover this interesting document.

368

LETTERS OF

1825

(12-368)Mr Mathurines other letters to me chiefly relate to
(12-368)circumstances not very fit for publication.

(12-368)I send you Sir Robert Steeles very interesting letters
(12-368)with his inclosed permission to do with them as you think
(12-368)fit.¹ Those of Mr Mathurine are like all he wrote full of
(12-368)beauty of expression.

(12-368)I had some conversation with Mr Constable on the
(12-368)subject of Mr Mathurines works and I find he would be
(12-368)very ready to permit any of them that are his property to
(12-368)be publishd for the benefit of the family probably other
(12-368)gentlemen of the trade might be equally liberal and if a
(12-368)selection should be made of several volumes a subscription
(12-368)would be much more available for such a work than for the
(12-368)biographical sketch by itself. I do not know to whom
(12-368)Mr Mathurines other novels belong if to Messrs. Longman
(12-368)& Co I have no doubt of their liberality. They might
(12-368)without much expence be printed in a handsome and
(12-368)popular shape and would be found to contain as much

(12-368)poetry in the form of prose as any other number of volumes
(12-368)in the English or any other language. I was reading
(12-368)over Women the other day and while I can conceive some
(12-368)reasons which may have stood in the way of its popularity
(12-368)I am really astonishd to think that its success was not more
(12-368)universally distinguishd. The vacillating character of

1825

SIR WALTER SCOTT

369

(12-369)the Heroe though certainly in nature and the natural
(12-369)dislike of general readers to an unhappy termination may
(12-369)have been obstacles. If I had a list of Mr Mathurines
(12-369)novels with the publishers names I would willingly
(12-369)endeavour to make some sort of critical preface or
(12-369)introduction. But there are many which I have not seen for
(12-369)a long time. Some perhaps I may never have seen
(12-369)at all.

(12-369)There is some chance of my seeing Dublin this summer if
(12-369)my sons regiment should come thither. He is lately
(12-369)married and I would wish to see his establishment. It
(12-369)grieves me to think that I shall not see Mr. M. but so
(12-369)changes the world. Last year he wrote to me he was
(12-369)coming to Edinr. now I am going to Ireland yet we shall
(12-369)meet in neither case. Adieu Dear Madam & excuse my
(12-369)detaining the papers so long. I wishd to make search
(12-369)both in Edinr. & here for the letter which is amissing.
(12-369)I am most respectfully Dear Mrs Mathurine your most
(12-369)obedt humble Servt

(12-369)WALTER SCOTT

(12-369)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 9 April 1825

[University of Texas]

TO MRS. MATHURIN

(12-369)DEAR MRS MATHURINE,—Many things have happend
(12-369)since I had the pleasure of seeing you which put it out of
(12-369)my power to be of the service to you which at that time I
(12-369)thought I might have been. The ruin of two great book-
(12-369)selling houses in London and Edinburgh at once deprived
(12-369)me of a great part of my hard earnd fortune and prevented
(12-369)me from having it in my power to get Mr. Mathurines
(12-369)novels publishd as we then propose[d]. So on that
(12-369)point I am the Magician with his wand broken.

(12-369)Lord Plunkets short stay in this country prevented my
(12-369)finding any opportunity of reminding him of the hopes

370

LETTERS OF

1826

(12-370)which he held out in your sons 1 future. It would have
(12-370)required some delicacy to do [so] in the confusion of inns
(12-370)and outs and the breaking up of private friendships which
(12-370)attend great political changes. I have no connexion or
(12-370)correspondence with Lord Plunket excepting having
(12-370)received his hospitality 2 during my short Irish tour it
(12-370)would not therefore be quite easy for me to introduce
(12-370)myself once more for the purpose of claiming a favour
(12-370)which has escaped his memory in the multiplicity of his
(12-370)affairs. I think however if you could get any friends to
(12-370)mention your sons name Lord Plunket would attend to
(12-370)the circumstances for I recollect he expressd himself
(12-370)obliged to the late Mr Mathurine for some exertions made
(12-370)in his favour at the Trinity election.

(12-370)I am totally unacquainted with theatrical people and
(12-370)theatrical affairs and I have not even seen the play which
(12-370)you wish me to recommend. I apprehend before I even
(12-370)do so I ought to be satisfied in my own mind that it has a

(12-370)strong probability of success because though it is impossible
(12-370)that Mr Mathurine could write any thing which had not
(12-370)high poetical merit the success of a piece depends upon
(12-370)the conduct of the plot and many other circumstances
(12-370)totally unconnected with the authors genius. I would
(12-370)willingly undertake to look the manuscript over and do
(12-370)what I can to recommend it to the managers of one or
(12-370)the other of the theatres but this is always on the supposition

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

371

(12-371)that I think it likely to excite public attention. I must
(12-371)own however that an active agent upon the spot is likely
(12-371)to be of much greater use than I can be knowing nothing
(12-371)about the Managers not even the names of those who hold
(12-371)the situation. All I could be expected to obtain might be
(12-371)the inducing them to treat the application with attention
(12-371)& this I would from respect to Mr Maturines memory and
(12-371)a wish to assist his family as much as is in my power
(12-371)certainly attempt to do though without much hope of any
(12-371)success. I am dear Mrs Mathurine very much your
(12-371)obedt Servt

WALTER SCOTT

(12-371)ABBOTSFORD 20 Augt. [1826]

[University of Texas]

p.373

MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS

mainly letters which arrived too late to appear in the proper year
including some last hour arrivals

1797

SIR WALTER SCOTT

375

TO ALEXANDER BOSWELL 1

(12-375)EDINR. 30 June 1797

(12-375)DEAR SIR,—I have very many & most sincere thanks to
(12-375)return you for the German poems with which you have
(12-375)favourd me and still more for the English Translations of
(12-375)" Freut euch des lebens." To me & I have the Vanity
(12-375)to say " Ed Io son pittore," nothing appears more difficult
(12-375)than to preserve the simplicity of the German without
(12-375)deviating into weakness, or its strength without bordering
(12-375)upon Bombast. I need only add that my surprise and
(12-375)satisfaction is the more strong when I find a Translation
(12-375)from that language preserve both the force and unaffected
(12-375)ease of the Original. I have not yet, maugre your
(12-375)encouragement, attempted the German Tobacco pipe which in
(12-375)the original I admire most sincerely. I think had
(12-375)Corporal Trim been a German, he must according to your
(12-375)account of their manners have made his oath rather by
(12-375)the ivory and ebony tobacco pipe than by the Montero
(12-375)Cap of his poor Brother Tom.²

(12-375)Apropos of the Doughty Corporal our Inspection with
(12-375)regard to our progress in discipline on Tuesday last went
(12-375)very well off, all things considerd, & I have reason to
(12-375)know that Sir James Stewart really felt what he very
(12-375)politely expressd great satisfaction at our proficiency.
(12-375)I hope we shall have you in winter.

(12-375)I shall expect with as much impatience as is consistent
(12-375)with decency (perhaps a little more) your further

(12-376)communications and if you are fond of the Ballads & Minstrel
(12-376)Ditties of this Island I flatter myself I can in some slight
(12-376)degree afford you a similar gratification for I have been

(12-376)long a Black letter Scholar & yet longer a collector of the
(12-376)poetical commemorations of our Border wars.

(12-376)I am a very idle mortal during the long vacation and
(12-376)therefore need not add how happy I am to hear from any
(12-376)of my freinds. Perhaps you will hardly allow me upon so
(12-376)short an acquaintance to rank you in that number. Permit
(12-376)me however to use the privilege of a brother in arms in
(12-376)subscribing myself Dear Sir Yours most faithfully

(12-376)WALTER SCOTT
[Yale Univ. Lib.]

TO [GEORGE HENRY HUTTON] 1

[facsimile]

(12-376)DEAR SIR,—It is very long since I heard from you but
(12-376)as I am myself a very lazy correspondent I have no right
(12-376)to complain of the silence of others. But I confess myself
(12-376)too much interested in our national antiquities to be
(12-376)indifferent as to the progress of your work which must
(12-376)throw great light on our Church History. I have at
(12-376)present in my possession three papal Bulls in the years
(12-376)1219 1233 & 1265 conferring certain privileges upon the
(12-376)Abbacy of Paisley which I think may be of some service

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

377

(12-377)to you : if you will let me know how an accurate transcript
(12-377)can be transmitted to you I will cause such to be
(12-377)made out under my own eye. I hope you will take care
(12-377)of the Charters I lent you, being old family papers I
(12-377)should be sorry that they were mislaid. I hope you will
(12-377)make us a visit in Scotland one of these days that we may
(12-377)talk over our mutual pursuits. You will probably have

(12-377)observed that my Border poems are publishd. I shall be
(12-377)happy to learn how you like that compilation in case it
(12-377)shall have come into your hands. Mrs. Scott joins me in
(12-377)Compliments & I remain Dear Sir Yours very faithfully

(12-377)WALTER SCOTT
(12-377)EDINR. 26 March 1802

[The Autographic Mirror, 1865]

TO [JOHN DAVIDSON,¹ NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE]

(12-377)SIR,—I have to acknowledge with many thanks the
(12-377)information concerning the field of Otterbourne. I
(12-377)intend to add in any subsequent Edition of this Minstrelsy
(12-377)a note stating that the twelve miles of Godscroft are
(12-377)Scottish computed miles which will bring his account
(12-377)nearer the truth than it is at present. I would be
(12-377)particularly grateful for information as to the traditional
(12-377)history of the Battle if any is yet preserved by the County
(12-377)people and it would also be interesting to me to know
(12-377)whether any of the verses descriptive of the Ballad are

378

LETTERS OF

1802

(12-378)still current among them. Your conection with this
(12-378)celebrated scene of Action and the attention which you have
(12-378)obviously paid to its history probably enable you to
(12-378)answer these enquiries and I think I may hope that your
(12-378)zeal for Border History will prevent you from regarding
(12-378)them as intrusive. I am also very desirous of knowing
(12-378)whether there are any unpublished Ballads likely to be
(12-378)found upon the English side of the Border, for as the
(12-378)publick have shown a disposition very favourable to my
(12-378)work I would willingly at any expence of time or trouble
(12-378)to myself render it as worthy of their notice as possible.

(12-378)I have the honour to be Sir Your very obedt. Servt.

(12-378)WALTER SCOTT

(12-378)LASWADE COTTAGE, NEAR EDINBURGH.

(12-378)2nd April, 1802.

[Bowes Museum]

TO [JOHN JAMES] MASQUERIER, 1 EDWARDS STREET,
PORTMAN SQUARE, LONDON

[Copy]

(12-378)LASWADE COTTAGE 12 Sept. 1803

(12-378)SIR,—I am much gratified by your attention to the
(12-378)drawings for the Lay & shall endeavour to answer the
(12-378)questions you put to me about the Costume. The Scottish
(12-378)harp was I believe the same with the Welch of which
(12-378)there is a sketch in Jones's reliques of the Welch Bards &
(12-378)of a size as you remark capable of being played upon the

1803

SIR WALTER SCOTT

379

(12-379)knee. The Minstrel should wear over his dress what we
(12-379)call a Maud or Low Country plaid. It is a long piece of
(12-379)cloth about a yard wide wrapd loosely round the waist
(12-379)like a scarf & from thence brought across the breast &
(12-379)the end thrown over the left shoulder where it hangs
(12-379)loose something like a Spanish Cloak. It is not of Tartan
(12-379)but of the natural colour of the wool with a very small
(12-379)black check which gives it a greyish look. The Minstrels
(12-379)other clothes should have an antique cast, partaking
(12-379)something of the fashion of Chas: the firsts time which
(12-379)the Old Man may be supposed to have retained. A

(12-379)broad belt about his waist is also a part of his costume—it
(12-379)served to retain one end of the Maud & occasionally to
(12-379)carry a large knife or dagger.

(12-379)I think the introduction of the Dutchess daughter a
(12-379)very happy thought & shall be anxious to see the frontispiece
(12-379)previous to the engraving as any little criticism
(12-379)which may occur may be then made with more profit.

(12-379)I should think the young Buccleuchs bat would be any
(12-379)fantastic bough of a tree likely from its shape to attract a
(12-379)childs attention unless you suppose he brought out with
(12-379)him the broken piece of a lance on which he capered
(12-379)about the Hall. The Blood hound much resembles in
(12-379)appearance a huge Spanish pointer with a large head
(12-379)long ears & a broad chest.

(12-379)Pray remember [me] to my good freind Heber and
(12-379)also to Tom Campbell. Dr. Stoddart 1 is I suppose by
(12-379)this time departed. Believe me Dear Sir Your most
(12-379)obedt. Servt.

(12-379)WALTER SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

380

LETTERS OF

1803

TO [JOHN JAMES] MASQUERIER

[Copy]

(12-380)SIR,—I have delayed answering your favour of 26th
(12-380)Septr. till I could adjust with Messrs. Longman & Rees
(12-380)the probable time of publishing the Lay. The pressure of
(12-380)the times & some other considerations have induced us
(12-380)to Defer thoughts of publishing till the commencement of

(12-380)1804 & they seem inclined to restrict the first edition to
(12-380)an 8vo. with the frontispiece reserving the designs you
(12-380)have had the goodness to make for a subsequent publication
(12-380)in 12vo. If the work shall take. It will therefore be
(12-380)unnecessary at present to give you further trouble than
(12-380)that of finishing the paintings which you have begun. I
(12-380)do not quite approve of the Laird of Buccleuchs golf-club
(12-380)—the game is doubtless ancient but it is also modern and
(12-380)by certain associations rather vulgar in a Scotchmans eye
(12-380)—let it be a piece of a broken branch as we formerly
(12-380)thought of.

(12-380)If in the interim betwixt this & next midsummer your
(12-380)amusement or professional engagements should lead you
(12-380)into this land of landscape I hope you will favour me with
(12-380)a visit & remain Your very obedt. Servt.

(12-380)WALTER SCOTT

(12-380)LASWADE COTTAGE

(12-380)18th Oct. 1803

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THOMAS THOMSON, CASTLE STREET, EDINR.

[Extract]

(12-380)DEAR TOM, ... I have been more distressd about the
(12-380)late political events than ever I expected to have been
(12-380)about politics of that kind in my life. If Lord Mellville
(12-380)has wished to have set about systematic peculation the
(12-380)means were in his power to almost any calculable extent
(12-380)as Lord Lansdowne could have told Lord Henry Petty.

(12-381)How he came for a paltry accomodation from that
(12-381)scoundrel Trotter (whom I always thought a villain) to
(12-381)permit his fair fame to be so deeply sullied is almost as
(12-381)inexplicable as it was infatuated—he has in that view of
(12-381)the case sold his birth-right for a mess of pottage. But I
(12-381)will say no more on so painful a subject.¹

(12-381)I wish you & Miss T. would make a start our length—
(12-381)you have no idea how delightful the country is, birds
(12-381)singing, lambs skipping, every thing but foliage & verdure
(12-381)& that fast approaching.

(12-381)I like the epigram on John Leslie vastly—it is quite
(12-381)delicious—I hope our Scoto-hibernian friend ² will for
(12-381)once stumble into something like the right though if he
(12-381)does it will be for the first time in his life & should be
(12-381)hailed as something hardly short of a miracle.

(12-381)Skene is still with me & will be during my stay here—
(12-381)he is a charming companion & smokes a social pipe a
(12-381)miracle : he is taking some vignettes for [the] next edition
(12-381)of the Lay in the mean time we walk eat drink & read
(12-381)nonsense. I fear no good is to be expected from me till
(12-381)this busy time is over. Do pray come to us if you can.
(12-381)Love to Erskine—he said he would be here " but I would

382

LETTERS OF

1805

(12-382)never trow him." I will acquaint you with the news
(12-382)from Ld. A. the instant I hear them.

(12-382)Anne's face is quite well Gilnockie & Sophia in high
(12-382)glee. Charlotte sends best love to Miss Thomson & you.
(12-382)Ever yours
W. S.

(12-382)ASHESTIEL, 18 Apl. 1805

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO COLIN MACKENZIE

[Copy—Extract]

(12-382)CASTLE STREET, 29th December, 1805

(12-382)DEAR COLIN,—Although you know that I am not very
(12-382)anxious about literary reputation in the gross, yet I would
(12-382)be utterly devoid of the feelings of an author if I were not
(12-382)highly flattered by the approbation of Mr. Hastings,¹ to
(12-382)whose genius and talents we owe the preservation of the
(12-382)British Empire in the East. The compliment which he
(12-382)pays me in supposing me capable of executing the colossal

1805

SIR WALTER SCOTT

383

(12-383)design which he has sketched out is in every point of view
(12-383)as high as unmerited. Without dwelling, however, on my
(12-383)general incapacity to perform such a mighty task, for that
(12-383)might look like an affectation of modesty to hook in more
(12-383)praise, I will take the liberty of pointing out one great
(12-383)and insurmountable obstacle to my profiting by a hint
(12-383)derived from a quarter of such high authority. In order
(12-383)to produce a picturesque effect in poetry, a very intimate
(12-383)knowledge of the subject described is an essential requisite.
(12-383)I do not mean that this knowledge should be pedantically
(12-383)or technically brought forward, but it seems to me
(12-383)indispensably necessary that the poet should have enough of
(12-383)seafaring matters to select circumstances which, though
(12-383)individual and so trivial as to escape general observation,
(12-383)are precisely those which in poetry give life, spirit, and,
(12-383)above all, truth to the description. It is this which in
(12-383)painting constitutes the difference betwixt the work of one

(12-383)who has studied nature and a mere copyist of others'
 (12-383)labours. Now, my total and absolute ignorance of everything
 (12-383)of and belonging to the sea would lay me under the
 (12-383)necessity of generalizing my descriptions so much as to
 (12-383)render them absolutely tame, or of substituting some
 (12-383)fantastic and, very probably, erroneous whims of my own
 (12-383)for those natural touches of reality which ought to enliven
 (12-383)and authenticate the poem. Besides, consider that I may
 (12-383)use what freedom I will with my ancient preux chevaliers
 (12-383)and border moss troopers should I misrepresent any of
 (12-383)their customs or manners, there is no chance of their rising
 (12-383)to call me to debate the point en champ clos, or to carry
 (12-383)off my milk cows from Ashiestiel, whereas in the case
 (12-383)supposed my lucubrations must undergo the ordeal of some
 (12-383)hundred critics in blue and white, all of them fully able
 (12-383)to detect the slightest inaccuracy in the manoeuvres of my
 (12-383)fleets and my mode of bringing my ships into action. The
 (12-383)same objection applies with double force to my ever being
 (12-383)an useful instrument in the patriotic plan of writing songs
 (12-383)for our sailors. It is more than probable that the lowest

(12-384)of Dibdin's, though bad enough, would always, as containing
 (12-384)professional allusions and apt sea phrases, be preferred
 (12-384)by the honest tars to the effusions of a mere land-
 (12-384)lubber like myself. At the same time, were I at my own
 (12-384)disposal I do believe I could be tempted to take a cruize
 (12-384)for the mere purpose of acquiring the stock of knowledge
 (12-384)necessary to execute a plan which possesses such great
 (12-384)capabilities. But this you know is quite out of the
 (12-384)question. I wish it could be executed by someone who really
 (12-384)possesses enough of enthusiasm, poetry, and nautical
 (12-384)knowledge to do it some justice. You will easily conceive
 (12-384)I do not mean that the sailor should be too visible—ars
 (12-384)est celare artem—the description ought to be strictly true

(12-384)and just, but not loaded with the technical phraseology.

(12-384)After all, the fate of the heroe of the Nile, of Copenhagen,
(12-384)and alas ! of Trafalgar is almost too grand in its
(12-384)native simplicity to be heightened by poetical imagery.
(12-384)I intended certainly to write, or rather to attempt a few
(12-384)lines, but though I have repeatedly sat down to the task,
(12-384)it has always completely overwhelmed me. If I execute
(12-384)what I propose, I will send them to you to be communicated
(12-384)to Mr Anderson, should you like them on perusal.

(12-384)Excuse this long letter ; a request from Mr. Hastings
(12-384)was to be received as a command had the execution
(12-384)appeared possible. Will you express to Mr Anderson how
(12-384)much I am flattered by the approbation he has bestowed
(12-384)on the lay. If you think it worth while to send him this
(12-384)letter, it is altogether at your disposal. . . .

(12-384)[Signed] WALTER SCOTT
[Anderson]

TO [JOHN CLERK] 1

(12-384)DEAR SIR,—I am greatly obliged to you for the loan of
(12-384)the MS.2 from which I have made some curious extracts

1805

SIR WALTER SCOTT

385

(12-385)& as you wish to know what I think of its antiquity I
(12-385)trouble you with the following remarks which have
(12-385)occurrd to me from the perusal of the curious Chronicle.

(12-385)I suppose (judging from the orthography, stile &
(12-385)character) that the MS has been written before the time
(12-385)of Henry VIth. It is difficult I believe even for the best
(12-385)Diplomatists to judge of an English Manuscript's antiquity

(12-385)from the handwriting so as to ascertain any thing
(12-385)more than the century, & my opportunities have been
(12-385)far too limited for you to lay any stress on my opinion.
(12-385)But I observe in the MS that the Saxon Theta is usually
(12-385)written with the head above the line as z which was
(12-385)disused about Henry Vth's reign, posterior to which period
(12-385)that letter is written more like a modern y as this y.

(12-385)I have looked into most of the English Chronicles with
(12-385)a view of discovering whether the MS has ever been
(12-385)published. But I cannot believe it has ever been printed.
(12-385)It has no relation whatever to Fabian's Chronicle although
(12-385)it has been so titled by some ignorant person. It is true
(12-385)that many passages appear to have been extracted from
(12-385)this Chronicle by Caxton in his *Fructus Temporum*, a
(12-385)history partly copied by him from Trevisa's translation
(12-385)of Higden's *Polychronicon* 1 & partly compiled from
(12-385)other historians.—It is no doubt possible that this
(12-385)Chronicle may be a MS copy of Caxton's work in which
(12-385)case the date must be later than I have assigned by about
(12-385)fifty years as Caxton flourished in the reign of Edward IV.
(12-385)But I do not incline to think so, both from the character

386

LETTERS OF

1805

(12-386)being apparently older than the time of Caxton &
(12-386)because there are many passages in the MS. which do not
(12-386)occur in the *Fructus Temporum*. In particular although
(12-386)Caxton has inserted many of Merlin's prophecies in his
(12-386)history yet I cannot find that which is said to have spured
(12-386)Glendower to his rebellion against Henry IV & which is
(12-386)alluded to by Shakespeare when he makes Hotspur tire
(12-386)of Glendower's prosing upon old vaticinations & signs of
(12-386)the times.

(12-386)Sometimes he angers me

(12-386)With telling me of the moldwarp & the ant
(12-386)Of the dreamer Merlin & his prophecies
(12-386)And of a dragon & a finless fish
(12-386)A clip-winged griffin & a moulted raven
(12-386)A couching lion & a ramping cat &c.¹

(12-386)This prophecy of Merlin I believe to exist at length
(12-386)nowhere but in your MS although it is alluded to by
(12-386)Holinshed in the following passage " This (the division
(12-386)namely of England among the conspirators) was done as
(12-386)some have said through a foolish credit given to a vain
(12-386)prophecy as though King Henry was the Moldwarpe
(12-386)curst of God's own mouth & they three were the dragon
(12-386)the lion & the wolf which should divide this realm between
(12-386)them "—In the Mirror for Magistrates allusion is also
(12-386)made to this prophecy

(12-386)Affirming Henry to be Gogmagog
(12-386)Whom Merlin doth a Moldwarpe ever call
(12-386)Accursed of God that must be brought in thrall
(12-386)By a wolf a dragon & a lion strong
(12-386)Which should divide his Kingdom them among.²

(12-386)Legend of Owen Glendower.

(12-386)The whole prophecy is to be found at length in your
(12-386)MS & perhaps nowhere else. It is given as a genuine
(12-386)prophecy of Merlin for which reason it was probably
(12-386)omitted by Caxton as tending in the event to discredit

(12-387)the veracity of the prophet. Its recovery must necessarily
(12-387)be very interesting to the Commentators & Admirers
(12-387)of Shakespeare. In our old Scottish prophecies the
(12-387)Moldwarp or mole is usually applied to distinguish the

(12-387)English monarchs, no bad emblem indeed of the crooked
(12-387)policy by which Edward I and IIIId endeavoured to
(12-387)undermine the independence of Scotland. The attributes
(12-387)of the moldiwarpe & his emblematical meaning are thus
(12-387)described by Sir David Lindsay of the Mou[n]th in a
(12-387)MS on Heraldry in our Library. " The Modiewarpe is
(12-387)ane blinde beist haifand ane grouzie inform of ane pore ever
(12-387)beand worseland in the eird and signifies that he that bore
(12-387)it first (in his arms) has been ane thief & brigand hydand
(12-387)hym dailie in wodes & caverns pilyand & reifand, for it is
(12-387)said commonly he that evil dots hates the light." 1

(12-387)Were there nothing but this prophecy in your MS I
(12-387)should think it a great curiosity but I am persuaded other
(12-387)curious passages may be found although it would require
(12-387)a better historian than me to point them out. There is a
(12-387)fragment of your chronicle preserved in the British
(12-387)Museum & quoted by Ritson in his ancient songs. If I
(12-387)go to town this spring I will endeavour to find a moment
(12-387)to look at it.

(12-387)This is a long scrambling letter but you know a hobby
(12-387)horse is apt to serve his rider like a beggar on horseback.
(12-387)Believe me Ever Dear Sir kindly & faithfully yours

(12-387)CASTLE STREET Thursday WALTER SCOTT
[British Museum]

TO DR. ALEXANDER ADAM

(12-387)MY DEAR SIR,—Will you permit me to request your
(12-387)assistance in a matter where I know no person better
(12-387)qualified than yourself to afford it? It has perhaps come
(12-387)to your knowledge that I have been for some time busy

(12-388)on an entire edition of Dryden's works, which, to the
 (12-388)shame of the past century, has not been undertaken by
 (12-388)one better qualified for the task. I observe that Johnson
 (12-388)criticises the title which Dryden has given to his Lamentation
 (12-388)or Elegy for Charles the Second as not being classical.
 (12-388)Threnodia Augustalis,¹ is, you know, the phrase employed.
 (12-388)As a good editor, I will not, if I can help it, leave this blot
 (12-388)on the poet's scutcheon, unless the criticism is confirmed
 (12-388)by you after you have considered the authorities, if any
 (12-388)occur, for the epithet Augustalis. I have turned over the
 (12-388)few classics I have with me at this farm, but to no purpose,
 (12-388)and therefore use the freedom of an old disciple to
 (12-388)request your assistance, and that you will forgive this
 (12-388)trouble from, Dear Sir, your affectionate humble Servant,

(12-388)WALTER SCOTT

(12-388)My. address is Ashestiel, by Selkirk.

[Docketed Aug. 18, 1806]

[Portraits by Sir Henry Raeburn, etc.]

TO SIR SAMUEL EGERTON BRYDGES

(12-388)SIR,—I am emboldend to trouble you as well from your
 (12-388)general character of attachment to the cause of Literature

1807

SIR WALTER SCOTT

389

(12-389)as from the interest which I am informd by Mr. Nott 1
 (12-389)you are disposed to take in the Edition of Drydens works
 (12-389)at present publishing. If I rightly understood that
 (12-389)Gentleman he informd me you had made an extract 2
 (12-389)from the Journal of the Officer who brought over the
 (12-389)Duchess of York of that remarkable rainbow which appeard
 (12-389)over Calais pier and was afterwards imitated in the

(12-389)Scenery of Albion & Albanus 3 & that you were not indisposed
(12-389)to communicate it for my assistance in illustrating
(12-389)that piece. I can only say that in doing [so] you will
(12-389)confer a particular obligation to me and what is much
(12-389)more to the purpose will contribute to complete the first
(12-389)perfect edition of Drydens poetry. I had hoped to have
(12-389)made this application in person & was soliciting an
(12-389)opportunity to do so, when this sudden dissolution hurried me
(12-389)Northward. My address is " Castle Street Edinburgh "
(12-389)where any favour of yours will be thankfully received. If
(12-389)in return I can at all contribute to assist your researches
(12-389)in the fields of ancient literature you will have a right to
(12-389)command my services. I have been delighted with many
(12-389)of the articles in the Censura 4 which Messrs. Longman &
(12-389)Co/ have had the goodness to hand me regularly. I am
(12-389)with respect Sir Your most obedt Servant

(12-389)WALTER SCOTT
(12-389)LONDON 5th May [1807]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

390 LETTERS OF 1807

TO HENRY MACKENZIE, HERRIOT ROW, EDINR

[Extract]

(12-390)MY DEAR SIR,—I am honourd with your letter of the
(12-390)4th and do not await a perusal of the Pursuits of Happiness
(12-390)to offer on that subject the opinion which you honour me
(12-390)so highly by asking.1 . . . Whenever a character is drawn
(12-390)according to nature there may be pointed out in Society
(12-390)individuals to whom it might be appropriated & whose
(12-390)peculiarity of temper & manners may in reality have
(12-390)suggested it. But when no private scandal is drag'd into

(12-390)daylight no personal reflections hazarded it is surely no
(12-390)reason for suppressing a poem of this nature because it
(12-390)contains descriptions so just that their prototypes are
(12-390)actually to be met with in Society. I think there is a
(12-390)story of an obscure club in a country town who were
(12-390)highly offended at some of the papers in the Spectator
(12-390)because they imagined that the characters introduced
(12-390)referred to the members of their worthy fraternity. In a
(12-390)word qui capit, facit, and were the case mine I would not
(12-390)give any person room to say that I had written a poem
(12-390)which I could not republish on account of the offence
(12-390)which it contained. It would be giving a sanction to the
(12-390)gossiping of the good folks of Edinburgh ; and certainly
(12-390)thinking of the poem as well as I do I am not sorry when
(12-390)I add that the leaving it out of your works will of itself
(12-390)recommend it to celebrity & that you really have it not
(12-390)in your power to smother your deserving offspring. I
(12-390)hope therefore to see it admitted to the place in the
(12-390)present edition which seems really to be its birth-right :
(12-390)& I think that leaving out the passages supposed to be

1807

SIR WALTER SCOTT

391

(12-391)exceptionable would only animate the public to call for
(12-391)an uncastrated edition.

(12-391)I heard from Rose the other day for the first time after
(12-391)a silence of several weeks. What you mention is so very
(12-391)unlike his usual habits that I really think there must have
(12-391)been some mistake in the matter. He was at Cuffnells
(12-391)when he wrote to me. When I answer his letter which I
(12-391)will do soon on purpose I will mention incidentally that
(12-391)you had expected to hear from him which will probably
(12-391)produce an explanation.

(12-391)Marmion is advancing but with slow steps; some disagreeable

(12-391)family business very unfavourable to composition
(12-391)having intervened. I hope now to get him forwards
(12-391)against January.

(12-391)Mrs Scott joins me in kindest compliments to all your
(12-391)household and I ever am Dear Sir
(12-391)Your obliged humble Servt
(12-391)WALTER SCOTT

(12-391)ASHIESTIEL 10 Sept. [1807]

[Fairley]

TO FRANCIS DOUCE

(12-391)DEAR SIR,—I hope I do not too far trespass on your
(12-391)kindness by introducing to your notice Mr Henry Weber
(12-391)by birth a German but a sedulous student of antiquities
(12-391)particularly of those which refer to dramatic & poetical
(12-391)antiquities. He is extremely desirous of being known to
(12-391)you & communicating to you some plans which he is
(12-391)agitating for the illustration of our ancient poetry. In
(12-391)particular he has made very great progress in a collection
(12-391)of metrical Romances for future publication. For this his
(12-391)acquaintance with the ancient teutonick literature of this
(12-391)kind qualifies him very particularly. He also made a
(12-391)transcript of the Paradise of Dainty Devices from a Copy
(12-391)in the Advocates Library which he is very desirous of
(12-391)collating with yours if you will have the goodness to

(12-392)permit him.¹ I am sure he will furnish you with notes of
(12-392)any variations which may occur.

(12-392)I hope Mr. Miller has sent you a copy of my last essay

(12-392)towards a Life of Dryden which I beg you to accept as a
(12-392)testimony of my sincere gratitude for numerous favours
(12-392)& much information conferrd upon—Dear Sir Your
(12-392)faithful humble servant

(12-392)WALTER SCOTT

(12-392)EDIN. 12 May 1808

[Bodleian Quarterly Record]

TO LORD DALKEITH

(12-392)MY DEAR LORD,—I am induced to intrude upon you
(12-392)by a report which is very strongly prevalent here that
(12-392)James Clerk is to be made a Baron of Exchequer on the
(12-392)retirement of Baron Cockburn. By this the Sherifffdom
(12-392)of Edinburgh will become vacant and the wishes of the
(12-392)Duke will doubtless be consulted before it is filled up.
(12-392>Your Lordship cannot but remember that so far back as
(12-392)the Election 1806 we talkd of our freind William Rae as a
(12-392)person who might merit the Dukes countenance in the
(12-392)event now supposed. His freindship for Lord Roslyn
(12-392)upon that occasion prevented his forming that personal
(12-392)claim upon his Graces freindship which he himself your
(12-392)Lordship & I were equally desirous should have been
(12-392)then merited. But in the last election I need not recall
(12-392)to your Lordships recollection that Mr. Rae's supporting

1808

SIR WALTER SCOTT

393

(12-393)the Interest of Chas. Douglas occasiond an absolute
(12-393)rupture between him & his relation Lord R. and
(12-393)subjected him to very severe & cruel misconstruction by
(12-393)those who thought themselves offended by his conduct.
(12-393)I know that you my dear Lord will excuse the anxiety

(12-393)which I must necessarily feel upon this occasion which is
(12-393)in some degree personal to me as from my good wishes to
(12-393)Rae and to your house I was myself in some measure the
(12-393)means of deciding his conduct. As he came a free and
(12-393)voluntary adherent to the support of Mr. Douglas neither
(12-393)he nor I can claim any promise of the Dukes patronage
(12-393)on this occasion. But I cannot help thinking that the
(12-393)very excellent talents which he displays for filling a
(12-393)situation of such consequence as well as his sufferings as I may
(12-393)term the breach of a long & intimate freindship with his
(12-393)relations the Rosslynes will have weight with his Grace
(12-393)on this occasion and that he will honour Mr. Rae with his
(12-393)protection.

(12-393)I am under the necessity to make this application before
(12-393)I can fully ascertain the credit due to the Report because
(12-393)it is connected with another namely that the Sherifffdom
(12-393)is to be bestowd on the Barons son Henry Cockburn.¹
(12-393)Mr. C. is a gentlemanlike young man and of respectable
(12-393)talents, but it would be right (independent of Mr. Rae's
(12-393)interest) that the Duke should be aware that although a
(12-393)Depute Advocate he has always manifested & professd
(12-393)principles diametrically hostile to the Administration.
(12-393)These he very honourably & candidly avowd before he
(12-393)accepted his present situation but it is worthy of his
(12-393)Graces serious consideration how far a Sheriff should be
(12-393)placed in this county of a political creed positively contrary

(12-394)to his own. If this is a part of Sheriff Clerks bargain
(12-394)it should be reformd or at least seriously considerd.

(12-394)Excuse my dear Lord this long letter on a subject which
(12-394)you know I have many reasons for having deeply at heart.
(12-394)Make my kind and most respectful Compliments to Lady

(12-394)Dalkeith & believe me &c &c

W. S.

[c. 25th May 1808] (1)

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO OWEN REES, MESSRS. LONGMAN AND CO.,
PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON

[Copy]

(12-394)DEAR SIR,—I had some time since your Memorandum
(12-394)by Mr. Ballantyne about the Romances but had not till
(12-394)now time to write. I have very little wish to be exorbitant
(12-394)in my terms ; although you must recollect that in our
(12-394)bargain for the Lay I allow'd your argument that you
(12-394)had paid too much for the Minstrelsy—surely the balance
(12-394)in this mode of reckoning now rests considerably in my
(12-394)favour. To take your queries regularly.

(12-394)1stly I have no objection to make the alteration from
(12-394)30 to 20 guineas the volumes being smaller than my
(12-394)original idea.

(12-394)2dly Translations cost me infinitely more trouble in
(12-394)correcting than the editing of original works—therefore I
(12-394)will unquestionably charge 20 guineas on each vol: so
(12-394)translated over and above the sum paid to the
(12-394)translator.

(12-394)3dly My wish in introducing translations at all being
(12-394)simply to give novelty and value to the work you shall be

1808

SIR WALTER SCOTT

395

(12-395)perfectly at liberty to do what you think proper in accepting
(12-395)or rejecting them. I should think six volumes may be

(12-395)fill'd with translations quite new to the English public.

(12-395)4thly I cannot give a complete list of the works which
(12-395)I think such a collection should comprise but conceive
(12-395)they will extend to between 30 & 40 volumes. This however
(12-395)can be regulated by your own wishes.

(12-395)5thly Not having seen Dr Scott's new Translation of
(12-395)the Arabian Nights I cannot say whether I would chuse
(12-395)to receive them into my collection & certainly as 20
(12-395)guineas per volume is no very high copy money it must
(12-395)be understood to have reference as well to those volumes
(12-395)which cost me no trouble as to those which peradventure
(12-395)may occasion a great deal.

(12-395)As to extra trouble the best way is to say nothing about
(12-395)it & drop all idea of the kind. If I write my History of
(12-395)Romance I should set a high value on it but would
(12-395)certainly give you the refusal at a fair price as I think you
(12-395)would have a compleat title to it.¹ It would give a very
(12-395)considerable value to the work and bear my name of
(12-395)course but I greatly doubt whether the trade as a body
(12-395)would be disposed to treat with me for it on the terms I
(12-395)am accustomed to although I have no doubt in being able
(12-395)to make a bargain easily with your house or many other
(12-395)individuals.

(12-396)I shall wish [sic] a good deal of exertion to find me the
(12-396)books I want.

(12-396)Schetky's title page is I understand to be thrown off in
(12-396)London. I wrote to him to say that I cannot consent to
(12-396)its bearing my name as author of the descriptions. But
(12-396)he is wellcome to say in his preliminary advertisement that

(12-396)the Descriptions are taken from the passages of the Lay
(12-396)which the Drawings are designed to illustrate and that
(12-396)Mr Walter Scott has assisted him with further anecdotes
(12-396)traditional and historical. This I think will serve Mr.
(12-396)Schetky's purpose & I certainly would wish to oblige him
(12-396)thus far. But distinctly understanding that my name is
(12-396)not to be in the Title page. Believe me Dear Sir Ever
(12-396)yours truly
WALTER SCOTT

(12-396)EDINR. 9th June [1808]

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO WILLIAM HAYLEY 1

[Extract]

(12-396)MY DEAR SIR,—I have to return you my best and kindest
(12-396)thanks for the very obliging manner in which you have
(12-396)been pleased to employ your interest with your venerable
(12-396)freind in Southampton. . . .

1808

SIR WALTER SCOTT

397

(12-397)For the amusement & information of your respectable
(12-397)& obliging freind I send him a transcript of a letter from
(12-397)Sir Ralphs father to Sir Ralph himself wherein the family
(12-397)of Cromwell—from which you will see it evidently proved
(12-397)that the elder Sadler was as I formerly stated the Clerk
(12-397)or Comptroller or Steward of a certain nobleman
(12-397)unknown. I hope Mr Sadler is too good an antiquary to
(12-397)consider this as militating against his ancestors in the
(12-397)article of his gentry. The influence of the feudal system
(12-397)& the dependence which it generated pervaded all the
(12-397)ranks & departments of society and as the Lord solicited
(12-397)an official situation though with a menial title in the

(12-397)court of the sovereign he indemnified himself by filling his
(12-397)own castle hall with the neighbouring gentry as his
(12-397)Stewards, his Bailliffs, his equeries and his pages. A
(12-397)private gentleman of middling fortune was greatly too
(12-397)weak a person to stand alone in those stormy times & his
(12-397)greatest chance of security was by linking himself to the
(12-397)fortunes of some great man who in his turn was strong in
(12-397)proportion to the numbers & importance of the gentlemen
(12-397)thus attached to him. Old Jervis Markham somewhere
(12-397)says that the Dukes son was page to the prince, the earls
(12-397)younger son to the Duke, the knights second son the earl's
(12-397)servant, the Squires son wore the knights livery & the
(12-397)gentlemans son was the Esquires serving man—even
(12-397)younger brothers wore the blue coat & badge of the elder
(12-397)—& so much for the honour of ancient dependants & the
(12-397)gentlemanly profession (as my author calls it) of serving
(12-397)men.

(12-397)I am truly sorry for the loss you have sustained in your
(12-397)worthy printer &c.

(12-397)Augt 14 [1808]

(12-397)ASHESTIEL BY SELKIRK

(12-397)I have got the Magazine of 1782.
[Pierpont Morgan]

398

LETTERS OF

1808

TO WILLIAM MILLER, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON

(12-398)DEAR SIR,—I wrote you a few days ago on the subject of
(12-398)the plays.¹ On the other side you have I think all the
(12-398)tolerable modern classical tragedies properly belonging to
(12-398)the English stage & indeed many more than I think

(12-398)worthy of preservation unless to make a collection
(12-398)complete. Those which I have introduced are marked with
(12-398)an asterisk, those which I have omitted are marked below.
(12-398)There may be some trouble in getting copies for some of
(12-398)those marked, yet I think I can procure most of them. In
(12-398)replacing the prologues & epilogues I suppose the cheapest
(12-398)way will be to employ MS. in completing the former.
(12-398)This I can have done for you as it will save the Bill. The
(12-398)English comedies of merit are much more numerous than
(12-398)the tragedies. I think I mentioned to you that the old
(12-398)plays would require another volume to complete the
(12-398)selection ; but perhaps you may chuse to let this lie over.
(12-398)I suppose you will cancel the prefaces to the British
(12-398)Drama—with the name of the play I would place the
(12-398)number of the Act at the top of the page.

(12-398)Somers has been long in the printers hands in a finished
(12-398)state and they are now getting on fast. But it will be late
(12-398)in January before it is done. I am in great haste &c.
(12-398)WALTER SCOTT

(12-398)EDINBURGH 7th December [1808]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO THE REVD. [HENRY] BOYD, 2 RATHFRELAND, COOKSTOWN,
IRELAND

(12-398)MY DEAR SIR,—I am terribly in default with you but
(12-398)before answering your two epistles I was willing to have

1809

SIR WALTER SCOTT

399

(12-399)it in my power to say that I had read the manuscript of
(12-399)the Araucana carefully and had made some motion to a
(12-399)bookseller for the publication. But my time has been of

(12-399)late very much occupied by business of a nature very
 (12-399)distinct from literary occupations & which has required
 (12-399)unremitting attention. And unfortunately a disagreement
 (12-399)has arisen between Constable my publisher and myself
 (12-399)which prevents my having the influence necessary to
 (12-399)negociate with a personage of his importance. There is
 (12-399)a dashing & very intelligent young man at present starting
 (12-399)as a publishing Bookseller in Edinburgh under my
 (12-399)auspices. He has good funds and is in a league offensive
 (12-399)and defensive with John Murray of Fleet Street London
 (12-399)whom I consider as one of the most active and intelligent
 (12-399)of the London Trade. I have no doubt that these gentlemen
 (12-399)will be disposed to print the Araucana saving you all
 (12-399)expence and risque and allowing you one half of the
 (12-399)clear profits of the first edition. I think that although the[se]
 (12-399)Gentlemen contrive to have us brethren of the Quill
 (12-399)rather at advantage in this way of sharing profits, yet it
 (12-399)is better than to sell a work out and out because that is
 (12-399)precisely selling a pig in a poke and therefore either
 (12-399)cheating the bookseller or yourself as the humour of the
 (12-399)public sets in for or against the work. What do you say
 (12-399)to this ? I would have liked much better to have put [it]
 (12-399)in Constables hands who is established and is very active.
 (12-399)But after waiting a long long time I fear our breach is
 (12-399)totally irreparable. I think he could have done more for

(12-400)the work ; but it is as I said before actually impossible
 (12-400)for me to negociate with him.

(12-400)The passages in the work into which I have dipt are
 (12-400)I think very interesting—I have really hardly time to say
 (12-400)more & this much I might & ought to have said ages ago
 (12-400)but I always thought I might have solderd matters with
 (12-400)Constable & did not care to mention our difference untill

(12-400)I caused Ballantyne hint your plan to John Murray
(12-400)who seemd disposed for the publication but askd whether
(12-400)you had disagreed with Cadell & Davies on which subject
(12-400)no reply could be given nor do I think any necessary.

(12-400)EDINR. 3 february [PM. 1809]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(12-400)DEAR SIR,—I was duly obliged by your favour & am
(12-400)very much obliged by your kind intentions concerning
(12-400)the Rousseau. I have not that authors works in any
(12-400)collected shape and will be happy to accept of your kind
(12-400)offer. The Grammont 2 is today entirely out of my hands.
(12-400)I have not added very much to the notes but something

401

(12-401)has been done & I hope the preliminary epistle will merit
(12-401)your approbation. Understand that I retain the right to
(12-401)insert it in any collection of my things I may hereafter
(12-401)think of; though I dont believe I shall ever do so.

(12-401)I received this day from Messrs. M. & Millar a bale
(12-401)containing 4 Somers III Vol : also the Ancient British
(12-401)Drama which looks very well & I hope will do equally.
(12-401)I thank you for both and the little Bibliosophia 1 which I
(12-401)have not yet perused. By the way I have two copies of
(12-401)Somers Vol. II & there was one by some mistake sent
(12-401)from London to Mr Surtees, Mainsforth besides the one
(12-401)which I sent him from Edinr. So there are two copies at
(12-401)your disposal & I beg to know whether they are to be
(12-401)sent to M & M or what is to become of them they are
(12-401)quite useless to me.

(12-401)The Lady of the Lake continues to press on. I hope it
(12-401)will be out by the first of May. There were so many
(12-401)inconveniences arose in the case of Marmion that I have
(12-401)determind no running copy shall be in the possession of
(12-401)any one but myself untill the work is finishd & I am sure
(12-401)you will admit it as a perfect excuse that I have sent the
(12-401)same answer to Longman's house. If I am calld to
(12-401)London (& without a strong call I will not come) I will
(12-401)bring the verses with me & have the pleasure of reading
(12-401)them to Mrs Millar & you. If not I hope you will suspend
(12-401)your curiosity like that of my other friends till the work
(12-401)is finishd. I will I believe dedicate it to Lord Abercorn.

(12-401)We are here almost killd by some sort of vile Influenza
(12-401)which has affected my whole family but myself. I beg
(12-401)kind compliments to Mrs. M. & am Your faithful Servant

(12-401)WALTER SCOTT
(12-401)EDINR. 15 March 1810

[Nat. Mus. of Antiqs. of Scot.]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(12-402)DEAR SIR,—I have been so busy with the poem 1 that I
(12-402)had no time to answer your kind letter of the 9th nor
(12-402)indeed to do anything else. We are getting on rapidly & I
(12-402)hope will not be later than the beginning of May. I will
(12-402)take care to give you such a start as to the plates as with
(12-402)industry on the part of your artist will certainly give you
(12-402)great [?] but I cannot send the poem in detail. When I
(12-402)send you a copy Miller will I suppose expect one as he
(12-402)has been very pressing. John Ballantyne has managed
(12-402)his part of the business greatly to my satisfaction.

(12-402)I am delighted to hear of a reprint of Froissart, I had
(12-402)once a superb plan of that kind but have long laid it aside.
(12-402)In my apprehension it will be indispensable that the names
(12-402)so horribly mangled by Froissart & not amended by his
(12-402)translator Lord Berners should be restored at the bottom
(12-402)of the page. It would also be adviseable to compare the
(12-402)Translation with Mr Johnes & mark the passages which
(12-402)that Gentleman has restored from MSS. My intention
(12-402)was by the capital assistance of a superb MS. belonging
(12-402)to Lord Ancrum 2 to complete the imperfections in Lord
(12-402)Berners in his own language. But few people could do
(12-402)that for you excepting Southey who as well as I has too
(12-402)many eggs on the spit already. So you had better confine
(12-402)yourself to the ordinary language of this day. I should

1810

SIR WALTER SCOTT

403

(12-403)think Park 1 would edit the Book excellently or Mr Turner.
(12-403)But if it is only a reprint still names should be restored &
(12-403)blunders corrected.

(12-403)I gave Mr Johnes some hints for doing this but he only
(12-403)printed my sketch Notes without following it out. See

(12-403)the Battle of Otterbourne Vol. IV. p. 19 Johnes. Imperfect
(12-403)as it is it will give you some hint of what I mean.

(12-403)You must excuse my returning the 1st Vol. of said
(12-403)translation. It would be breaking my invariable rule
(12-403)never to return any book that I review if I think it worth
(12-403)keeping. In this case moreover there was a most especial
(12-403)communing [?] & agreement between Constable & me—
(12-403)so that I have completed & bound the book & restoration
(12-403)is altogether out of the question. You must place it to
(12-403)account of the Review—do you recollect the Irish Doctor
(12-403)in the farce " Return my fees ? Arrah, is the man mad ? "
(12-403)Believe me ever Yours truly W. SCOTT

(12-403)EDINBURGH 25 March 1810
[Pierpont Morgan]

To J. W. CROKER

(12-403)MY DEAR SIR,—I drop you these few lines not to engage
(12-403)you in correspondence for which I am aware you have so
(12-403)little time but merely to thank you very sincerely for the
(12-403)eighth edition of your beautiful & spirited poem and the
(12-403)kind letter which accompanied it.² Whatever the practised

(12-404)and hackneyd critic may say of that sort of poetry
(12-404)which is rather moulded on an appeal to the general feelings
(12-404)of mankind than the technical rules of art the warm
(12-404)and universal interest taken by those who are alive to
(12-404)fancy & feeling will always compensate for his approbation
(12-404)whether entirely withheld or given with tardy and
(12-404)ungracious reluctance. Many a heart has kindled at your
(12-404)Talavera which may be the more patriotic for the impulse
(12-404)as long as it shall beat. I trust we shall soon hear from

(12-404)the Conqueror of that glorious day such news as may
(12-404)procure us " another of the same." His excellent conduct
(12-404)joind to his high and undaunted courage make him our
(12-404)Nelson on land & though I devoutly wish that his force
(12-404)could be doubled I shall feel little anxiety for the event
(12-404)of a day in which he is only outnumberd by one third.
(12-404)Your acceptable Bulletin looks well and auspiciously—the
(12-404)matter of Lucien Bonaparte is one of the most surprising
(12-404)which has occurd in our day. A Frenchman refusing at
(12-404)once a crown & declining to part with his wife is indeed
(12-404)one of the most uncommon exhibitions of an age fertile in
(12-404)novelties as wonderful as portentous.

(12-404)Let me not conclude without thanking you for your
(12-404)friendly & partial note. There are some folks with whose
(12-404)praise I am not less delighted because I am sensible it
(12-404)goes beyond my deserts being willing to set down to the
(12-404)account of a freind what is overpaid to the author.

(12-404)I inclose a packet for Gifford & a letter for George Ellis.
(12-404)I intend soon to trespass on you for a frank to Mr.
(12-404)Polwhele a clergyman & brother poet to whom I wish to
(12-404)send a parcel & know no better way than inclosing it to
(12-404)your charge. Believe me my dear Sir Ever your truly
(12-404)grateful & obliged

W SCOTT

(12-404)ASHESTIEL 10 October [1810]

[Yale Univ. Lib.]

1811

SIR WALTER SCOTT

405

TO ALEXANDER BOSWELL OF AUCHINLECK

(12-405)DEAR SIR,—I am truly obliged to you for the copy of
(12-405)your beautiful & spirited highland poem 1 and think

(12-405)myself very fortunate that I can in some degree shew my
(12-405)gratitude by furnishing you with some curious additional
(12-405)notices concerning the tragedy on which you have founded
(12-405)such an elegant structure. I derived them chiefly from
(12-405)my excellent friend Mr Buchanan of Cambusmore near
(12-405)Callendar whose age carries him back to the days of
(12-405)Clan-ship and who I dare say will furnish you with the
(12-405)particulars in a more authenticated shape should you
(12-405)wish it. But most of the passages I am about to mention
(12-405)are well-known to the deer-stalkers in Glenartney & when
(12-405)shooting there about fifteen or sixteen years ago I saw the
(12-405)spot averd by Tradition to be the scene of the murder of
(12-405)Jo: Drummond of Drommon[d]er[n]och.

(12-405)It was then told me & has been since confirmd by
(12-405)Cambusmore that when the party of MacGregors who
(12-405)surprized Dromon[d]er[n]och had killd him they cut off
(12-405)his head & lapping it in the corner of a plaid proceeded
(12-405)to the house of Stewart of Ardvoirlich who was married
(12-405)to a sister of Dromon[d]er[n]och. Bread & cheese was
(12-405)placed before them according to the hospitable custom of
(12-405)the country while the Lady (whose husband was absent)
(12-405)went to provide a more substantial meal. Before her

(12-406)return the ruffians had placed the bloody head of her
(12-406)brother on the table with a piece of bread & cheese in the
(12-406)mouth. The poor woman whose brain gave way before
(12-406)such a spectacle of horror fled screaming into the woods
(12-406)where she wanderd for a long time (for several weeks I
(12-406)believe it is said) untill she was found and brought home
(12-406)in a state of raving insanity. To complete [t]he wild
(12-406)horror of the narrative the Lady Ardvoirlich having been
(12-406)pregnant at the time of her brothers murder was deliverd
(12-406)of a son James Stuart of Ardvoirlich whose history had an

(12-406)odd coincidence with the horrible scenes which preceded
(12-406)his birth. He was a man of great personal strength &
(12-406)activity but of a ferocious temper & ungovernable
(12-406)passions. When Montrose took arms in the cause of Charles I
(12-406)one of the first who joined him was the young & gallant
(12-406)Lord Kilpont eldest son of the Earl of Menteith with a
(12-406)considerable number of friends & followers. Ardvoirlich
(12-406)was of the former number & so much beloved by the
(12-406)young nobleman that he often shared his bed with him.
(12-406)On the third night after Montroses victory at Tippermuir
(12-406)Ardvoirlich poniarded Kilpont slew the centinel who
(12-406)endeavourd to stop him in his flight and made his escape to
(12-406)the Covenanters. He is said in Montroses Memoirs to
(12-406)have premeditated this horrid assassination but tradition
(12-406)gives a more favourable turn to the story. Ardvoirlich
(12-406)dissatisfied with Montrose or doubting the justice of the
(12-406)cause he had engaged in resolved to desert him &
(12-406)endeavourd to persuade Lord Kilpont to take the same step.
(12-406)When his advances were rejected with contempt he graspd
(12-406)his hand to bid him farewell and in an agony of feeling
(12-406)between anger shame & sorrow exerted his extraordinary
(12-406)powers of muscle & wrung it so hard that the blood started
(12-406)from beneath the finger nails. Kilpont in pain & indignation
(12-406)struck him a blow with his hand which Ardvoirlich
(12-406)repaid with a thrust of his dirk & thus deprived Montrose
(12-406)of one of his most powerful & gallant followers. What
(12-406)became of Ardvoirlich I have forgotten if I ever knew.

(12-407)He certainly was not born to die in his bed. Probably the
(12-407)present laird knows something of his fate.¹

(12-407)I never heard the very curious circumstance of the dead
(12-407)pow mentiond. If (as you will probably find yourself
(12-407)obliged to do) you give your charming legend to the

(12-407)public in form & chuse to make any addition to the notes
(12-407)from what I have now transcribed I will be happy to have
(12-407)had the pleasure of adding elucidation to what I admire.
(12-407)I am Dear Sir Your obliged humble Servant

(12-407)EDINBURGH 27 february [1811] WALTER SCOTT

[Yale Univ. Lib.]

TO THE REVD. DR. [ROBERT] DOUGLAS, MINISTER OF THE
GOSPEL, GALASHIELS

(12-407)Copy Acceptance of the above Offer 2

(12-407)MY DEAR SIR/—I am favourd with your letter of the
(12-407)19th. Current of which to prevent mistakes I subjoin a

408 LETTERS OF 1811

(12-408)copy. I hereby accept the offer you have made me of
(12-408)the lands of Newharthaugh under the various stipulations
(12-408)and at the price expressd in your letter. I shall value the
(12-408)purchase more as being in your vicinity and I am with
(12-408)great regard Dear Sir your very humble Servant

(12-408)/signd/ WALTER SCOTT
(12-408)EDINBURGH 20 June 1811

(12-408)To this acceptance is subjoined a copy in my hand of
(12-408)Dr. Douglas['s] letter of the 19 June.

[Bayley]

TO THOMAS SHERIDAN 1

[Extract]

(12-408)It is a good thing enough to see you, the Son of the first
(12-408)Dramatic Author of Our, or perhaps of any Age or
(12-408)Country, and " Yourself a Muse " besides, applying to
(12-408)Scotland for Theatrical assistance.² And I might very well
(12-408)reply to your flattering application in the words of
(12-408)Scripture " Are not the Pharphar and Abana, Rivers of
(12-408)Damascus, better than all the Rivers of Israel ? " ³ But,
(12-408)sans phrase, I should be happy to do anything you might

1811

SIR WALTER SCOTT

409

(12-409)consider as useful, and that not in a Mercantile way,
(12-409)because I make it a rule to cheat nobody but Booksellers, a race on
(12-409)whom I have no mercy. The unsurmountable difficulty, as
(12-409)I very lately explained to John Kemble on a similar
(12-409)application, is my little acquaintance with Stage effects. Upon
(12-409)which, rather than upon any Poetry that may be thrown
(12-409)into the language of the Piece, the success of a new Play
(12-409)must necessarily turn. ... I will be most happy to write
(12-409)a Song, or two, for you at any time, or do anything,
(12-409)within the compass of my slender Abilities, to help off
(12-409)any of the Lame Ducks which Mr. Sheridan's more material
(12-409)Avocations, and your own Indolence, permit to waddle
(12-409)upon the Stage, for fault of better. . . .

(12-409)I congratulate you, my Dear Sir, upon your return to
(12-409)Britain, and, I hope I may add, upon the compleat
(12-409)reestablishment of your health. I am, at present, busy
(12-409)planning a Cottage by Tweedside, where, perhaps, we
(12-409)may one Day have an opportunity of talking over our
(12-409)Plans, Literary and Dramatic, etc., etc.

(12-409)19th September 1811

TO THE REVD. DR. [ROBERT] DOUGLAS OF GALASHIELS

[Extract]

(12-409)favourd by Mr. Charles Erskine

(12-409)MY DEAR DOCTOR,—Receive my best thanks for your
(12-409)kind attention in sending me the Roman curiosity.¹ It is
(12-409)I believe a sacrificing vessell from which the wine was
(12-409)pourd on the brows of the victim, so it is to a hobby
(12-409)horsical Antiquary omen faustum felixque. I shall write

410

LETTERS OF

1811

(12-410)to give the man some reward and if any thing else should
(12-410)be found the finder may rely I will pay the full value. . . .
(12-410)Believe me dear Sir Very truly yours

(12-410)WALTER SCOTT

(12-410)EDINBURGH 2 December [i811]

(12-410)The ancient patera came just at the same day with an
(12-410)immense silver charger big enough to hold the head of a
(12-410)Second St. John, or a baron of beef which we presbyterians
(12-410)hold better than a relique. It is a present from
(12-410)my brethren the Clerkes of Session.

[The Misses Thomson]

TO THOMAS EAGLES 1

[Extract]

(12-410)SIR,—I am favoured with your letter, and without
(12-410)pretending to touch upon the complimentary part of it, I
(12-410)can only assure you that I am much flattered by your
(12-410)thinking it worth while to appeal to me on a point of
(12-410)national antiquities. I am very partial to Chevy Chase,

(12-411)although perhaps Otterbourne might have afforded a
(12-411)more varied subject for the pencil. But the imagination
(12-411)of the artist being once deeply impressed with a favourite
(12-411)idea, he will be certain to make more of it than of any
(12-411)other that can be suggested to him. In attempting to
(12-411)answer your queries, I hope you will allow for the difficulty
(12-411)in describing what can only be accurately expressed
(12-411)by drawing, &c. &c. I shall at least have one good thick
(12-411)cloak under which to shelter my ignorance. I greatly
(12-411)doubt the propriety of mourning cloaks—but a group of
(12-411)friars might with great propriety be introduced, and their
(12-411)garb would have almost the same effect. I am not aware
(12-411)there was any difference between the defensive armour
(12-411)of the Scots and English, at least as worn by the knights
(12-411)and men-at-arms ; yet it would seem that the English
(12-411)armour was more gorgeous and shewy : they had crests
(12-411)upon the helmet before they were used in Scotland ; and
(12-411)at the battle of Pinkie, Patten l expresses his surprise at
(12-411)the plainness of the Scottish nobility's armour. I
(12-411)conceive something like this may be gained by looking at
(12-411)Grose's ancient armour, and selecting the more elaborate
(12-411)forms for the English—the plate-armour for example ;
(12-411)while the Scots might be supposed to have longer retained
(12-411)the ring or mail-armour. There should not be a strict
(12-411)discrimination in this respect, but only the painter may
(12-411)have this circumstance in his recollection. There are at
(12-411)Newbattle two very old pictures on wood, said to be
(12-411)heroes of the Douglas family, and one of them averred to
(12-411)be the chief of Otterbourne. The dress is very singular—
(12-411)a sort of loose buff jerkin, with sleeves enveloping the
(12-411)whole person up to the throat, very curiously slashed and
(12-411)pinked, and covering apparently a coat of mail. The
(12-411)figure has his hand on his dagger, a black bonnet with a

(12-411)feather on his head, a very commanding cast of features,
(12-411)and a beard of great length. The pictures certainly are
(12-411)extremely ancient, and belong to the Douglas family.

412

LETTERS OF

1811

(12-412)Query 2. The knights and men-at-arms on each side
(12-412)wore the sword and lance, but the English infantry were
(12-412)armed with bows—the Scots with long spears, mallets,
(12-412)and two-handed swords ; battleaxes of various forms
(12-412)were in great use among the Scots. The English also
(12-412)retained the brown bill, so formidable at the battle of
(12-412)Hastings ; a weapon very picturesque, because affording
(12-412)a great variety of forms, for which, as well as for the
(12-412)defensive armour worn by the infantry of the period, see
(12-412)Grose, and the prints to Johnes's Froissart.

(12-412)Query 3. Those of the followers of Douglas that are
(12-412)knights and men-at-arms, may have their helmet at the
(12-412)saddle-bow, or borne by their pages—in no case in their
(12-412)hands. The infantry may wear their steel-caps or morions;
(12-412)the target or buckler of the archers, when not in use, was
(12-412)slung at their back like those of the Highlanders in 1745.
(12-412)I am not aware that there was any particular mode of
(12-412)carrying their arms at funerals, but they would naturally
(12-412)point them downwards with an air of depression. . . .1

(12-412)Query 5. In peace the nobility and gentry wore cloaks,
(12-412)or robes richly furred, over their close doublets. The
(12-412)inferior ranks seem to have worn the doublet only ; look
(12-412)at Johnes's Froissart, which I think you may also consult
(12-412)for the fashion of Lady Percy's garments. Stoddart 2 some
(12-412)years ago painted a picture of Chaucer's Pilgrims, which
(12-412)displayed much knowledge of costume.

(12-412)Query 6. I am not aware there was any prevailing

(12-412)colour among the peasantry of each nation ; the silvan
(12-412)green will of course predominate among Percy's bowmen.

(12-412)Query 7. The bonnet, the shape of that of Henry VIII.
(12-412)(but of various colours), was the universal covering in
(12-412)this age. The following points of costume occur to my

1811

SIR WALTER SCOTT

413

(12-413)recollection in a border ballad (modern, but in which
(12-413)most particulars are taken from tradition). Scott of
(12-413)Harden, an ancient marauding borderer, is described thus:

(12-413)" His cloak was of the forest green,
(12-413)Wi' buttons like the moon ;
(12-413)His trews were of the gude buckskin,
(12-413)Wi' a' the hair aboon." 1

(12-413)The goat-skin or deer-skin pantaloons, with the hair
(12-413)outermost, would equip one wild figure well enough, who
(12-413)might be supposed a Border outlaw. You are quite right
(12-413)respecting the badges, but besides those of their masters,
(12-413)the soldiers usually wore St George's or St. Andrew's
(12-413)cross, red and white, as national badges. The dogs of the
(12-413)chase, huge dun greyhounds, might with propriety, and
(12-413)I think good effect, be introduced ; suppose one mourning
(12-413)over his master, and licking his face. A slaughtered
(12-413)deer or two might also appear to mark the history of the
(12-413)fight, and the cause of the quarrel.²

(12-413)I have often thought a fine subject for a Border painting
(12-413)occurs in the old ballad called the Raid of the Reidswire,
(12-413)where the wardens on either side having met on a day of
(12-413)truce, their armed followers and the various tribes
(12-413)mingled in a friendly manner on each side, till, from some
(12-413)accidental dispute, words grew high between the wardens.

(12-413)Mutual insult followed. The English chief addressing the
(12-413)Scottish,

(12-413)" Rose and raxed him where he stood,
(12-413)And bid him match him with his marrows.
(12-413)Then Tynedale heard them reason rude,
(12-413)And they let fly a flight of arrows." 3

414

LETTERS OF

1811

(12-414)The two angry chieftains, especially Forster, drawing
(12-414)himself up in his pride and scorn, would make a good
(12-414)group, backed by the Tynedale men, bending and drawing
(12-414)their bows ; on the sides you might have a group
(12-414)busied on their game, whom the alarm had not yet
(12-414)reached ; another half disturbed ; another, where they
(12-414)were mounting their horses, and taking to their weapons,
(12-414)with the wild character peculiar to the country.

(12-414)This is, Sir, all, and I think more than you bargained
(12-414)for. I would strongly recommend to your friend, should
(12-414)he wish to continue such subjects, to visit the armouries in
(12-414)the Tower of London, where there are various ancient,
(12-414)picturesque, and curious weapons, and to fill his sketch-
(12-414)book with them for future use. I shall be happy to hear
(12-414)that these hints have been of the least service to him, or to
(12-414)explain myself where I may have been obscure. And I am,
(12-414)Sir, your very humble servant WALTER SCOTT

(12-414)EDIN. 8th Dec. 1811

(12-414)If Douglas's face is shewn, the artist should not forget
(12-414)the leading features of his family, which were an open
(12-414)high forehead, a long face, with a very dark complexion.

[Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, January, 1833]

TO JOHN PINKERTON 1

(12-414)MY DEAR SIR,—I return your Manuscript which I have
(12-414)perused twice with great pleasure. It contains what every

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

415

(12-415)person would have expected from the author an accurate
(12-415)and interesting description of the manners of the times
(12-415)when his plot is laid ; & also what I at least would have
(12-415)further expected (as being intimately acquainted with
(12-415)your early poetical efforts) much beautiful & appropriate
(12-415)poetical diction. The interest in the latter part especially
(12-415)is deeply & painfully interesting—so much so that I am
(12-415)not quite sure that these " giddy paced times " would not
(12-415)be as much terrified as pleased with it. If the piece should
(12-415)ever be brought on the stage abbreviation would be
(12-415)probably recommended ; which might be easily managed as
(12-415)some of the earlier scenes however interesting in themselves
(12-415)add nothing to the progress of the action. It strikes
(12-415)me also that as the fatal discovery determines the sentimental
(12-415)interest of the play and leaves no outlet of happiness
(12-415)for the lovers the audience might feel the succeeding
(12-415)scenes though full of bustle & interest of action rather
(12-415)misplaced. These my dear Sir are faults (if faults they
(12-415)be) which will never strike the reader who goes over the
(12-415)play with attention but are merely calculated I should
(12-415)think to embarrass the representation. On this subject
(12-415)however some person of good poetical taste & experienced
(12-415)in theatrical matters would be the surest critic for they
(12-415)acquire by observation a degree of tact which cannot be
(12-415)supplied by any thing but experience. I have made as
(12-415)you requested some few pencil markings where it occurred
(12-415)to me that the language might admit of being improved—
(12-415)You will excuse the freedom I thought myself called upon

(12-415)to use in these remarks & believe me Very truly your
(12-415)obliged humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

(12-415)CASTLE STREET [EDINBURGH]

(12-415)15 January [1813]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

416 LETTERS OF 1813

TO WILLIAM EL[L]IOT-LOCKHART, M.P., OF
BORTHWICKBRAE 1

(12-416)MY DEAR BORTHWICKBRAE,—In common with the rest
(12-416)of our brethren you cannot but take a deep interest in our
(12-416)noble Library and must consequently be ready to ward
(12-416)off the very deep wound which you will observe is aimed
(12-416)against it. It is in every respect unmerited for the institution
(12-416)has always been rather a public than a corporation
(12-416)property & the greatest share the Faculty have had in it
(12-416)has been the expence of enlarging & maintaining it. You
(12-416)know how inadequate our funds are though so large a
(12-416)part of them have been always dedicated to this purpose
(12-416)& that if we are deprived of the valuable privilege now
(12-416)proposed to be withdrawn they will be unequal to the
(12-416)burden of supporting this princely collection. Wherefore
(12-416)gird up your loins & fight manfully for your brethren &
(12-416)the Laigh Parliament House. Ever Yours most truly

(12-416)EDINR. 27 May 1813 WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THE REVD. DR. [EDWARD] BERWICK, ESHER, LEIXLIP,
IRELAND

(12-416)MY DEAR SIR,—I have been long absent from home in
(12-416)Dumfriesshire and in the North of England which has
(12-416)prevented my sooner acknowleging your kind letter which
(12-416)my laziness as a correspondent so little deserves. Nobody
(12-416)I believe thinks of those to whom I have been obliged
(12-416)more frequently and gratefully than myself but I too often
(12-416)fall under the suspicion of neglecting them by forgetting
(12-416)to write so regularly as I should do.

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

417

(12-417)I rejoice to hear that your literary labours go on and
(12-417)prosper. I have not seen the lives 1 you mention but have
(12-417)wrote to Ballantyne to send me a copy which I trust he
(12-417)will not neglect. As to reviewing them which I would do
(12-417)with the greatest pleasure I am afraid they are beyond
(12-417)me in point of learning—my education was very irregular
(12-417)and I have long neglected any little classical attainments
(12-417)which I ever acquired and which at best were very
(12-417)superficial. I do not know how I stand with Gifford the only
(12-417)Reviewer wt. whom I have any interest. I have not
(12-417)given him any assistance for these two years & I believe
(12-417)he thinks himself rather unkindly treated. But I will take
(12-417)an early opportunity to apologize for myself and make
(12-417)some interest for [you]. He will probably put the article
(12-417)into the hands of some Scholar, a better judging one I
(12-417)trust than the Reviewer of Apollonius Tyanius. Swift is
(12-417)all printed but the Life which is going through the press
(12-417)slowly. As the biographer is naturally the apologist of
(12-417)his author most devoutly do I wish I could quite clear the
(12-417)business of Vanessa : but the truth seems to be that Swift
(12-417)had imprudently got into a situation where he could
(12-417)neither do justice to Stella to Vanessa nor to himself. I
(12-417)should like of all things to have the Gullivers travels & if
(12-417)the notes be numerous & of consequence I would give
(12-417)almost any money to be the purchaser, though I should

(12-417)be quite as well pleased if it fell into the hands of any
(12-417)amateur who had the liberality to allow me the use of the
(12-417)variations. You will oblige me greatly by giving a
(12-417)commission for me if the books come to sale—I should not
(12-417)grudge five or six guineas in the least.

418

LETTERS OF

1813

(12-418)I wish I knew of any thing here [which] I would give
(12-418)you pleasure [and] I satisfaction. A great sale of rare &
(12-418)curious books will take place at Edinr. this winter—
(12-418)would you like to have a catalogue when they appear ?
(12-418)I could send it through a friend at the Castle.² I am glad
(12-418)Rokeby found you & had a favourable acceptance. The
(12-418)clashing of rhimes & dipping ones fingers in ink seems to
(12-418)be an inveterate disease when it possesses itself of the
(12-418)system for I am frightened myself to think how fast
(12-418)Quarto has succeeded Quarto. I have however declined
(12-418)becoming a Bard ex officio by declining the laureateship
(12-418)which was offerd me in a very flattering manner. But
(12-418)the objections to the situation were manifold & no man
(12-418)with any regard to his literary character would accept it
(12-418)coupled with the drudgery of writing these absurd odes
(12-418)—Adieu my Dear Sir. Believe me your truly grateful &
(12-418)obliged

WALTER SCOTT

(12-418)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 5 Septr. [PM. 1813]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO WALTER HENRY WATTS,³ 15 OLD BOND STREET, LONDON

[Copy]

(12-418)DEAR SIR,—I have to return you my best thanks for the
(12-418)Political Memento yesterday received and to thank you

(12-418)for the honour you have done my lines by placing them
(12-418)in the title-page of your interesting and I trust most useful
(12-418)volume. I can only say that in venturing upon any thing
(12-418)like prediction concerning the great events which have
(12-418)since so amply outdone our most sanguine hope, I relied
(12-418)in the first place on Divine Providence, which I trusted
(12-418)could never permit the permanent duration of a system

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

419

(12-419)which was calculated to bring the world back to all the
(12-419)ignorance and ferocity of the darker ages without the
(12-419)spirit of high honour and chivalry by which their ignorance
(12-419)was gilded and their tempers softened. I trusted
(12-419)that as an orator of my own country said upon a different
(12-419)occasion, " there would be a ram caught in the thicket "
(12-419)substituted for the dreadful sacrifice which seemed to be
(12-419)demandd from us, and that without being reduced to a
(12-419)second state of barbarism we might by submitting to
(12-419)temporary burthens and persevering in manly resistance
(12-419)we should at length see other nations light up their flame
(12-419)at our unquenched altar. Besides I always trusted that
(12-419)according to the course of history and experience Res
(12-419)nolunt diu male administrari and that a system so violent
(12-419)and unnatural as that of Bonaparte must finally recoil
(12-419)upon its inventor providing he did not find his strength in
(12-419)our weakness.

(12-419)Your work. Sir, has set this in a point of view equally
(12-419)brilliant and irresistible. He who runs may read, and
(12-419)the world is much obliged for the striking contrast which
(12-419)you have placed before their eyes. I have long wished to
(12-419)see this fairly done, and I am both as one of the public
(12-419)and as an obliged individual very much, Dear Sir, your
(12-419)obliged humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(12-419)EDINBURGH 21 June 1814

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THE REVD. JOSEPH COOK, 1 NEWTON HALL
[NORTHUMBERLAND]

[Copy]

(12-419)SIR,—I have done great Injustice to my own feelings in
(12-419)lying so long under the appearance of Ingratitude for

420 LETTERS OF 1814

(12-420)your very curious and highly acceptable Present. The
(12-420)only reason I can give for being so very long in acknowledging
(12-420)your favor is, that I have been much pressed by
(12-420)the necessity of getting rid of an Edition of Swifts Works,
(12-420)and that I wished to look into a Book or two before writing
(12-420)to you, which might throw some light upon the subject
(12-420)of the Tomb. The Douglasses and indeed Bruce himself
(12-420)was so frequently a visitor of Northumberland during the
(12-420)Reign of Edw II. and beginning of Edwd. III. that I
(12-420)think your Conjecture highly probable. I looked in Barbours
(12-420)Metrical History of the Bruce with some slight hope
(12-420)of finding traces of the slaughtered Warrior, but I have
(12-420)not, as yet, been successful. I have only to add should
(12-420)you again visit Tweeddale it would give me great pleasure
(12-420)to have the satisfaction of seeing you at Abbotsford and
(12-420)(12-420)expressing myself personally. Sir, very much your obliged
(12-420)Servant WALTER SCOTT
(12-420)EDINBURGH July 7, 1814

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO [WILLIAM JERDAN]

(12-420)SIR,—I ought long ago to have acknowledged the honor
(12-420)you did me in sending me a copy of the Account of the
(12-420)Island of Elba 1 so interesting from its present inhabitant.
(12-420)I beg you to believe that this has neither been owing to
(12-420)want of sense of your kindness nor to my failing to put a
(12-420)due value upon your interesting work. But I have been
(12-420)long absent upon a pleasure excursion 2 and upon my
(12-420)return had many blanks in my correspondence to make
(12-420)up most of which still burthen my conscience. I should
(12-420)however be unpardonable should I pass over any longer

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

421

(12-421)the kindness of the son of an early acquaintance of my
(12-421)own & an old school companion of my father & uncle.1
(12-421)I had often the pleasure of seeing Mr Jerdan at my late
(12-421)Uncles house near Kelso though you are probably too
(12-421)young to remember me as a residenter in the neighbourhood.
(12-421)Kelso or rather the recollection of the friends I
(12-421)once had there forms an interesting oera in my life and
(12-421)though almost all of these have been dispersed or removed
(12-421)in a very short number of years I never can think of it
(12-421)without deep interest & am particularly flatterd by any
(12-421)token of kindness and attention from those who are like
(12-421)me connected with [that] beautiful village. Believe me
(12-421)[illegible] Sir upon many accounts Very much your
(12-421)obliged humble Servt. WALTER SCOTT

(12-421)ABBOTSFORD 2 November 1814

[Lib. Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania]

TO RICHARD LOVELL EDGEWORTH, EDGEWORTHSTOWN 2
[IRELAND]

(12-421)MY DEAR SIR,—I am very happy that the Lord of the

(12-421)Isles gave your family amusement such as he is and I

422

LETTERS OF

1815

(12-422)heartily wish he had been more worth your acceptance and
(12-422)freindly construction. But the book printed is like the
(12-422)hour that hies we cannot recall it and have only the
(12-422)recollection of its having been pleasant or stupid as it went
(12-422)bye. You honour me much in supposing that my attempts
(12-422)can be any encouragement to those of Miss Edgeworth.
(12-422)I have very often thought that popular applause was in
(12-422)some degree like what oeconomists tell us of the price of
(12-422)corn which although altogether disprop[or]tiond from
(12-422)year to year does upon the average of a century prove the
(12-422)most true gage of the relative value of commodities or
(12-422)land. It is impossible I should conceive that such a
(12-422)general glow of admiration as has been thrown around
(12-422)Miss Edgeworth by her numerous and varied performances
(12-422)could have continued to gild any individual that
(12-422)was not possessd of talents the most superior and genius
(12-422)the most transcendant. But then though I agree with the
(12-422)public in the general justice of their opinion I am far from
(12-422)binding myself to abide by their decision as to the
(12-422)different degrees of applause which they confer on different
(12-422)performances. The circumstances which influence that
(12-422)sort of preference are so various and have so little to do
(12-422)with the real merit of the work and there are I think
(12-422)peculiar crisis's in which the most popular author must
(12-422)prepare for receiving less of the popular favour than he
(12-422)may have attained in instances where his labour really had
(12-422)less merit. Above all such an author finds the most
(12-422)powerful rival in his own previous popularity. The

1815

SIR WALTER SCOTT

423

(12-423)question with most readers is not what the new work is in

(12-423)itself but what rank it must hold with reference to other
 (12-423)& former publications by the same author. That it cannot
 (12-423)in point of stile and structure have all the novelty of
 (12-423)surprize is sufficiently evident and it is very probable that
 (12-423)the author in dread of repeating himself has been forced
 (12-423)upon subjects or modes of treating them less congenial to
 (12-423)his genius & less natural in themselves. The very expectation
 (12-423)which is excited by the new work of an author of
 (12-423)acknowledged superiority tells in general against him.
 (12-423)Many will form to themselves some idea beforehand of
 (12-423)the story and they are disappointed when they take up
 (12-423)the real tale not because it is deficient in merit but because
 (12-423)it disappoints pre-conceptions which they have no right
 (12-423)whatever to have formed. In short it is a rock of ice & not
 (12-423)of adamant and therefore we must not be surprized if we
 (12-423)slip now & then a little back in attempting to climb it.
 (12-423)In my opinion the Absentee dans le meme genre fully
 (12-423)equals if it did not exceed the Onwe 1 and many passages
 (12-423)of Patronage possess an interest more profound than
 (12-423)either though as a whole the union of so many stories as
 (12-423)were necessary to elucidate the important subject which
 (12-423)Miss E. had chosen may injure in some slight degree the
 (12-423)interest so far as it depends upon continuity of incident.
 (12-423)Yet to me there seems no deficiency of this kind on the
 (12-423)contrary the various scenes which display such knowledge
 (12-423)both of human life & human nature are connected with
 (12-423)the most wonderful address and remind us necessarily of
 (12-423)the skill of the same author who sketched the little tale of
 (12-423)" Waste not want not " in which the moral is so naturally
 (12-423)yet so forcibly elucidated by a natural chain of
 (12-423)circumstances. I trust upon the whole that Miss Edgeworth will
 (12-423)continue to instruct and delight the present generation
 (12-423)for I would venture my head that the next will see no
 (12-423)living artist to rival the performances she has bequeathed

(12-424)them and it is then when having no longer any temptation
(12-424)to compare her various pieces with each other they
(12-424)must be necessarily estimated by a paralell between them
(12-424)& the works of inferior hands that their real and undeniable
(12-424)excellence will be seen in its extent & brilliancy.

(12-424)Here is a long stupid epistle on a very interesting subject.
(12-424)I must now go get a frank for it or it will cost more
(12-424)than it is worth. It is some apology that it is written
(12-424)amid a complication of sounds such as assaild Mr Temple
(12-424)at Lord Oldboroughs levee 1 —Not quite so politically
(12-424)important but fully equal in their teasing & stunning variety
(12-424)& continuity. Wh[er]ever I happen to be believe me
(12-424)dear Sir Very much your obliged humble Servant

(12-424)WALTER SCOTT
(12-424)EDINR. 18 febry. 1815

(12-424)A direction to Edinburgh always finds me whether I am
(12-424)in town or country.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO LORD BYRON

(12-424)MY DEAR LORD,—We are at present guests with some
(12-424)old friends from whom I cannot easily disengage myself
(12-424)so soon as tomorrow evening. But I am much more
(12-424)desirous to see you than Kean or Garrick if he could be
(12-424)called to life again. Murray tells me you are to be in his
(12-424)shop by three o'clock when I hope to have the pleasure
(12-424)I have long wished [for] of making your personal
(12-424)acquaintance.² I beg your Lorship to accept (though a late)

(12-425)a most sincere congratulation upon your late change of
(12-425)condition. I am with much respect and regard your
(12-425)Lordship's most faithful and obliged

(12-425)WALTER SCOTT

(12-425)CORNER WHITE HORSE STREET PICADILLY

(12-425)Friday [Wednesday, 13th September, 1815]
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JAMES HOGG 1

(12-425)DEAR HOGG,—The enclosed verses are I think very
(12-425)pretty, more like Tom Warton than my attempts I should
(12-425)suppose—to attempt to add to them would only spoil
(12-425)them and to tell you a secret my pipes are not in tune just
(12-425)now. I would only remark that as the author does me
(12-425)the honour to assume my person that I am pretty generally
(12-425)known rather to be a favourer of Dundee though not
(12-425)a friend to the earlier exploits so that the allusion to him
(12-425)on the 35 page is not quite in character. The verses are
(12-425)really very good and I think the author might say as a
(12-425)celebrated Empiric did at the bottom [of his]
(12-425)advertisements "N.B. I am not the Doctor John Fothergill of
(12-425)London but much his superior." I am as unwell with a

426

LETTERS OF

1816

(12-426)headache as I can be and to cure [it] must go to dine
(12-426)with a ranting highlandman. Yours truly

(12-426)[1816]
[Yale Univ. Lib.]

W S

A MONS BRIQUET LE FILS, QUAI DE L'HORLOGE, PARIS

(12-426)DEAR SIR,—The Bearer Mr John Ballantyne is a gentleman
(12-426)connected with the Book trade in which I have long
(12-426)had occasion to be acquainted with him as a person of
(12-426)honour & character. He proposes to visit Paris with some
(12-426)view to commerce and as he is an entire stranger perhaps
(12-426)you would have the goodness to give him a little of your
(12-426)advice and if you could bestow half an hour upon him
(12-426)for that purpose I would account it a particular favour.
(12-426)He is brother of an eminent Scottish printer (our Bodoni)
(12-426)who has printed a great deal for me.

(12-426)In the course of a fortnight we expect Mrs Nicolson
(12-426)and Miss Dumergue on a visit to our land of lakes &
(12-426)mountains. So you see our friends get quite gay one
(12-426)autumn in Paris & another in Scotland. I beg my respects
(12-426)to your father and Miss Briquet and am very much

(12-426)EDINBURGH 8 July 1816

(12-426)Mr Ballantyne est en Paris a la Grand Hotel de Tours
(12-426)rue Notre Dame des Victoires. [Unsigned]

[Pierpont Morgan]

To J. W. CROKER

(12-426)I send Murray a review 1 of Lord Byron. I have treated
(12-426)him with the respect his abilities claim, and the sort of
(12-426)attachment which I really feel for his person. But d——
(12-426)his morals and his politics! What a goodly vessel have
(12-426)they combined to wreck.

(12-426)10th January 1817

[Croker Papers]

TO HECTOR MACDONALD BUCHANAN

[Facsimile]

(12-427)My DEAR HECTOR,—A particular freind of mine Mr
(12-427)Washington Irving from New York makes a tour of the
(12-427)Highlands with Mr Preston 1 a freind of his—if he should
(12-427)find you at Ross may I beg for them the hospitality of the
(12-427)Priory & in return you may draw on me in favour of any
(12-427)of your freinds coming our way & put this trouble in
(12-427)accmpt between our two lions Loch Lomond Crer 2 to
(12-427)Melrose Abbey. I hope you intend to come here yourself
(12-427)when on duty : you can easily start for a day or two as
(12-427)Brother David will be a fixture.

(12-427)Kind love to Mrs. Buchanan & the nephews & neices.

(12-427)Affectionately yours

(12-427)WALTER SCOTT

(12-427)ABBOTSFORD 1st Sept. [1817]

[Hellman's Washington Irving]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(12-427)To be copied for Messrs. Longmans

(12-427)SIR,—On the part of the author of the works to which
(12-427)you refer and in answer to an enclosure from Messrs.
(12-427)Longman & Co/ I beg to recall to your memory for their

(12-428)information the circumstances attending the whole affair.¹
(12-428)You cannot have forgotten that I commissiond you on
(12-428)your return through Londn. to talk over the conditions of
(12-428)a bargain with Messrs. L. & Co/ under the express stipulation
(12-428)that you were to come to no conclusion without my
(12-428)express sanction. The letters you sent to me are now before
(12-428)me. The first acquaints me that the propositions could
(12-428)not be entertaind during Mr Rees's absence & gave me no
(12-428)hope of any settlement whatever being agreed upon. As
(12-428)the concern was too material to allow its being postponed
(12-428)it was immediately communicated to Mr. Constable as a
(12-428)matter in which his interest was to be considerd as well
(12-428)as that of Messrs. L. —and I wrote to you that such a
(12-428)communication had taken place & that it would be now
(12-428)probably unnecessary to treat with Messrs. Longn. as
(12-428)Leaders of the concern. Before my letter reachd I had
(12-428)a second from you intimating some propositions. To one
(12-428)of the most important of these I intimated by return of
(12-428)post my decided determination never to accede and
(12-428)certainly considered the bargain as entirely broken off and
(12-428)in consequence enterd into a new engagement with
(12-428)Messrs. Constable reserving however to Messrs. Longman
(12-428)the same interest which Mr Constable was to have had
(12-428)in case of Messrs. Longman being managers. It is clear
(12-428)from these circumstances that I cannot be bound by the
(12-428)act of an agent who exceeded his commission & that I
(12-428)must be bound by an engagement enterd into with my
(12-428)own deliberate approbation. Were it possible that you
(12-428)could have voluntarily enterd into a bargain the tenor of
(12-428)which I expressly & instantly disapproved it may for ought I
(12-428)know be a question betwixt you & Messrs. Longmn. but
(12-428)cannot affect my bargain with Messrs. Constable. The

(12-429)proposal was well meant to Messrs. Longman & would
(12-429)have been the foundation of a bargain had they found
(12-429)themselves at liberty to accept it without modification or
(12-429)reference to an absent member of their concern ; and I
(12-429)suppose it can hardly be thought that you were actuated
(12-429)by any motive save a wish to oblige them which led you
(12-429)to use stronger terms than my commission authorized you
(12-429)to do. I have always entertained a high respect for this
(12-429)house but I must beg to be excused from deferring to any
(12-429)one when to do so would be to acknowledge myself guilty
(12-429)of double-dealing or a breach of bargain. After all the
(12-429)whole matter in dispute is the right of management with
(12-429)the over-copies minus the expence of advertising and
(12-429)while I differ from them respecting the effect of the
(12-429)jotting with which you furnished them I cannot allow that
(12-429)even were their interpretation just it can make the slightest
(12-429)difference as to the author who gave no authority for such
(12-429)a bargain & disapproved of it by return of post so soon
(12-429)as it was communicated.

(12-429)DEAR JOHN,—I think the above will close the matter
(12-429)with Longman one way or other. If as they now say they
(12-429)declined to take the concern burdened with the stock on
(12-429)the terms proposed what was it "in which they were to
(12-429)meet the author's wishes" I when Rees came to Edinr.
(12-429)I wish you had been more cautious with these gentry but
(12-429)I cannot conceive your memoranda can make an agreement
(12-429)binding on any one certainly not on the author. It
(12-429)must depend on their reply whether they are to be
(12-429)continued in the other works or no. I own I think their
(12-429)present conduct perfectly captious & unreasonable yet
(12-429)perhaps it may be unnecessary to make an absolute
(12-429)breach.

(12-429)I inclose James's two notes accepted. The account of

(12-429)Waverley seems unexceptionable. You do not say what

430

LETTERS OF

1817

(12-430)reply Longmans house made to the arrangement in that
(12-430)work & in Guy M. I am obliged to write short having
(12-430)been severely attacked by the cramp last night & feeling
(12-430)still giddy & sick. Upon the 167,, pray stop 10,, as
(12-430)commission for your own trouble of negociation. I
(12-430)subjoin a postscript to be added to the letter to Longman.
(12-430)Yours truly W. S.

(12-430)"I must do you the common justice to add that in all
(12-430)your correspondence with me you never stated yourself
(12-430)as having taken it on you to engage in any bargain but
(12-430)merely as having stated preliminaries to be considered &
(12-430)approved or rejected by me at pleasure. It is impossible to
(12-430)reconcile this conduct with any idea on your part that
(12-430)you were closing an important transaction without the
(12-430)concurrence of the party principally interested or his
(12-430)confidential agent."

[September 1817]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO FRANCIS DOUCE

(12-430)DEAR SIR,—You had the goodness to transmit me a
(12-430)work of the Abbe de la Rue 1 now lying for me I understand
(12-430)at my house in Edinburgh. Permit me to avail myself of
(12-430)your good offices in returning the enclosed acknowledgement

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

431

(12-431)of his politeness as I am other wise uncertain how to
(12-431)send it safely. At the same time my dear Sir receive my

(12-431)best wishes for your health & happiness. I trust you feel
(12-431)yourself able to hold constant communication with that
(12-431)invalu[able] collection of curious books of which no one
(12-431)knows to make a more interesting use. My own literary
(12-431)amusements have given way in some measure to a more
(12-431)active & out of doors course of life & attention to rural
(12-431)matters have disturbed most of my sedentary habits. This
(12-431)has not happened entirely from choice but in consequence
(12-431)of severe spasmodic affections in the stomach to which
(12-431)long labour at the desk is rather unfavourable. May you
(12-431)my dear & honourd Sir be long a stranger to whatever
(12-431)can disturb your studies & believe me ever Your most
(12-431)obliged Servt
WALTER SCOTT

(12-431)ABBOTSFORD BY MELROSE

(12-431)10 November [1817]
[Bodleian Quarterly Record]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(12-431)DEAR JOHN,—I heartily wish you had written me before
(12-431)answering Longmans last letter. I wrote you explicitly
(12-431)that the Chequer was closed 1 as to the Tales & I have
(12-431)written so to Constable. Longman & Co/ have declined
(12-431)them repeatedly and I cannot conceive why the matter
(12-431)should be subject to any further discussion & what their
(12-431)business is about the terms of a bargain in which they have
(12-431)explicitly & somewhat angrily declined a share. In one
(12-431)word I look to Constable alone for settlement as to the
(12-431)Tales. There is no use in cramming them down these
(12-431)gentlemens throats.

(12-431)On the other hand I dont see any use in turning them
(12-431)out of the other novels. I put this to you as a question

(12-432)whether their interest should be continued in these novels
(12-432)& gave my own opinion in the affirmative. Pray write
(12-432)to them again & use the following words.

(12-432)1 " Since mine of the 11th I have the following
(12-432)communication on the subject of my letter. On the subject
(12-432)of the Tales I again beg leave to say that in consequence
(12-432)of Messrs. Longman & Co/ declining repeatedly the share
(12-432)which (with kind intentions at least) was reserved for
(12-432)them in the bargain with Messrs Constable the whole
(12-432)concern is disposed of to Messrs. Constable. If they can
(12-432)accomodate matters with that house to their mutual satisfaction
(12-432)I shall be well pleased but it is an affair in which
(12-432)I can take no concern. (As to the other novels I see no
(12-432)reason for depriving Messrs. Longmans house of their
(12-432)interest in them nor do I see why they may not retain the
(12-432)one though they have declined the other bargain unless
(12-432)indeed they should be disposed to something different
(12-432)from an amicable settlement in which case present &
(12-432)future connection of all kind will necessarily be broken
(12-432)off). I desire you will immediately intimate this to
(12-432)Messrs. Longman & let me be no further troubled in this
(12-432)matter."

(12-432)I own I am much surprized at your wishing to forc[e]
(12-432)the Tales on them when I told you distinctly to act with
(12-432)Caddell & Constable & as for depriving them of the other
(12-432)novels what good end is gaind by it ? Suppose they should
(12-432)say in answer to your very imprudent letter of the 11th
(12-432)1 "Well we will do as you desire we will take the Tales
(12-432)novels & all as one transaction". Why the result is that
(12-432)I have not the Tales to give them. I really wish you
(12-432)would think before you write for you have been in a
(12-432)terrible hurry first by making proposals inconsistent with

(12-432)those I expressly gave you & now by opening up a matter
(12-432)which was effectually closed.

(12-432)I really have not time to trouble my head about Blackwood

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

433

(12-433)& his squabbles otherwise I would have thanked
(12-433)you for the key to his article.¹

(12-433)It is very unpleasant for me to think that amid all this
(12-433)procrastinated splutter betwixt Longman & Constable
(12-433)the payment of my bond may be postponed. I would
(12-433)give a good deal to hear that it was chalkd off. I am very
(12-433)truly yours W. SCOTT

(12-433)ABBOTSFORD 14 Novr. 1817

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(12-433)DEAR SIR,—I reinclose the sheets which have been
(12-433)delayd by my being at Abbotsford for a start during this
(12-433)delightful weather. I will get forward the Harold 2 as soon
(12-433)as I can but these dreadful things Elections confound
(12-433)everything & everybody—although my chief connection
(12-433)with them is the round of visiting which the arrival of
(12-433)Lord Mellville & other old friends engages me in. I
(12-433)cannot profit by your magnificent offer for Chalmers
(12-433)Queen Mary although I should like the task very much.
(12-433)But I could not do it unless I were among my books &
(12-433)from 12 July to 12 November I trust to be at Abbotsford
(12-433)where there are neither books nor room for them. I like
(12-433)Freres Whistlecraft so much that I believe I shall think
(12-433)of moulding 3 it with Roses similar work. Beppo I shall not

(12-433)meddle with for various reasons. I am very glad Evelyn
(12-433)is in Southey's hands—it cannot be in better.

(12-433)I am much pleased with the last number. The article
(12-433)on the Poor Laws is wholesome good doctrine and nothing
(12-433)short of it will cure that wasting canker of the state. But
(12-433)it will make a convulsion for the time and that I fear
(12-433)ministers will not be bold enough to face. I inclose a few

434

LETTERS OF

1818

(12-434)lines to Gifford. Also a letter which I will be obliged to
(12-434)you to drop into the 2d bag. Yours truly

(12-434)EDINR. 16 June 1818
[Moscow State Hist. Mus.]

W. SCOTT

TO SIR SAMUEL TOLLER 1

[Extract]

(12-434)private & Confidential

(12-434)SIR,—The assurances of my kind and much respected
(12-434)friend the Lord Chief Commissioner for the court of Jury
(12-434)trial in Scotland induce me to break through all the usual
(12-434)forms and charge you at once with a delicate & perhaps
(12-434)a troublesome piece of business on the part of a perfect
(12-434)stranger. If however to be known to the Strange family 2
(12-434)—to be very intimate with Lord Melville—to be
(12-434)acquainted with the Marquis of Hastings and some other
(12-434)persons immediately connected with India could propitiate
(12-434)you in my favour I could have easily obtained their
(12-434)sanction for my present application. But those who know
(12-434)our kind & mutual friend the Lord Chief Commissioner
(12-434)will scarce think any recommendation however respectable
(12-434)will add weight to his. His letter will explain why I

(12-434)have had the boldness to send you a power of attorney to
(12-434)act as your judgement may dictate in behalf of four young
(12-434)persons my children who under the will of their uncle by
(12-434)the mother's side Charles Carpenter Esquire late
(12-434)Commercial Resident at Salem are heirs to his fortune in
(12-434)Britain & in India after the death of his widow to whom
(12-434)he has (most properly) bequeathed the life-rent of his
(12-434)property.

1818

SIR WALTER SCOTT

435

(12-435)It becomes necessary Sir that I should write to a gentleman
(12-435)I have never seen with the full confidence of an old
(12-435)& proved friend and without hesitation I proceed to do so.

(12-435)My wife is her brothers only surviving relation—they
(12-435)parted in early youth never to meet again—their intercourse
(12-435)was however regular and most affectionate on both
(12-435)parts. I never saw my brother in law but I have no
(12-435)reason to suppose my alliance was disagreeable to him
(12-435)but much the contrary. I am a stranger to the family
(12-435)into which he married only I know they are highly
(12-435)respectable. I inclose a copy of Mr Carpenters will naming
(12-435)his widow liferentrix and she executrix and settling
(12-435)his property on my children in default of his own—he
(12-435)died childless.

(12-435)I inclose an extract of a letter from Mr. Josiah Marshal
(12-435)Heath who is married to a sister of Mrs. Carpenter and
(12-435)acts as her attorney in these matters. I only say upon
(12-435)this subject that his idea of the funds here is exaggerated.
(12-435)By the report of Mr Carpenters confidential agent Mr
(12-435)Stephen Nicolson Barber the property here amounts to

(12-435) 24,844,, 14,, 4—3 per Cent Consols remitted by Mr.
(12-435)Carpenter upon his marriage & purchased for about

(12-435)54 per cent.

(12-435) 13,881., 4 per Cent arising chiefly from dividends

(12-435)invested from time to time interest being added to principal.

(12-435)Worth both together about 30,000 as the funds are.

(12-435)Mr. Carpenter does not appear to have made any considerable

(12-435)addition to these European funds by remittances

(12-435)from India but on this point my present information is

(12-435)general.

(12-435)Mr. Heath writes me that the Indian funds (all debts

(12-435)paid) may nett 6000 or 7000. About three weeks

(12-435)later he writes to Mr. Barber there may be a balance of

(12-435) 8000 or 10000 in favour of the estate. I am aware my

(12-435)brother in law practiced hospitality in a great extent and

(12-435)that his family was very expensive. But I know he wrote

(12-435)to me long since inquiring how 3000 a year would

436

LETTERS OF

1818

(12-436)answer in this country & I think it strange that he should

(12-436)have toiled so very long in a situation supposed to be

(12-436)lucrative without making more than from 7000 to

(12-436) 10000, in seven or eight years. He wrote to his sister a

(12-436)letter received about two months since mentioning his

(12-436)positive intention of arranging his affairs & returning to

(12-436)Britain for life. I am at a loss to think how he could have

(12-436)proposed this on 2000 a year. I must add that the

(12-436)report of gentlemen writing from India to their friends

(12-436)here estimate his fortune at about 70,000. And I have

(12-436)reason to think that gentlemen in the civil service in

(12-436)India can form with considerable accuracy some thing

(12-436)like a general guess at the fortunes of each other.

(12-436)These circumstances Sir I state frankly as they weigh

(12-436)on my own mind. They are not however such as ought
(12-436)to infer anything like an unhandsome prejudice against
(12-436)my sister in law or Mr. Heath & if either the letter to me
(12-436)or that of a much later date to Mr Barber had given any
(12-436)thing like a general view of the funds in India you would
(12-436)have been spared this trouble. For I am aware that
(12-436)property in this state is exaggerated by report and that the
(12-436)other circumstances I have mentiond may be all capable
(12-436)of the most perfect explanation. Mr Carpenter in speaking
(12-436)of 3000 a year may have announced his hopes rather
(12-436)than his certainties—a man who lives expensively cannot
(12-436)save much—and one who winds up his own extensive
(12-436)commerce may reasonably hope to make more of it than
(12-436)a stranger. It is possible also that as Mr Heaths estimate
(12-436)has risen from 6000 to 10,000 it may ascend higher as
(12-436)he becomes more completely acquainted with my
(12-436)brothers transactions. Still it is my duty as acting for
(12-436)my children to obtain the opinion of some impartial
(12-436)person on a subject so important—it will free me to my
(12-436)own mind and ought to be (as doubtless it will be)
(12-436)pleasant for Mr Heath himself. I am sure I should think
(12-436)so in his case. And apart from all these circumstances
(12-436)Mrs. Carpenters health is stated to be very delicate

1818

SIR WALTER SCOTT

437

(12-437)which makes it of itself adviseable that my children
(12-437)should have an attorney in India with full powers in case
(12-437)of the Executrix's inability to act or her demise before the
(12-437)affairs are wound up.

(12-437)I must however add that I have not the least wish to
(12-437)hurt Mrs. Carpenters feelings or embarass her management
(12-437)by any unnecessary interference. I have written to
(12-437)Mr. Heath in answer to a passage, in which he presumes
(12-437)it will be unnecessary to precipitate the disposal of the

(12-437)house &c while Mrs Carpenter remains in India, that far
(12-437)from wishing this, my children (who are on point of
(12-437)feeling old enough to think for themselves & I hope have
(12-437)from nature & education the disposition to think rightly)
(12-437)earnestly wish Mrs Carpenters wishes & convenience to
(12-437)be consulted as the primary object in all these matters.
(12-437)It is not their wish or God knows mine to make the utmost
(12-437)penny of this large succession at the expence of what
(12-437)is better worth than the whole of it is—I mean fair &
(12-437)liberal principle. As their uncle has made them in place
(12-437)of his children they owe Mrs Carpenter all the deference
(12-437)& respectful attention that is due to a mother. I said on
(12-437)their part that I hoped she would retain without scruple
(12-437)such personalities as plate, books & so forth only begging
(12-437)for my wife a seal or ring other brothers & for myself his
(12-437)arms if he had any or any skins or Indian curiosities
(12-437)which she might not incline to keep or give away to his
(12-437)friends. I clogg'd my renunciation with these trifling
(12-437)requests only to show it was quite sincere and this
(12-437)commission with which you are like to be burthend has no
(12-437)regard to such small objects.

(12-437)In regard to the management I am aware it is impossible
(12-437)to interfere very effectually without having recourse
(12-437)to measures which I cannot suppose necessary. But the
(12-437)opportunity of inspection and perhaps of advice will not
(12-437)I am sure be denied to a gentleman of your high situation
(12-437)& character acting on the part of minors. I have only
(12-437)to add that any part of the trouble which can be

(12-438)efficiently devolved upon any official person I intreat you
(12-438)will commit to the charge of whomsoever you may approve
(12-438)and act in the whole matter as your experience &
(12-438)delicacy shall suggest. It is little to say that every

(12-438)render you this obedience or no. If he refuses to do so
(12-438)you will dismiss him on the spot with the assurance that

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

439

(12-439)I will not pay him a penny of wages unless the Law of
(12-439)the country obliges me to do so.

(12-439)And as he knows perfectly well that the care of my farm
(12-439)labour is delegated to you and that I never open my lips
(12-439)to any servant on the subject you will even in case of his
(12-439)promising obedience give him warning that he is to leave
(12-439)the service at Whitsunday. It is obvious to common
(12-439)sense that I cannot be subjected to the greatest risque
(12-439)both of loss and inconvenience if your orders are to be
(12-439)disobeyd so long as they relate to my lawful service. I am
(12-439)Dear Mr Laidlaw Yours etc.

(12-439)WALTER SCOTT

(12-439)EDINR. 10 January 1819.
[Ballantyne]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(12-439)DEAR JOHN,—I had your letter yesterday and took a
(12-439)few hours to think of its contents. Messrs. Constable's
(12-439)request is in every respect inconvenient and it is I see
(12-439)quite impossible for James or you to do any thing in it.
(12-439)At the same time it is to be considered that we are at present
(12-439)asking them for a heavy advance on I[vanho]e before
(12-439)publication & perhaps can with no very good grace
(12-439)refuse them this favour in return. The substantiability I
(12-439)of the house I cannot question yet it seems odd that under
(12-439)all circumstances they should have chosen this time to
(12-439)ask such a favour when they must be aware that the

(12-439)M[onaster]y was given to London merely or chiefly on
(12-439)account of the more easy transference of the London Co/s
(12-439)bills. Such requests as the present are like to make one
(12-439)wish they had adopted this measure in other cases.

(12-439)Supposing the only question to be whether the 1000
(12-439)can be renewd for them aye or no I can only see one way
(12-439)of doing it—vizt.

(12-439)We reckond on getting 1500,, from Cowan. But if by

440

LETTERS OF

1819

(12-440)your extraordinary exertions you get the whole 1100 &
(12-440)odd bills discounted we shall only need 1000 from
(12-440)Cowans for ourselves & probably they will willingly take
(12-440)Constables bills for the remaining 500,,. The remaining
(12-440) 500 might I think be easily discounted on two bills
(12-440)bearing my name. Of all this you will judge & communicate
(12-440)with Constable taking care however to secure
(12-440)all our own matters before we can enter upon his. If you
(12-440)find this plan will not answer, our reply must be that after
(12-440)trying all points we cannot during this month do what he
(12-440)desires. To make an effort will at least show our wish to
(12-440)oblige them even to the utmost verge of our convenience.
(12-440)But do not hurt yourself at any rate.

(12-440)If we do get this 1000 discounted for him I will draw
(12-440)on him for an equal sum to aid myself in paying my 1500
(12-440)which will be better than pledging the companys name
(12-440)or yours for that whole sum though as the bills will go to
(12-440)London it does not much matter. I beg you will make
(12-440)them understand this for I do not look on this 1000 in
(12-440)any other light than as an accomodation bill which for
(12-440)the further convenience of Messrs. Constable we get
(12-440)discounted for them & have a right to counter-bills either in

(12-440)security or for our own use.¹

(12-440)You do not mention your own health. I beg you will
(12-440)avoid damp while you take calomel which might be fatal.
(12-440)You tell me James is out dining and he complains of
(12-440)wind & bowels. I suppose that you mention [the] cause
(12-440)& the effect which will render both letters logical. I wish
(12-440)you wd. put him in mind of my Whisky for I am nearly
(12-440)out. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(12-440)ABBOTSFORD 30 Sept. [PM. 1819]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

441

TO [UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT] 1

(12-441)MY DEAR SIR,—I have taken the liberty to send to you
(12-441)for the Collection of H.R.[H.] the P. R. in case you should
(12-441)approve of it a periodical work which has made much
(12-441)noise here. The writers are young men of station and
(12-441)character the principal are understood to be J. G. Lockhart
(12-441)(supposed Author of Peters letters) & Mr John
(12-441)Wilson the Poet both considered as men of great talent.
(12-441)There is much satire in the work which applies chiefly to
(12-441)the meridian of this place but there are also many
(12-441)articles both of a general nature & an original description.
(12-441)I take the liberty further to point out that the undertaking
(12-441)has been carried on with a marked purpose of supporting
(12-441)and defending the great constitutional truths which are
(12-441)now so generally the subjects of attack and to solicit your
(12-441)attention to an article in the last number termed the
(12-441)Warder which I believe is the first of a series of letters
(12-441)intended to appear on the subject. I hope in pointing
(12-441)out this work to your observation I have not exceeded

(12-441)the bounds you had the goodness to assign me respecting
(12-441)new publications &c &c &c.

[November—December 1819]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THE MARCHIONESS OF HUNTLY 2

(12-441)MADAM,—The family misfortune which I have recently
(12-441)sustained in the loss of an excellent mother though at the
(12-441)most advanced period of human life will I hope be received
(12-441)by your goodness as an apology for not sooner acknowledging
(12-441)the packet with which I was last week honoured.

(12-441)The tune of the Baron of Brackley sounds to my ear

442

LETTERS OF

1820

(12-442)perfectly original and very beautiful. My daughters who
(12-442)understand a little of Scottish music practise it already
(12-442)with some effect. The words correspond very much with
(12-442)those which from imperfect recollection I gave to Mr.
(12-442)Robert Jamieson who in the year 1806 published a collection
(12-442)of Ballads in two volumes. But the printed copy
(12-442)might be much improved by selecting the best verses
(12-442)from those with which your Ladyship has obliged me. I
(12-442)was very sorry for the poor man who was so unmercifully
(12-442)hounded out by his false lady.

(12-442)In the same collection of Jamieson there is an imperfect
(12-442)historical ballad relating to a feud between the Huntly
(12-442)family and the McIntoshes of which I have heard the late
(12-442)Duchess of Gordon repeat a verse or two

(12-442)As I came down by Fiddoch side
(12-442)In a may morning

(12-442)I met Willie MacIntosh
(12-442)An hour before the dawning

(12-442)" Turn again turn again
(12-442)Turn again I bid ye
(12-442)If you burn Achindoun
(12-442)Huntley will head ye "—

(12-442)"Head me hang me
(12-442)That shall never fear me
(12-442)Ill burn Achindoun
(12-442)Before the life leaves me "

(12-442)As I came down by Fiddoch side
(12-442)In a may morning
(12-442)Auchindoun was a' in blaze
(12-442)A day before the dawning

(12-442)Perhaps this fragment may be so far interesting to your
(12-442)Ladyship from the subject that in your researches after
(12-442)Scottish song of which you are so distinguished a patroness
(12-442)you may add it to your collection.

(12-442)Permit me to add that if I knew that my family were
(12-442)possessed of any songs or tunes which could be agreeable

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

443

(12-443)to your Ladyship it would give us extreme pleasure to
(12-443)send them to Kinrara.¹

(12-443)I presume to offer my respects to the Marquis of
(12-443)Huntley though it has so happened that I have never had
(12-443)the good fortune to meet him. But many of my friends
(12-443)and in particular the late Duke of Buccleuch were so
(12-443)much attachd to his Lordship that I feel as if half

(12-443)acquainted with him.

(12-443)But I shall make your Ladyship repent of your courtesy

(12-443)if I inflict upon you a longer letter.

(12-443)I have the honour to be with sincere respect The

(12-443)Marchioness of Huntleys much obliged & most obedient

(12-443)Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(12-443)EDINBURGH

(12-443)2d. January 1819 [1820]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES JOSEPH HARFORD, 2 STAPLETON, NEAR
BRISTOL

(12-443)SIR,—I am honoured with your very obliging

(12-443)communication. I can easily understand how General

444

LETTERS OF

1820

(12-444)Pophams Negatur might infer a positive. In the curious

(12-444)case of Eugene Aram executed for a long-concealed

(12-444)murder suspicion was drawn upon the man who was

(12-444)afterwards admitted evidence by such an expression. A

(12-444)skeleton being found some workmen suggested it might

(12-444)be the body of one Clarke (the murdered person) who

(12-444)had been long missing. A person 1 among the crowd used

(12-444)the strong expression " that is no more Dan Clarke's bone

(12-444)than it is mine " in such a tone and manner as to impress

(12-444)all present with the belief that he knew where the real

(12-444)body was deposited which accordingly he pointed out

(12-444)on farther examination.

(12-444)I am happy to hear Mrs. Lecky continues to exercise

(12-444)her ghostly functions though on a smaller scale than
 (12-444)formerly. The whole history is to be found as I think in
 (12-444)Duntons Athenian Oracle. The Bishop was the unfortunate
 (12-444)Atherton executed for an unnatural crime. The
 (12-444)ghost of Mrs. Lecky was a very fine one. I do not know
 (12-444)the original of the unnatural combat though I remember
 (12-444)my friend Weber once mentiond it as existing among
 (12-444)some of the Italian Novellieri from whom our earlier
 (12-444)dramatists so often took their plots. Gifford will probably
 (12-444)say some thing of this.

(12-444)Lord Somervilles death was a cruel deprivation to all

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

445

(12-445)his friends but especially to us. He was a near neighbour
 (12-445)& so kind a one that scarce a week passd without our
 (12-445)spending a day or two together. I remain Sir very much
 (12-445>Your obliged humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

(12-445)ABBOTSFORD 27 Sepr. [1820] (1)
 [Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JAMES HOGG, ALTRIVE 2

[Copy—Extract]

(12-445)desired to be forwarded

(12-445)DEAR HOGG,—We are to have a grand meeting of the
 (12-445)friends of Pitt & his doctrines here on the 12th. the Cock
 (12-445)of the North (Marq. of Huntly) to be in the Chair.³ The
 (12-445)object is to make our musters and display on the same day
 (12-445)with the Whig dogs who have invited down Lambton and
 (12-445)Lord Gray and we are in hopes to make them show like
 (12-445)gilt twopences to us.

(12-445)For lords and lairds will both be there

(12-445)And wow but they'll be braw Jamie.

(12-445)Now I have a ticket for your acceptance and orders from

(12-445)the Committee of management to request that the Author

(12-445)of " Donald MacDonald " will favour us with his

(12-445)company. Do come if possible and tune your pipes to a

(12-445)clever stave for the occasion.⁴ . . . Yours truly

(12-445)EDINR. 3rd January [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

446

LETTERS OF

1821

TO JAMES HOGG

(12-446)MY DEAR HOGG,—I am very sorry to observe from the

(12-446)tenor of your letter that you have permitted the caricature

(12-446)in Blackwoods magazine to sit so near your feelings though

(12-446)I am not surprized that it should have given pain to Mrs

(12-446)Hogg. Amends or if you please revenge is the natural

(12-446)wish of human nature when it receives these sort of

(12-446)provocations but in general it cannot be gratified without

(12-446)entailing much worse consequences than could possibly flow

(12-446)from the first injury. No human being who has common

(12-446)sense can possibly think otherwise of you than he did

(12-446)before after reading all the tirade of extravagant ridicule

(12-446)with which the article is filld—it is plain to me that the

(12-446)writer of the article neither thought of you as he has

(12-446)expressd himself nor expected or desired the reader to do so

(12-446)He only wishd to give you momentary pain and were I

(12-446)you I would not let him see that in this he has succeeded.

(12-446)To answer such an article seriously would be fighting with

(12-446)a shadow and throwing stones at moonshine. If a man

(12-446)says that I am guilty of some particular fact I would

(12-446)vindicate myself if I could but if he caricatures my person

(12-446)and depreciates my talents I would content myself with
(12-446)thinking that the world will judge of my exterior and of
(12-446)my powers of composition by the evidence of their own
(12-446)eyes and of my works. I cannot as a lawyer and a friend
(12-446)advise you to go to law a defen[d]er would certainly set
(12-446)up upon the Chaldee Manuscript and upon many passages
(12-446)in your account of your own life and your complaint
(12-446)of personality would be met by the old proverb that
(12-446)" He who plays at bowls must meet with rubbers." As to
(12-446)knocking out of brains that is talking no how—if you could
(12-446)knock any brains into a bookseller you should have my
(12-446)consent but not to knock out any part of the portion with
(12-446)which heaven has endowd them.

(12-446)I know the advice to sit quiet under injury is hard to flesh
(12-446)and blood. But nevertheless I give it under the firmest conviction
(12-446)that it is the most [calculated] for your peace happiness

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

447

(12-447)and credit. The public has shown their full sense of
(12-447)your original genius & I think this unjust aggression and
(12-447)extravagant affectation of depreciating you will make no
(12-447)impression upon their feelings. I would also distrust the
(12-447)opinion of those friends who urge you to hostilities—they
(12-447)may be over zealous in your behalf and overlook the
(12-447)preservation of your ease and your comfort like the brewers
(12-447)man who pushd his guest into the boiling vat [?] that he
(12-447)might be sure to give him drink enough—or they may be
(12-447)a little malicious and have no objection (either from
(12-447)personal motives or for the mere fun's sake) to egg on and
(12-447)encourage a quarrel. In all the literary quarrels of my
(12-447)time and I have seen many I remember none in which
(12-447)both parties did not come off with injured peace of mind
(12-447)and diminishd reputation. It is as if a decent man was
(12-447)seen boxing in the street.

(12-447)It is therefore my earnest advice to you to look on the
(12-447)whole matter with contempt and never in one way or
(12-447)other to take any notice of it. Goldie's publication might
(12-447)with some people have a bad effect because he had
(12-447)certainly reason to complain. But this absurd piece of
(12-447)extravagance can have none—it leaves you in every
(12-447)respect the same James Hogg it found you or if otherwise
(12-447)it arms on your favour those generous feelings which
(12-447)revolt at seeing your parts and talents made the subject of
(12-447)ill-natured ridicule.

(12-447)I am sure I feel for Mrs. Hogg on the occasion because as
(12-447)an affectionate wife I am sure she must feel hurt and angry
(12-447)on your behalf. But then she must as a woman of sense
(12-447)reconcile herself to the course most favourable to your peace
(12-447)of mind your private fortune and the safety of your person.

(12-447)Blackwoods neglect to settle is a grievance of a more
(12-447)serious nature. I have no influence with him whatsoever
(12-447)and Lockhart as I suspect as little. But if you come here
(12-447)agreeable to what is requested in the enclosed we will be
(12-447)most heartily glad to see you and will consider what can
(12-447)be done in that part of the matter.

448

LETTERS OF

1821

(12-448)I have only to add that I myself in similar circumstances
(12-448)should take no notice of any piece of scurrilous
(12-448)raillery which appeared anonymously in periodical
(12-448)publications and that I should conceive my honour much more
(12-448)at risque in descending to such a contest than in neglecting
(12-448)or contemning the injury. Yours very truly

(12-448)ABBOTSFORD Saturday [1821](1)
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

W. SCOTT

TO [JOHANN HEINRICH VOSS] 1

(12-449)DEAR SIR,—I should be as destitute of every grain of
 (12-449)the characteristic feeling of vanity which belongs to literary
 (12-449)folks as well as of all other and better sentiments were
 (12-449)I though by nature a slow and procrastinating correspondent
 (12-449)to suffer any length of time to elapse without
 (12-449)returning you my best thanks for the very kind letter
 (12-449)which I have received from the translator of Shakespeare
 (12-449)and the other members of his amiable family. I have

450

LETTERS OF

1822

(12-450)been now for a great many years a sincere admirer of the
 (12-450)German literature which has something in it so similar to
 (12-450)our own and I must of course feel much flattered by finding
 (12-450)that I hold any place in the regard of one who has
 (12-450)done so much as you have done to unite the one to the
 (12-450)other. I have long wishd to visit Germany but my
 (12-450)knowlege of the language is superficial & so totally
 (12-450)confined to books that I fear I should lose what I should
 (12-450)much regret the opportunity of holding easy and familiar
 (12-450)intercourse with its inhabitants. Still however under
 (12-450)every disadvantage I must see if possible the country of
 (12-450)which I have read and thought so much and Heidelberg
 (12-450)will now have greater temptations for me than its beautiful
 (12-450)& celebrated vicinity and its great Ton 1 when at the
 (12-450)fullest could have afforded.

(12-450)I agree entirely with you that the Commentators of
 (12-450)Shakespeare have overburthend the text with notes and
 (12-450)with disputes trivial in themselves and not always
 (12-450)conducted either with taste or temper. Still we owe them a

(12-450)great deal for the quantity of curious miscellaneous
(12-450)information respecting the poet and his times [which] has been
(12-450)assembled by Reed,2 Malone, Stephens and others and
(12-450)which certainly could not otherwise have been presented
(12-450)to an ordinary reader in such an inviting shape. The
(12-450)great fault seems to be that they must & will have every
(12-450)thing completely & accurately explaine without
(12-450)considering that Shakespeare like all other poets who
(12-450)write in a hurry very frequently uses a form of words
(12-450)the meaning of which is clear enough when the full
(12-450)sentence is considered although it may be very difficult
(12-450)to dissect the sentence grammatically and apply the
(12-450)special and separate meaning to each branch or word in
(12-450)it. There are I believe some good editions with selections
(12-450)of the notes but I think to read Shakespear[e] luxuriously

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

451

(12-451)one should use two copies the one for perusal altogether
(12-451)without notes and the other a full edition cum notis
(12-451)variorum to consult upon any point of difficulty or
(12-451)interest. In abridging the notes for the use of the German
(12-451)reader I am sure you will find your task more easy than
(12-451)your modesty seems to make you apprehend. You may
(12-451)readily dispense with all the philological 1 and antiquarian
(12-451)notices which are only interesting to the English
(12-451)reader. The historical notes may be greatly abridged. It
(12-451)is of little consequence to foreign nations how many Earls
(12-451)of Northumberland fell in the contests of Yorke and
(12-451)Lancaster or whether Shakespeare is correct in the pedigree
(12-451)of Roger Mortimer. The critical notes of Johnson and
(12-451)those which are explanatory of ancient manners are the
(12-451)one so interesting and the other so necessary to understand
(12-451)the author that I have little doubt they will in the
(12-451)opinion of all nations add greatly to the value of the text.

(12-451)It is very possible that the scene you refer to in Henry
(12-451)VIII may have been written in the lowest and most
(12-451)colloquial stile of blank verse. But it is so rough & harsh
(12-451)and differs so little from prose that I doubt much if poetry
(12-451)would consider it as worth reclaiming.

(12-451)There cannot be the least doubt concerning the truth
(12-451)of your interpretation of the passage "This Christening
(12-451)will get christenings." 2 But it is unnecessary to make any
(12-451)addition to the text for the word get is in common use in
(12-451)the same sense as to beget & colloquially the more
(12-451)frequently used of the two—to get a child or to beget a child
(12-451)are commonly & constantly used as synonomous phrases.
(12-451)Of this you are fully aware and I think with you there
(12-451)can be no harm in discarding the prefix Be if you think
(12-451)the r[h]ythm worth restoring.

[March—April 1822]

[Unsigned]

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

452

LETTERS OF

1824

TO WILLIAM BEWICK 1

(12-452)SIR,—I have pleasure in affording you all the information
(12-452)I possess concerning the picture, but it is not much.
(12-452)Mr. Bullock, the naturalist, brought me a message from a
(12-452)gentleman then going abroad and disposing of a collection
(12-452)of pictures, expressing a wish that I should be possessed
(12-452)of this one either by gift or purchase, naming a moderate
(12-452)price (10l. I think, but am not certain), if I preferred the
(12-452)latter arrangement. He stated that the gentleman who
(12-452)had so kindly thought upon me, had received the picture
(12-452)in a present from a friend in Prussia, and therefore did
(12-452)not wish to expose it to public sale. This is all I know of

(12-452)it. I have forgotten even the name of the former
(12-452)proprietor, but I have it written down somewhere.

(12-452)I am happy to have had an opportunity of gratifying
(12-452)your curiosity, which will not however be altogether
(12-452)gratis. I am afraid the ladies will hold you but a
(12-452)perjured person unless you favour them with a copy of the
(12-452)sketch of Abbotsford which you had the goodness to
(12-452)promise them, and which will find us here if sent by any
(12-452)of the coaches. I will be happy to see you if you will call
(12-452)as you pass through Edinburgh, being Sir, Your most
(12-452)obedient servant, WALTER SCOTT

(12-452)39 CASTLE STREET, 18 May, 1824.
[Landseer's Life of William Bewick]

1824

SIR WALTER SCOTT

453

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(12-453)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have not neglected your hint
(12-453)but have written to the Provost.¹ Valeat (as they say)
(12-453)quantum, valere potest. But I fear the rabid disposition to
(12-453)demolish whatever looks ancient is a passion too strongly
(12-453)planted in the breast of all corporate bodies to be
(12-453)combated by any arguments of mine. I have been here for
(12-453)these two days—a little down-hearted when I think of
(12-453)the friends I have been happy with in this fine castle but
(12-453)glad to have a quiet ride round the princely demesnes
(12-453)where about 1200 acres of plantations are speedily repairing
(12-453)the devastation of Old Q,. If Drumlanrig has not
(12-453)quite recovered her gown of green she has at least got a
(12-453)sleeve of it & makes a very different show from this time
(12-453)eleven years when I first knew her. The Duke is shooting
(12-453)up into a fine youth and keeps his natural benignity &
(12-453)good humour. His tutor is a grandson of old Blakeney

(12-453)a layman which I think a great advantage & has seen
(12-453)much of the world. There is a chest here of [the] first
(12-453)Duke's letters catalogued & in order ; those of the Duke
(12-453)of York should be curious. How you would luxuriate
(12-453)among them! The old flower gardens are restored in
(12-453)good stile with all their alleys and compartments but
(12-453)much remains to be done. It will take 50,000 to do
(12-453)all that should be done in restoring the place to its pristine
(12-453)splendour but the Duke (first of his race that it could be
(12-453)said of) will have that and more to bestow without
(12-453)imprudence.

(12-453)So much for a Lord of land. I should be [in] the way
(12-453)of thriving for I also paid my respects to a Lady of Ingots
(12-453)Mrs Coutts 2 whom I know of old and who has always been
(12-453)kind and civil to me. I suppose she is now blazing on the

454

LETTERS OF

1824

(12-454)Edinburgh horizon—with a train of seven domestics besides
(12-454)a companion and a doctor. If she comes to Abbotsford
(12-454)as she proposes I must tip her Goneril and abate her
(12-454)train. She is herself a good humourd laughter-loving
(12-454)dame & seems to have no reason to regret the time when
(12-454)Cantavit vacua, her spirits being very good though she
(12-454)can make thread papers of bank notes.

(12-454)I hope I shall hear the Melodies of the M[ackenzie]s which
(12-454)according to your description must be rather formidable.
(12-454)The hot weather has produced a general plague of
(12-454)wasps.

(12-454)We nor breakfast dine nor sup
(12-454)Waspies come and eat all up
(12-454)Tink a Tink a ting etc.

(12-454)By the way I have some bundles of ballads unbound and
(12-454)one or two bound volumes which you have not seen—
(12-454)Shall I send them in for you. I fear there are many
(12-454)duplicates in the unbound collection. The catalogue of
(12-454)my books gets on & I find much convenience in having
(12-454)the assistance of an amanuensis Scopulis surdior Icari 1
(12-454)so that he minds his own business and is disturbd by no
(12-454)other person's proceedings. Adieu health & fraternity

(12-454)DRUMLANRIG 29 August [1824] WALTER SCOTT

(12-454)I shall be home tomorrow via Gray-mares-tail.
[Hornel]

TO JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON

(12-454)DEAR SIR,—I was favord with your letter of 13 (2) Current
(12-454)and am much obliged to you for the frankness of the
(12-454)communication. It certainly removes all objections

1825 SIR WALTER SCOTT 455

(12-455)which I could have to Lockharts accepting the present
(12-455)very advantageous offers excepting those which are
(12-455)founded upon the loss I must sustain in my daughters
(12-455)society and his and these are of too selfish a nature to be
(12-455)placed in opposition to any arrangement which promises
(12-455)them the advantages now held out. Allow me to add
(12-455)that I am particularly pleased that this sacrifice is made to
(12-455)meet your wishes which for many reasons I would at any
(12-455)time be anxious to forward.

(12-455)I consider the situation of Editor of the Quarterly as
(12-455)one which any man of letters might be proud to accept
(12-455)and I do think that with Lockharts talents learning and
(12-455)activity of mind he is well qualified to undertake that

(12-455)difficult[t] and important task. Of the other charge I am
(12-455)not so adequate a judge but your arrangement takes our
(12-455)Hidalgo['s] delicacy entirely out of the question. At an
(12-455)earlier period of Lockharts [career] I should have feared
(12-455)that a love of fun and a tendency to satire might have
(12-455)made such a situation & such opportunities for indulging
(12-455)these qualities rather dangerous in his hands. But I am
(12-455)confident that the interval of a few years and a good deal
(12-455)of experience has made him sufficiently cautious in these
(12-455)respects. In other respects I am sure he has the means
(12-455)and power to meet your wishes.

(12-455)With the most perfect confidence in you and all the
(12-455)parties interested it is my duty to my daughter & her
(12-455)present & future family to wish that the arrangements as
(12-455)agreeable to all parties should be put into a legal shape
(12-455)so soon as your preliminaries are fully settled. Lockharts
(12-455)views in this country must be completely ended so soon as
(12-455)he has determined on his removal and of course it will be
(12-455)necessary that the new prospects which open to him
(12-455)instead should be put out of question. This is a subject
(12-455)which Lockhart himself will not find it delicate to treat
(12-455)upon where he has been used with so much candour &
(12-455)liberality but we will be perfectly satisfied with such
(12-455)arrangements as may be made under the eye of our

(12-456)mutual friend Mr Wright 1 who has taken so much interest
(12-456)in this matter. I am sure you will put the right construction
(12-456)on a fathers caution (& that father an old lawyer) in
(12-456)a matter of so much importance.

(12-456)I was very glad to learn from M[r] D'Israeli that it was
(12-456)not the purpose to adopt the plan of becoming determined
(12-456)supporters of any set of Ministers 2 in the proposed paper

(12-456)but to place it on a dignified and independent footing
(12-456)addressing the sound and intelligent part of the
(12-456)community. A mere treasury paper would never be generally
(12-456)popular and the very appearance of it should be carefully
(12-456)avoided. Indeed the support which it might be proper
(12-456)to give them on constitutional questions would be wholly
(12-456)worthless and ineffectual if the independence of the paper
(12-456)is not previously establish[ed] on a broad and indisputable
(12-456)basis. That point being once sufficiently assured I
(12-456)certainly conceive it possible with the extensive command
(12-456)of capital and intelligence which you have arranged to
(12-456)get the whiphand of the Times or any other paper going.
(12-456)But of all this you are a better Judge than I am. I am
(12-456)dear Sir your most obedt Servant WALTER SCOTT

(12-456)ABBOTSFORD 16 October [PM. 1825] (3)
[New York Public Library]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(12-456)DEAR JAMES,—Our business in court today was so
(12-456)pressing that I had not a moments time to correct the
(12-456)inclosed and I have not a Tasso by me. Perhaps Mr
(12-456)Hogarth will be so good as correct it which I dare not
(12-456)venture on my own inaccurate Italian.

(12-456)Terry proposes to dine here tomorrow. Perhaps you

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

457

(12-457)will take your chance of a bad dinner along with him. I
(12-457)beggd him to provoke you to this. Yours truly
(12-457)[8th July 1826] (1)

W. S.

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(12-457)MY DEAR JAMES,—I would not be bound to write
(12-457)quibbles or grammar for all the profits of Napoleon.
(12-457)Godsake man make it what you like. It seems sense & I
(12-457)cannot make it more. W. S.

[1827?]

[Buccleuch]

TO WILLIAM FORD, 2 BOOKSELLER, MANCHESTER

(12-457)CASTLE STREET, EDINBURGH

(12-457)Thursday morning

(12-457)MY DEAR SIR,—Many thanks for the trouble you have
(12-457)had in transmitting Mrs Birch's interesting and very

458 LETTERS OF 1824

(12-458)acceptable present of needle work, and I beg you will take
(12-458)the trouble to transmit my grateful and respectful thanks.

(12-458)I remember her father's name well among the Manchester
(12-458)sufferers in 1745 : and, amongst a large collection
(12-458)of things relating to that revolutionary matter, I have a
(12-458)Copy of his last speech.

(12-458)I assure you that I hold my integrity so fast in the
(12-458)period which Mrs B thinks interesting, that at the first
(12-458)interview I ever had with his present Majesty (George
(12-458)the Fourth) the Lord Chief Commissioner, who was
(12-458)present, said that he could not discern which of us was
(12-458)the staunchest Jacobite, only that I always said the Prince
(12-458)in speaking of Charles Edward, and the Prince Regent

(12-458)called him the Pretender.

(12-458)To speak truth, it was in my younger days thought a
(12-458)rude thing to speak in private society of the rebellion of
(12-458)the Pretender, because some persons concerned were then
(12-458)frequently present.

(12-458)The common phrase was, " being out in 1745," for an
(12-458)engagement with that affair. Believe me always dear
(12-458)Sir Your obliged humble Servant

(12-458)[probably July 1824]

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO [JAMES BALLANTYNE]

(12-458)I cannot afford to be merciful to Master Oliver Proudfoot,¹
(12-458)although I am heartily glad there is any one of the
(12-458)personages sufficiently interesting to make you care
(12-458)whether he lives or dies. But it would cost my cancelling
(12-458)half a volume, and rather than do so, I would, like the
(12-458)valiant Baron of Clackmannan, kill the whole characters,
(12-458)the author, and the printer. Besides, entre nous, the
(12-458)resurrection of Athelstane was a botch. It struck me when I
(12-458)was reading Ivanhoe over the other day.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

459

(12-459)I value your criticism as much as ever ; but the worst
(12-459)is, my faults are better known to myself than to you. Tell
(12-459)a young beauty that she wears an unbecoming dress, or
(12-459)an ill-fashioned ornament, or speaks too loud, or commits
(12-459)any other mistake which she can correct, and she will do
(12-459)so, if she has sense and a good opinion of your taste. But
(12-459)tell a fading beauty, that her hair is getting gray, her

(12-459)wrinkles apparent, her gait heavy, and that she has no
(12-459)business in a ball-room but to be ranged against the wall
(12-459)as an evergreen, and you will afflict the poor old lady,
(12-459)without rendering her any service. She knows all that
(12-459)better than you. I am sure the old lady in question takes
(12-459)pains enough at her toilette, and gives you, her trusty
(12-459)suivante, enough of trouble. Yours truly, W. S.

[c. February, 1828]

[Lockhart]

TO GENERAL DAVID STUART OF GARTH 1

(12-459)MY DEAR GENERAL STUART,—I am favoured with your
(12-459)letter. I rejoice in your appointment since it holds out to
(12-459)you the means of obtaining some of the good things of
(12-459)fortune which cannot be lodged in kinder or more generous
(12-459)hands. I am quite sure that men of all colours and
(12-459)complexions will find in you a paternal ruler.

(12-459)You would not have left Scotland without seeing me if

460

LETTERS OF

1828

(12-460)I had heard of the party who took a festive farewell of you
(12-460)in Auld Reekie. I think some of them might [have] put
(12-460)it in my option to come to town & considerd that a recluse
(12-460)like me does not always see the newspapers where I
(12-460)suppose the purpose was duly announced. But I look
(12-460)forward with great pleasure to the hailing you once more
(12-460)among high bonnets & brave fellows with the Nish Nish
(12-460)Nish which I have so often joind you in.

(12-460)Pray tell me by what conveyance you send Pitfoddels
(12-460)Manuscript which promise[s] most valuable information.
(12-460)If it is not very large Sir Francis Freling will forward it if

(12-460)you put [it] in the P. Office with an inner cover addressd
(12-460)to me. It is not the first kindness which I have received
(12-460)from your excellent friend and I value his kindness as it
(12-460)ought to be valued.

(12-460)A letter came inclosed to me which I return it being
(12-460)obviously designd for some other friend. I would
(12-460)forward it but there is no address.

(12-460)I suppose you will see the Lockharts before you go
(12-460)away both of them hold you in high honour and regard.

(12-460)And now my dear general to know that you have the
(12-460)power of doing good is to know that you are well and happy.
(12-460)I send a list of Subscriptions on the other side. It is vain in
(12-460)me perhaps even to comply with a request so flattering but
(12-460)you ask it and whether in joke or earnest your request
(12-460)must be obeyd. Always most truly yours

(12-460)ABBOTSFORD 18 October 1828 WALTER SCOTT

[Edgar N. Brown]

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 461

TO DAVID LAING

(12-461)MY DEAR MR SECRETARY,—The original proprietors of
(12-461)the Provincial antiquities would have willingly obliged
(12-461)Mr Bell but the concern is closed the books sold and the
(12-461)plates also disposed of a year since & where I know not.

(12-461)Mr Yellowleys communication obliges me much both
(12-461)the letter & ballad are really original and very much to
(12-461)my purpose.

(12-461)We will call a meeting of the Vice presid committee
(12-461)immediatly.

(12-461)After speaking with several persons we have agreed that
(12-461)the 28 January will do well for our Gaudeamus. Lord
(12-461)Haddington has promised to come and I hope to bring
(12-461)the Duke of Buccleuch if he does not happen [to] be
(12-461)engaged.¹ By Lord Chief Commissrs. desire I have to
(12-461)request particularly to send no Bannatyne notices either
(12-461)of meetings or dinners to Lord Eldin ² as his health does
(12-461)not permit him to attend & the notes distress him. Pray
(12-461)attend to this Yours truly W. SCOTT

(12-461)SHANDWICK PLACE, Tuesday
[December 1828]

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO J. W. CROKER

(12-461)DEAR CROKER, ² —An add[it]ion to what passd between
(12-461)old Lord Auchinleck and Johnson was recounted by the
(12-461)old Judge himself to the late Sir Adam Fergusson of
(12-461)Kilkerran who told it to the gentleman from whom I

462

LETTERS OF

1829

(12-462)receivd it. They had got into a violent dispute about the
(12-462)comparative merit of the English and Scottish churches.
(12-462)In the course of their altercation Lord Auchinleck was
(12-462)hard pressd by the question what deeply learnd work in
(12-462)theology had been written by a divine of the presbyterian
(12-462)Church. " Od " said Lord Auchinleck ¹ " the chield
(12-462)rather non-plus'd me there—for you ken our bodies are ²
(12-462)rather lazy. However I pulld a spirit and resolving to
(12-462)take my chance I expressd great surprize that a scholar

(12-462)of his eminence was not familiar with the learned work of
(12-462)Durham on the Epistle to the Galatians and as he had
(12-462)never heard of it he was obliged to be silent and promised
(12-462)to read our Durham on the first opportunity. I think I
(12-462)have sold him a bargain Sir Adam."

(12-462)Durham on the Galatians is I believe a very heavy
(12-462)piece of Calvinism and the old Judge laughed and enjoyed
(12-462)himself extremely at having past him upon the Doctor as a
(12-462)great author.

(12-462)I send you this while it is in my head being very truly
(12-462)yours
(12-462)EDINR. 25 february [1829]

WALTER SCOTT

[Yale Univ. Lib.]

TO J. W. CROKER

(12-462)MY DEAR CROKER,—I return your proof which I think
(12-462)looks as well as possible in the text and the Notes seem
(12-462)likely to prove most entertaining.³ I was struck with the
(12-462)justice of the affecting note on mental insanity. How
(12-462)many men of talents have I known where the under

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

463

(12-463)structure of the character had a touch of madness. In
(12-463)fact of the greatest & ablest even I have known something
(12-463)of this kind was visible to close observers.

(12-463)The hereditary feud of Johnson against the Excise is
(12-463)very diverting.¹

(12-463)I inclose a few scraps which have occurred since my last
(12-463)was dispatched & shall continue at the risk of repetition

(12-463)to jot down what occurs to [me]. What proof sheets you
(12-463)send shall be returned with all honour. Always your
(12-463)obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT

(12-463)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE

(12-463)3 April [1829]

(12-463)I fear Lord Stowels packet is gone for aye.² I take the
(12-463)freedom to use your frank for a heavy parcel for Lockhart
(12-463)containing a manuscript book of Travels—pray let my
(12-463)modest friend John Christie take it to Regents park. The
(12-463)manuscript is in a separate parcel.

[Yale Univ. Lib.]

TO J. W. CROKER

(12-463)MY DEAR CROKER,—I cannot guess who the impudent
(12-463)fellow might be. George Dempster of Dunnichen ³ I knew
(12-463)but as he lived to [a] great age (I am not sure how long
(12-463)but could easily learn) he has not been many years dead.
(12-463)He was a man of considerable fortune which he injured by
(12-463)engaging in Borough politicks but repaired by oeconomy in
(12-463)the latter days of his life. In December 1767 Mr Dempster
(12-463)was brought to trial before the High Court of Justiciary
(12-463)for the crime of Bribery & Corruption charged as precedent
(12-463)in a recent election for the Borough of Cupar. The
(12-463)case comprehended some curious points of Law both
(12-463)respecting the question how far bribery was an offence at

(12-464)Common Law—whether the Court of Justiciary was liable
(12-464)to have its sentences reviewed in the House of Lords and
(12-464)whether the Criminal court of Scotland could interfere

(12-464)with such a question at all without breach of privilege.
(12-464)The court finally found the charge was not sufficiently
(12-464)specific nor had the private prosecutor a claim to insist on
(12-464)it and so Mr Dempster was acquitted. You will find a full
(12-464)account of the trial in MacLaurins Criminal cases No. 79
(12-464)of the volume.

(12-464)Mr Dempster was a man of the most amiable manners
(12-464)and very witty & accomplishd. He had great credit for
(12-464)talent amongst his countrymen. Burns mentions him
(12-464)more than once with Eulogy

(12-464)A title Dempster merits it
(12-464)A garter gee to Willie Pitt.

(12-464)And again in [the] address [to] the Chosen five and forty

(12-464)Dempster a true blue Scott I warran'.

(12-464)He was Secretary to the Knights of the Thistle. Finally
(12-464)he live[d] at Saint Andrews where he had for a constant
(12-464)companion the Philosopher Adam Fergusson a contemporary
(12-464)of his own. They both possessd their faculties to
(12-464)the last and I have seen humourous verses which have past
(12-464)between them when upwards of ninety. One of them a
(12-464)burlesque Epitaph designed by Dempster for himself I
(12-464)will send if you wish it and will also send you the exact
(12-464)day of his death. There is a most interesting story of a
(12-464)matrimonial Speculation of George Dempster but though I
(12-464)it might tell [better] over a bottle [of] your good claret than
(12-464)it would show in print or writing. Sophia has undertaken
(12-464)to rummage the scots Magazine for the precise date of
(12-464)Dempsters death. I was about one or two and twenty
(12-464)when I knew him & have not since met a more pleasing
(12-464)man. Yours always

WALTER SCOTT

(12-464)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE

(12-464)22 July [1829]

[Yale Univ. Lib.]

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

465

TO J. W. CROKER

(12-465)MY DEAR GROKER,—George Dempster of Dunnichen

(12-465)died I am informd from good authority at his own house

(12-465)of Dunnichen 12 february 1818 in the 86th year of his

(12-465)age rather younger than I thought. The following is his

(12-465)epitaph by himself about the last year of his life. The

(12-465)idea of being a Gamester only arises from his amusing

(12-465)himself frequently with cards at very trifling stakes.

(12-465)Traveller

(12-465)Pray for the Soul

(12-465)Of the deceased George Dempster

(12-465)In his youth a great fool

(12-465)In his old age a gamester 1

2

(12-465)Are you curious to know ?

(12-465)On this tomb you shall see

(12-465)Life's thread he let go

(12-465)When just ninety three

3

(12-465)So sound was his bottom

(12-465)His acquaintance all wondered

(12-465)How old Nickie had got him

(12-465)Till he lived out the hundred

4

(12-465)To his money concerns
(12-465)He paid little attention
(12-465)First letting his land
(12-465)Then pawning his pension

5

(12-465)But his precious time
(12-465)No much better did manage
(12-465)To the end of his line
(12-465)From his earliest Nonage

6

(12-465)He divided his hours
(12-465)into two equal parts
(12-465)And spent one half in sleeping
(12-465)The other at the Cartes.²

466

LETTERS OF

1829

(12-466)Thes[e] slipshod verses are not I think amiss for eighty
(12-466)five or six years. If you like you may add it to your notes.
(12-466)Yours truly

(12-466)ABBOTSFORD

W. SCOTT

(12-466)25 July [1829]

(12-466)I am just alarmd with a menaced visit of the Duc de
(12-466)Chartres. The Lord keep a grip of me as old Sir James
(12-466)[Wemyss] used to say.¹ What can we make of an Altesse
(12-466)Royale in this wilderness.

[Yale Univ. Lib.]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT,² KINGS HUSSARS, IPSWICH,

SUFFOLK

(12-466)To remain at the Post Office till call'd for.

(12-466)DEAR WALTER,—I add a few lines to Annes epistle to
(12-466)express the pleasure I had on receiving yours. She has
(12-466)inform'd you of our state this year which has been very

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

467

(12-467)so so. The Fo is still crippled but bears up boldly. He
(12-467)puts me in mind of Burns's Tam Samson

(12-467)Ower mony a weary hagg he limpit
(12-467)And aye the other shot he thumpit.

(12-467)He left us on thursday. Sophia is better but still in pain
(12-467)and not much disposed to admit that she is mending.
(12-467)Missie MacDonald like a good Samaritan has come to
(12-467)assist Anne in nursing her. I am very sorry to find you
(12-467)are still vex'd by occasional returns of this vile cough. I
(12-467)believe the south of France would be a much better place
(12-467)to spend your winter than our hard climate. The long
(12-467)promised 200 will be ready in the beginning of next
(12-467)month and I will send you a bill for it. The new edition of
(12-467)the novels goes on better than our most sanguine expectations
(12-467)and as it has now had a fair trial of six volumes I may
(12-467)hope if God spares me life and health for no one could
(12-467)supply my place at the helm my fortunes will be
(12-467)completely repair[ed]. Should the Colonelcy open an year
(12-467)hence or so I will be able to give a good lift. The woods
(12-467)here have been very flourishing but I have suffer'd a little
(12-467)from the wind. I have put them to rights howeve[r]. If
(12-467)you come down which after all may be a rash thing
(12-467)though it would abstractedly from consideration of health
(12-467)give me the greatest possible pleasure I rely on your keeping

(12-467)the inside of coaches and travelling only by day. You
(12-467)are old enough to know the value of health and the disagreeable
(12-467)discipline of Sir Andrew 1 and a little precaution
(12-467)for a time may confirm your health for years.

(12-467)My kindest love to Jane—her wood calld Janes wood is
(12-467)succeeding admirably. We have had the usual 2 tide of
(12-467)company during the touring months but they are now
(12-467)fortunately a little abated for Sophias illness made it a
(12-467)worrying interruption. I suppose Lockhart is by this
(12-467)time in Edinburgh and Charles is like to be there very
(12-467)soon. We cannot make [out] your stranger unless we

468

LETTERS OF

1829

(12-468)know more of her. Miss Crumpe sent me a flourishing
(12-468)letter with her last babe to which I sent as flourishing a
(12-468)reply. I think Tom Campbel[l] had fallen in fancy with
(12-468)her 1 for he wrote a most earnest entreaty to Jeffrey to
(12-468)treat her favourably. By the way while talking of books
(12-468)you have only to send your address by coach to Messrs.
(12-468)Simkin and Marshall Booksellers Stationers Court Saint
(12-468)Pauls and they will forward them to you regularly there
(12-468)are six volumes now publishd. I am much obliged to
(12-468)Doctor Forbes for the ring and urn you mention. My
(12-468)time is now coming for my walk. I write about four hours
(12-468)in the day and walk tw[o] or three which I find relishes a
(12-468)segar and a gill of Glenlivat rarely. I never enjoyd better
(12-468)health—except what must needs be that I feel every year
(12-468)takes away a little activity. I do not believe I would
(12-468)venture on Saint Kevans bed 2 now. But when I can no
(12-468)longer get a long walk I will take a poney & garden chair
(12-468)& keep the greenwood in that way.

(12-468)My most respectful compliments attend Mrs Jobson and
(12-468)once more kiss Jane for me. The game has been rather

(12-468)scarce but we have some blackcocks notwithstanding. I
(12-468)should suppose Charles's gun might serve you without
(12-468)bundling down your own. Always your affectionate
(12-468)father
WALTER SCOTT

(12-468)10 October [1829] ABBOTSFORD

[Law.]

TO J. W. CROKER

(12-468)MY DEAR CROKER,—I return the proof no correction
(12-468)being necessary so far as I am concerned but a line on my
(12-468)own note about R. Arbuthnot only so far essential as to
(12-468)correct it with respect to the name of my late friend
(12-468)which was William 3 not Robert.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

469

(12-469)Respecting Boswells mother & his brother I cannot get
(12-469)exact information until I go to Edinburgh but will write
(12-469)you on the 12th current all I can learn from good authority
(12-469)on that subject.

(12-469)I think, nay am pretty sure, Veronica died very young.
(12-469)I remember perfectly the unfortunate person you mention.
(12-469)She was the eldest daughter of Boswell at least the eldest
(12-469)surviving & was what you say. But I think her name was
(12-469)not Veronica.

(12-469)I cannot find your reference about the Nonjuring parson
(12-469)but the phrase was commonly used for a clergyman of the
(12-469)Episcopal form who did not take the oaths to government—
(12-469)a Jacobite Episcopalian a church now no more. If
(12-469)you will place a cross at the passage where explanation is
(12-469)wanted it will facilitate my power of discovering it for my

(12-469)eyes by candlelight are now weak. I shall be in Edinburgh
(12-469)on the 12 current which will greatly increase my power for
(12-469)the knowlege we possess of families is usual[ly] provincial
(12-469)& I live far from Ayrshire. I can find however all you are
(12-469)like to want in the Parliament House (our Westminster
(12-469)Hall) and from the best authority.

(12-469)I do not much incline to say a great deal about poor
(12-469)Lord Gardenstone. In his youth he was a determined
(12-469)Whig & took arms for King George in 1745 but was
(12-469)captivated by Roy Stewart the day before the battle of
(12-469)Preston. He was a good deal of a bon vivant and liberal
(12-469)to profusion in public affairs. I remember shewing you

470

LETTERS OF

1829

(12-470)St. Bernards well in the valley of the Dean. He erected it
(12-470)at his own expence for about 1500. He got I believe in
(12-470)his love of notoriety implicated with a man named
(12-470)Thomson Callendar who wrote some letters signd
(12-470)Bombardinion for which he was accused of High treason.
(12-470)Lord Gardenstone was in the course of an investigation
(12-470)concerning them judicially examined & soon after died.
(12-470)Report assignd to him a Roman death but perhaps without
(12-470)reason. I think the less is said on the subject the better for
(12-470)whatever his political errors might be Old Frank Gardenstone
(12-470)was a benevolent and liberal man & the times when
(12-470)he lived were very violent and may have done him
(12-470)injustice.

(12-470)You may depend on my returning the proofs with all the
(12-470)haste which an answer to your questions will permit.
(12-470)Yours faithfully to command

(12-470)ABBOTSFORD [D] 5 November [1829]

WALTER SCOTT

(12-470)Pray let a runner throw the inclosed into the 2d post.
[Yale Univ. Lib.]

TO JOHN WILSON CROKER

(12-470)DEAR GROKER,—I have been detaind in the country.
(12-470)The slips returnd are the same before sent so I do not
(12-470)replace one or two trifles which I markd down & only
(12-470)correct those sent on these latter pages.

(12-470)Sir James Boswells address is Auchinleck by Mauchline
(12-470)Ayrshire. N.B. Your best way is to write to him personally.

(12-470)Your remark on the Gaelick language is not quite correct.
(12-470)The names of all recent improvements are as you
(12-470)justly say derived from other languages & transferrd to the
(12-470)Gaelick. But on the other hand names expressing original
(12-470)and primary ideas must have been current in their own
(12-470)language & are probably derived from some more
(12-470)ancient modification of the Celtic language. They must
(12-470)have had a name for a port so soon as they could sail a

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

471

(12-471)canoe and the root of the phrase is transferd from the
(12-471)Celtic to the Roman. So are most of the words you
(12-471)bring forward as evidence on the opposite side. They
(12-471)have not borrowd from foreigners any word to express
(12-471)King. They use the word Ri derived from Rex and found
(12-471)in all languages derived from the Celtick either directly or
(12-471)through the latin. There is no foreigner can pronounce
(12-471)the word cow as the highlanders use it. It is however
(12-471)derived from Bos. The romans could not make them
(12-471)acquainted with these animals & so dictate their names.
(12-471)They found the Gael in possession of flocks herds boats &c
(12-471)and calling them by the same names or names similar to

(12-471)those which their ancestors had derived from the Celtick
(12-471)language once generally spoken in Europe.

(12-471)I am promised Boswells pedigree in a day or two. I
(12-471)think that is all at present Yours truly W. S.

(12-471)I noted that I recollect a young officer [John MacDonald]
(12-471)about 1796 who was said to be a son of Flora [MacDonald]
(12-471)by Kingsburgh. I will enquire about this.

[November 1829]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES TILT, BOOKSELLER, 16 FLEET STREET,
LONDON

(12-471)SIR,—I have very ungraciously left unacknowledged
(12-471)your present of the Landscape illustrations of Waverley.¹
(12-471)I pretend to no knowlege of art so my opinion ought to go
(12-471)for nothing. But I think they are very beautiful and
(12-471)sincerely hope they will answer the purpose of the artists
(12-471)and publishers. I remain Sir Your obliged humble Servant

(12-471)[PM. 14 May, 1830] WALTER SCOTT
[Mrs. Basil Holmes]

472 LETTERS OF 1831

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(12-472)DEAR JAMES,—I am glad the machines do and hope
(12-472)you will keep them at it.¹ I return the two proofs. I am
(12-472)puzzled about one thing. It is an account of an apparition
(12-472)which seemd to hover against a chapel window &
(12-472)proves to be the production of a singular reflection. I
(12-472)must have seen it but I cannot re[c]ollect it at any rate

(12-472)no revise has reachd me but I would like to see it before
(12-472)thrown off. Caddell writes me about the success of the
(12-472)machines and I give you joy. It is easy to keep when
(12-472)footing is even gained. Copy for the Tales tomorrow as
(12-472)I wish to correct it.

[April-May 1830]

[Unsigned]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOHN HAMILTON, SCHOOLMASTER, COLDINGHAM 2

(12-472)SIR,—I enclose a letter for your son which I leave open
(12-472)to your perusal. A very good living might be got by a
(12-472)person perfectly a[c]quainted with both languages in the
(12-472)way I mention, but it would require great ability & some
(12-472)very alert Bookseller to assist on this side of the water. I
(12-472)do not think the present translations which I return under

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

473

(12-473)cover to Mr. Cadell as you direct are of a nature like to
(12-473)be very interesting here which the translator chiefly looks
(12-473)to but among the immense number sent yearly to the Fair
(12-473)of Leipzick there are certainly novelties which would
(12-473)succeed in the British market. Being very busy at present
(12-473)and in an indifferent state of health I am not equal t©
(12-473)much correspondence but any thing which can be shortly
(12-473)asked & answered shall certainly be replied to. If your
(12-473)son thinks of parting with the old German book on Enchantment
(12-473)I would be willing to pay for it at any reasonable
(12-473)price. I return it with the translations & am Sir
(12-473>Your obedient Servant

WAKTER SCOTT

(12-473)ABBOTSFORD BY MELROSE 26 Feby [1831]

[Jedburgh Town Council]

NOTE.—The following seven letters came into our hands after the miscellaneous group of Appendix letters had been set up, and, therefore, have not been inserted in the chronological sequence of that group.

TO OCTAVIUS GILCHRIST,¹ STAMFORD, LINCOLNSHIRE

(12-473)DEAR SIR,—I am favourd with your two letters & I
(12-473)hope you have ere now the Life of Dryden & Marmion
(12-473)which were forwarded some time ago by the Union Coach.

(12-473)Although I have considerd Beaumont & Fletcher
(12-473)(critically speaking) a good deal I cannot think of interfering

474 LETTERS OF 1808

(12-474)with your edition. I find however my renouncing
(12-474)the idea will be a considerable disappointment to my
(12-474)freind Ballantyne who had made some arrangements with
(12-474)a view to it. As it must be nearly the same to you whether
(12-474)you print in Edinr. or London will you permit me to
(12-474)recommend him to so creditable a job—and if that can be
(12-474)considerd as any inducement I will willingly contribute all
(12-474)the hints in my power & the few notes I have written out
(12-474)to the improvement of the Edition.

(12-474)I am greatly obliged to you for the pamphlet on the
(12-474)Jonsonian controversy. I can only say as yet that you
(12-474)plead Ben's cause very well & remove a great superstructure
(12-474)of exaggerati[on] and obloquy. Yet I fear there
(12-474)was some dissension between him & Shakespeare though
(12-474)I am willing to suppose it went no farther than the natural
(12-474)emulation betwixt two writers each so eminent in a very
(12-474)different stile might occasion & even justify. You are a
(12-474)little too severe on Drummond who probably never

(12-474)intended the " Heads of his Conversation " to see the
(12-474)light.¹ It is odd that though his works containing doubtless
(12-474)these Memoranda are existing in a fair Ms in our
(12-474)Antiquarian Society I have never been able to keep them
(12-474)long enough in my hand to collate it with the printed
(12-474)Copy. The Key is kept by a Banker who seems to thin[k]
(12-474)it of as much value as that of his strong box. But I am
(12-474)promised admission ere long & will send Gifford the result.

(12-474)Excuse brevity I being calld upon to set out for the
(12-474)Highlands ² for a day or two. I hope to hear from you
(12-474)very soon & am Dear Sir Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(12-474)EDINR. 9th June [PM. 1808]

(12-474)I am heartily sorry you should need to apply any steel
(12-474)but a razor to your physiognomy.
[Folger Shakespeare Lib.]

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

475

TO [ROBERT GRAHAM ?] ¹

[Copy]

(12-475)MY DEAR GRAHAM,—In the bustle of arranging some
(12-475)little matters at this place, I have put off from day to day
(12-475)writing to you about the Supporters and Mottoe. It now
(12-475)appears to me that two Highlanders of the same age would
(12-475)have a tame effect and argue a poverty of invention. I
(12-475)therefore in allusion to the exploits of the first Graeme
(12-475)against the Roman Wall,² would have on the dexter Side
(12-475)an ancient Caledonian proper holding a Roman eagle
(12-475)reversed ; on the Sinister a modern highlander holding
(12-475)the imperial eagle of France also reversed. The Mottoe
(12-475)may be Nunc sicut olim or any thing similar. The only

(12-475)difficulty will be dressing the Caledonian whose costume
(12-475)I apprehend should be bare legs and arms, the feet in
(12-475)buskins of deerhide, the body loosely cover'd with the
(12-475)plaid beneath which appears some rude iron armour ;
(12-475)beard, whiskers, and shaggy hair, a steel cap or bonnet
(12-475)with a single eagles feather and a huge two handled Sword
(12-475)hung not by the Side but round the neck the handle
(12-475)appearing over the left shoulder. The Tartan was not I
(12-475)suppose so ancient as the time of the Romans but must
(12-475)be used nevertheless to designate the Country of the
(12-475)warrior. Heralds like poets are at liberty to commit
(12-475)Anachronisms for the sake of effect. I hope you will get
(12-475)this sketched with spirit, I shall be in Town in a week or
(12-475)ten days in case further counsel is wanted. I trust you
(12-475)will like my idea which I think unites happily the ancient
(12-475)fame of your Clan with the renown of a kinsman who so
(12-475)gallantly supports its honours.

(12-475)I can add no more being in all the agonies of the Mortar

476

LETTERS OF

1812

(12-476)tub. If you have occasion to write be so good as address,
(12-476)care of Mr Erskine Melrose. Yours truly

(12-476)[1812]

[Signed] WALTER SCOTT

(12-476)N.B. The modern Highlander should be fully accoutred
(12-476)as in 1745.

[Mrs. Maxtone Graham]

TO JOHN JAMES AUDUBON 1

(12-476)DEAR MR. AUDUBON,—I am sure you will find many
(12-476)persons better qualified than myself to give you a passport

(12-477)to foreign countries, since circumstances have prevented
 (12-477)our oftener meeting, and my ignorance does not permit
 (12-477)me to say anything on the branches of natural history of
 (12-477)which you are so well possessed. But I can easily and truly
 (12-477)say, that what I have had the pleasure of seeing, touching
 (12-477)your talents and manners, corresponds with all I have
 (12-477)heard in your favour ; and that I am a sincere believer in
 (12-477)the extent of your scientific attainments, though I have
 (12-477)not the knowledge necessary to form an accurate judgment
 (12-477)on the subject. I sincerely wish much your travels may
 (12-477)prove agreeable, and remain. Very much your Obedient
 (12-477)servant
 (12-477)EDINBURGH, March 8 [1827]

WALTER SCOTT

[Life of J. J. Audubon]

TO [THOMAS GRAHAM, BARON LYNEDOCH] 1

(12-477)MY DEAR LORD,—I should have immediady answerd
 (12-477)your kind letter but it may be some apology that I
 (12-477)immediatly acted in compliance with its contents. I
 (12-477)could not notwithstanding[ing] the encouragement of my
 (12-477)lively and enthusiastic friend Mrs Grahame 2 venture to
 (12-477)invite the Duc de Chartres to this place since it would
 (12-477)have implied a tide to request such an honor and the means
 (12-477)of discharging my duties as a Landlord with means
 (12-477)becoming the sense I should entertain of the honour. But
 (12-477)understanding the Duke was to be at Edinburgh I
 (12-477)commissiond Monsr. Laine 3 the French Consul to express
 (12-477)with what readiness and pleasure should His Royal

(12-478)Highness desire to see Melrose Abbey or any thing in this

(12-478)part of the country I would contribute to his accomodation
(12-478)whatever my circumstances permit me to offer which
(12-478)would be at least better than a Scotch Inn and that I
(12-478)would be happy to be permitted the honour to shew the
(12-478)Lions of Melrose & the vicinity on so distinguishd an
(12-478)occasion and doing whatever else may be in my power to
(12-478)contribute to the gratification of his curiosity.¹

(12-478)Mr Laine who is in correspondence with his Royal
(12-478)Highnesss suite undertook to make my respectful homage
(12-478)known to Him. I find however the Duke de Chartres is
(12-478)gone north from Glasgow. In his return from Edinburgh
(12-478)southwards I will be proud to offer him a gite and such
(12-478)wellcome as a Scotch country Gentleman can offer. If
(12-478)Robert Grahame comes in his train I need not say how
(12-478)wellcome he will be. The House here is pretty large and
(12-478)affords plenty of accomodation such as it is and old mutton
(12-478)and claret are not wanting.

(12-478)Most proud and happy should I be if Lord Lyndoch
(12-478)should at any time think it worth while to put my Brag to
(12-478)the test in person. I am with the greatest respect My dear
(12-478)Lord Your Lordships most obedient humble Servt

(12-478)WALTER SCOTT

(12-478)ABBOTSFORD 18 July [docketed 1829]
[Mrs. Maxtone Graham]

TO J. W. CROKER

[Extract]

(12-478)POOR Bozzie was but weak-nerved unlike Sir Alexander,²
(12-478)who had no idea of fear. I remember the Laird of McNab,
(12-478)the caricature of a rough uneducated Highland chief, as

(12-478)savage and as absurd as you could conceive any breathing
(12-478)Christian, frightened Bozzy from Edinburgh for some time.
(12-478)McNab, who was a great admirer of the fair sex, had
(12-478)nearly got himself noosed in the rat trap of matrimony by

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

479

(12-479)addressing a certain Miss Jessy Macfarlan in a stile so like
(12-479)that of a husband as had nearly made the consistorial
(12-479)court fix the character upon him. . . . Boswell, who was
(12-479)counsel for Jess, preceded in this manner : " The defender
(12-479)in this case comes before your Lordships, a potent chieftain,
(12-479)who, in the wilds of Breadalbane, possesses the genial powers
(12-479)of Asia, and who, on the top of the bleak 1 mountains of
(12-479)the north stands like the Turk with his doxies around him."
(12-479)McNab was so incensed that he threatened to proceed par
(12-479)voie du fait [sic]. On which Bozzy emigrated (it was said)
(12-479)till Henry Erskine found means of pacifying the incensed
(12-479)chieftain. This was not accomplished till he came off
(12-479)victorious from the suit of Jess, on which occasion his
(12-479)delight with the lawyers who had saved him from the
(12-479)scrape was so great that, being short of money, which was
(12-479)apt to be the case, he caused a herd of highland kyloes 2 to
(12-479)be driven into the Parliament Square for the acceptance
(12-479)of the learned counsel. Imagine such a scene in front of
(12-479)Westminster Hall! A dozen of wild shaggy bullocks and
(12-479)three or four gillies as savage as themselves asking for the
(12-479)Laird's lawyers, with no further instructions than that the
(12-479)Laird had told them any one of the gentlemen would care
(12-479)of their own. Great was the mirth occasion[ed] by this
(12-479)mode of feeing in kind. But the Butcher market was at
(12-479)no great distance, and I believe the herd found its way
(12-479)there after some slight conversation between the gentlemen
(12-479)in black gowns and those in blue sleeves. All this is
(12-479)foreign to your purpose. I do not know why an old tale
(12-479)drags on another.

[unsigned]

[1829]

[Yale Univ. Lib.]

480

LETTERS OF

1830

TO JAMES MACCULLOCH OF ARDWALL,¹ CANONGATE
JAIL [EDINBURGH]

(12-480)MY DEAR ARDWAL,—I felt sincerely sorry at receiving
(12-480)a letter from you with a date so very melancholy but if a
(12-480)man were only to shew his manhood in fair weather I
(12-480)should give little for his fortitude. I know by experience
(12-480)of my best friends and sometimes by my own that the
(12-480)storm of adversity is the best touchstone by which to try
(12-480)our real value and that the true merit of a man consists
(12-480)in his not being what Shakespeare so well calls a " pipe
(12-480)for fortunes finger." Sincerely hoping that you will suffer
(12-480)nothing in health from this unpleasant restraint I look
(12-480)on it in other respects as the mark of a decided resolution
(12-480)more painful to take than even when you are executing it
(12-480)and which puts an end at once and for ever to a long
(12-480)succession of worryings arising out of affairs in which you
(12-480)can have no just blame. Every night you lie down is a
(12-480)portion of care off your mind and when your melancholy
(12-480)month is accomplished I will hope soon to see you at
(12-480)freedom. If I had had an idea that you were not instantly
(12-480)to be calld to town I should have detain'd you with us
(12-480)whether you liked it or not for surely there is room enough
(12-480)in the house for both to follow their avocations & meeting
(12-480)at meals or hours of recreation as Robinson Crusoe says
(12-480)to our exceeding refreshment. So when you can spare
(12-480)us the promised visit do not let it be limited by any notion
(12-480)that it will be inconvenient to me for I will just go about

(12-480)as if I was totally alone and there is no chance whatever
(12-480)of company unless just at the Christmas season when you

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

481

(12-481)would not be sorry to see a little reinforcement of Scotts
(12-481)&c to our beef and pudding that old customs may not
(12-481)decay.

(12-481)Mr Nairne has acted a very kind & friendly part and I
(12-481)have no doubt will perfect it. Anne sends her kind
(12-481)compliments and I am always My dear Ardwall most
(12-481)truly yours

(12-481)WALTER SCOTT

(12-481)ABBOTSFORD 29 November [docketed 1830]

(12-481)A true November day of mist and drizzle. But how
(12-481)sincerely I wish I could exchange your present habitation
(12-481)for this fireside even though it be litterd up by my large
(12-481)stag hounds who look very much out of spirits.

[Cliff-McCulloch]

TO JOHN PAYNE COLLIER 1

(12-481)ABBOTSFORD, August 27, 1831

(12-481)DEAR SIR,—I safely received, some weeks since, your
(12-481)very interesting volumes upon dramatic antiquities, and
(12-481)have to thank you very much for the information and
(12-481)curiosity which I have derived from them. I should long
(12-481)since have assured you of this, but my medical friends,
(12-481)till of late, have restricted me chiefly to vegetables and

(12-482)water in point of diet, and in my studies are not desirous
(12-482)I should go beyond " Cinderella, or the Little Glass
(12-482)Slipper." I am, however, much better, and emancipating
(12-482)myself gradually from my restrictions.

(12-482)I have some thoughts of going in the winter to Italy, to
(12-482)try what a warmer climate will do for me. In that case I
(12-482)will be anxious to trace the origin and progress of the
(12-482)Comedy of Character, where the use of a dramatic poet
(12-482)was in a great measure dispensed with, or at least only
(12-482)required in condensing the intricacies of a prepared plot,
(12-482)which the actors filled up according to their various
(12-482)characters previously fixed and settled.
(12-482)

(12-482)I am sure that when I am able to read your valuable
(12-482)dissertations with the attention they deserve, I shall find
(12-482)something throwing light on this curious subject, which
(12-482)would go far to decide the question whether mummery
(12-482)or masquery did not precede the proper drama in the
(12-482)infancy of that interesting art. I am scarce sufficiently
(12-482)strong to enter upon the particulars at present. I would
(12-482)willingly hear that you were not only encouraged to
(12-482)republish the " Annals of the Stage," but to meditate a
(12-482)complete history of Dramatic Art, as it took its rise in
(12-482)England, since as you yourself well observe it is a shame
(12-482)that while we justly set so much on our English Dramatic
(12-482)Poetry, we should at the same time suffer its history to rest
(12-482)upon the snatches of intelligence which have been gleaned
(12-482)together for the illustration of Shakespeare—an object, to
(12-482)be sure, most worthy in itself. But rather I apprehend,
(12-482)it will not require less than the extensive knowledge which
(12-482)you have displayed on the subject to derive a general
(12-482)history out of the Annals which you have collected with
(12-482)such uncommon diligence and your accurate acquaintance

(12-482)with the Museum and the Duke of Devonshire's Collection
(12-482)has paved the way so far as to render the labour of doing
(12-482)so, however great to another, a mere trifle to you, as the
(12-482)erecting of a building is but a trifling labour when the
(12-482)collection of the materials has once simplified it.

1831

SIR WALTER SCOTT

483

(12-483)Pray, dear sir, be so good as accept a hurried and
(12-483)confused letter, as intended to convey the best thanks and
(12-483)assurances of interest in your labours from Your most
(12-483)obliged humble servant,

(12-483)WALTER SCOTT

[An Old Man's Diary, corrected from the Original
in Folger Shakespeare Lib.]

THE END